


COLLECTIONS
OF THE
ILLINOIS STATE HISTORICAL
LIBRARY

EDITED BY
THEODORE CALVIN PEASE
UNIVERSITY OF ILLINOIS

VOLUME XXI



Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2011 with funding from
CARLI: Consortium of Academic and Research Libraries in Illinois

ILLINOIS
STATE HISTORICAL LIBRARY

BOARD OF TRUSTEES

OTTO LEOPOLD SCHMIDT, *President*
CHARLES HENRY RAMMELKAMP, *Vice President*
LAURENCE MARCELLUS LARSON, *Secretary*

GEORGIA L. OSBORNE, *Librarian*

THEODORE CALVIN PEASE, *Editor*

ADVISORY COMMISSION

EVARTS BOUTELL GREENE
WILLIAM EDWARD DODD
JAMES ALTON JAMES
ANDREW CUNNINGHAM McLAUGHLIN
EDWARD CARLETON PAGE
THEODORE CALVIN PEASE
CHARLES HENRY RAMMELKAMP

LAW SERIES

VOLUME II

THE LAWS OF
INDIANA TERRITORY

1801-1809

COLLECTIONS OF THE ILLINOIS STATE HISTORICAL LIBRARY

VOLUME XXI

LAW SERIES, VOLUME II

THE LAWS OF
INDIANA TERRITORY
1801-1809

EDITED WITH INTRODUCTION BY
FRANCIS S. PHILBRICK
PROFESSOR OF LAW, UNIVERSITY OF ILLINOIS

PUBLISHED BY THE TRUSTEES OF THE
ILLINOIS STATE HISTORICAL LIBRARY
SPRINGFIELD, ILLINOIS

COPYRIGHT, 1930

BY

THE ILLINOIS STATE HISTORICAL LIBRARY

PRESS OF

JEFFERSONS PRINTING & STATIONERY CO.

SPRINGFIELD, ILLINOIS



ILLINOIS
977.305
I290
v.21
c 2
~~F~~
~~536~~
~~125~~
~~122~~

TABLE OF CONTENTS

Acknowledgments v

Introduction ix

Laws adopted by the Governor and Judges of the Indiana Territory at their first sessions held at Saint Vincennes, January 12th, 1801. 1

Laws adopted by the Governor and Judges of the Indiana Territory at their Second and Third Sessions, begun and held at Vincennes, 30th January, 1802 and February 16th, 1803. 23

Laws passed at the First Session of the First General Assembly of the Indiana Territory, begun and held at the Borough of Vincennes, on Monday the twenty-ninth of July, In the Year 1805. 89

Laws passed at the Second Session of the First General Assembly of the Indiana Territory, Begun and Held at the Borough of Vincennes, on Monday the Third Day of November, in the Year Eighteen Hundred & Six. . . 169

Laws of the Indiana Territory; Comprising those Acts formerly in force, and as Revised by Messrs. John Rice Jones, and John Johnson, and passed (after amendments) by the Legislature; and the original Acts Passed at the First Session of the Second General Assembly of the said Territory. Begun and held at the Borough of Vincennes on the sixteenth day of August, Anno Domini eighteen hundred and seven. 221

Acts of Assembly Passed at the Second Session of the Second General Assembly of the Indiana Territory. Begun and held at the Town of Vincennes, on Monday the twenty sixth day of September, A. D. one thousand eight hundred and eight. 643

Bibliography 685

Index 689

ILLINOIS

ACKNOWLEDGMENTS

The beginning of my work upon the present volume was facilitated by preliminary notes on the materials available for study, generously prepared by Mrs. Marguerite Jenison Pease, then assistant-editor of the *Collections* of the Illinois State Historical Library. To the courtesies of Mr. Charles L. Biederwolf, clerk of the Supreme Court of Indiana, custodian of the manuscript *Order Book* of the General Court of Indiana Territory, and to Mr. Charles E. Edwards, librarian of the Indiana Law Library, I owe thanks for the opportunity to study that interesting record. Mr. J. C. Bocquet, chief deputy circuit clerk of St. Clair County, has shown me every kindness in facilitating my examination of records preserved at Belleville. With particular pleasure I offer thanks to Mr. William Lister, clerk, and Mr. Frank Albrecht, deputy clerk, of the circuit court at Chester, for unstinted kindnesses in forwarding my studies of the records preserved in their office. To various other officials of archives and libraries I am indebted for lesser favors. My obligation to Miss Ernestine Jenison and to Miss Mildred Eversole, also of the editorial staff of the Library, is immeasurable, for they have verified every citation and every statement of fact other than those based upon manuscript sources, and their extremely critical and conscientious scrutiny of the manuscript has saved me from dozens of errors. Most grateful acknowledgments are due to the Chicago Historical Society for access to their set of originals of the Indiana Laws in repeated collations of the present text. Finally, the text of the statutes printed in this volume has been prepared by Mr. Pease, the general editor of the *Collections* of which it forms a part; and to him I am also grateful for several suggestions and corrections, although he has left me almost wholly to my own devices. It is perhaps unnecessary to say that upon myself rests sole responsibility for such errors of fact, interpretation, and judgment as may still be discovered in my Introduction.

F. S. P.

THE LAWS OF INDIANA TERRITORY

SPECIAL INTRODUCTION

INTRODUCTION

The date which separates the administration of the Indiana Territory from that of the Northwest Territory points to no great change, aside from a short-time loss of representative government, even in the administrative history of the western counties; much less to any change in social practices or opinions significant in the life of the Illinois country. Alike before as after the local governments functioned, the courts were active, and relations with the central government—though attenuated—were realities. Few new personalities appear. The problems of general concern remain primarily the same—the division and redivision of the unwieldy mass of the old territory, thereby bringing government nearer home; the readjustment of political machinery to make it more acceptable to those who ran it; and the stimulus of immigration with cheap land, bond labor, and the attractions of representative government under an increasingly liberalized franchise. Variations in political opinion and in the ambitions of individuals give to old problems a somewhat altered guise and shifting emphasis. There is no further change. Before discussing the statutes of the period, the organization of the courts, and the actual administration of justice, it therefore seems desirable to review the political agitation that was roused by the questions just indicated in the years with which the present volume is concerned.

Though the Northwest Territory seethed with the animosities of Federalists and Republicans and to some degree with variant opinions regarding all the problems mentioned, there was no possibility, under the autocratic governmental system of the nonrepresentative stage ("first grade"), for a test of opinion. The meeting of the first legislature¹ under the "second grade" gave the op-

¹ It met on September 16 (organized September 23), 1799. W. H. Smith, *St. Clair Papers*, 2: 439 n., 477 n.

portunity. By a majority of one vote over the supporters of Arthur St. Clair, son of the Governor, it elected William Henry Harrison to represent the territory in Congress. Governor St. Clair was filled with distrust of the "indigent and ignorant people" of the western counties who were clamoring for a new state. Harrison's political affiliations at this time seem somewhat obscure,² but it is evident that he was elected by those unfriendly to the Governor, and that he sympathized with the unrest that pervaded the territory. His victory was that of those who favored a less centralized judicial system, a consequent division of the Northwest Territory, and a land law more favorable to unmoneyed immigrants.

Promptly in the next session of Congress he secured a committee to consider alterations in the judicial establishment.³ Two weeks later he secured another committee to report upon improvements in the land system. Consideration of the first bill ended in its recommitment to the committee with instructions to report on the expediency of dividing the territory. The second bill, after elaborate consideration,⁴ became an act which provided for the sale of land in tracts of whole or half sections at two dollars per acre, with generous provisions (later repented) for payment over four years, foreclosure by sale instead of absolute forfeiture in case of final default, and the opening of land offices in the territory. The other bill was replaced by one for the division of the

¹ Appointed secretary of the Northwest Territory, in succession to Winthrop Sargent, July 6, 1798, just after resigning his captaincy in the army. D. B. Goebel, *William Henry Harrison (Indiana Historical Collections, 14)*, 37, 38, 40. He married in 1795 a daughter of Judge Symmes, of the General Court of the territory. Elected delegate to Congress October 3, 1799 (L. Esarey, *A History of Indiana from its Exploration to 1920*, 1: 150; compare *St. Clair Papers*, 2: 499 n.). He was then 26 years of age. See for details of his life the biography by Mrs. Goebel, published in 1926.

² *St. Clair Papers*, 2: 482 (letter of December 1799 to James Ross); J. P. Dunn, *Indiana; a Redemption from Slavery*, 280; Goebel, *Harrison*, 42-43.

³ December 6, 1799. For full proceedings see *Annals*, 6 Congress, 1 session, pp. (H. R.) 193, 197-198, 245, 507. The bill title shows that the object was to reform the *Superior* courts.

⁴ December 24, 1799. For full proceedings see *Annals*, 6 Congress, 1 session, pp. (H. R.) 207, 209-210, 211, 375, 376, 425-426, 527, 537-538, 625-626, 650-651, 652, 681, 683, 691, 701; (Sen.) 149, 164, 165, 167, 168, 173, 174; (the act of May 10, 1800) 1515-1522.

territory, passed after equally thorough consideration,¹ to go into effect on July 4, 1800. The western half became Indiana Territory (1800-1809), and Vincennes became the capital.

Even Governor St. Clair acknowledged that the territory was of unmanageable size; his opposition to division took the form of suggesting boundaries that raised political and sectional difficulties²—which also appeared in the debates of Congress.³

The arguments which induced division were based upon the unwieldy size of the territory—a thousand by seven hundred miles; its division by great areas of wilderness, held by the Indians; the large population of the western half (Harrison made the claim of 15,000!); the great inconveniences which the size of the territory presented in the administration of justice and in the transaction of business with the capital (Cincinnati)—the local situations being “too dissimilar to admit of being one Government, either to enact equal laws or to provide for the execution of them”; and the removal of many families into upper Louisiana.⁴ These arguments

¹ For proceedings: *Annals*, 6 Congress, 1 session, pp. (H. R.) 583, 632-633, 635, 649, 676, 679, 683, 684, 691, 698-699, 700; (Sen.) 147, 148, 161, 163, 167-168, 168-169, 173; (the act of May 7, 1800), 1498-1500. Also *United States Statutes at Large*, 6 Congress, 1 session, ch. 41. Committee report of March 3, 1800, in *American State Papers: Miscellaneous* 1: 206-207.

² Letter of St. Clair to Harrison, February 17, 1800 (while the above bills were under discussion in Congress)—“To render the territory manageable, it would require to be divided into three districts.” W. H. Harrison, *Governors Messages and Letters. Messages and Letters of William Henry Harrison*, (*Indiana Historical Collections*, 7), 11. *St. Clair Papers*, 2: 481-483 (letter of December 1799 to James Ross); 489 (letter of February 17, 1800, to Harrison); 570; see Dunn, *Indiana*, 279. A division was acceptable to St. Clair if so made as to preserve federalist control of his (the eastern) half, and postpone its attainment of statehood—which would end his governorship. He could easily see that he had no future in elective offices. But his opponents were, of course, likewise influenced by personal considerations, including land investments. See Goebel, *Harrison*, 42, 48.

³ The Senate forced the adoption of a line that left temporarily in the Northwest Territory—until its eastern division should become a state (Ohio)—the relatively well-settled Gore, which was economically dependent upon Cincinnati and objected to the remoteness of Vincennes. St. Clair's view was that “almost any division into two parts which could be made would ruin Cincinnati” (see *supra*, n. 2). Then the seat of government, it could not remain so unless a threefold division were adopted; Harrison had to meet this source of opposition in the debate. *Annals*, 6 Congress, 1 session, 507, 698-699.

⁴ *Annals*, 6 Congress, 1 session, 649, 699.

were sound, but it is evident that they could serve equally well, as they subsequently did, for a second division of the territory.

The new territory included three counties: St. Clair and Randolph in the Illinois country and Knox¹ to the eastward. The last included—along with practically all of present-day Indiana, half of Michigan, and part of Wisconsin—more than half of Illinois as then organized. A reorganization of boundaries in 1801 left within Knox only a strip along the eastern boundary, and threw seven-eighths of the present state into St. Clair.²

Save for the French villages, a few weak "colonies" of American frontiersmen, and occasional isolated adventurers, the two western counties were an empty wilderness. Peoria—where hundreds of transient traders, voyageurs, and Indians met (as at Mackinac and Prairie du Chien) at certain seasons of the year³—was outside all county boundaries until 1801.⁴

There was hardly a single distinctively American settlement except at and about New Design in the American Bottom. Every-

¹ St. Clair was organized April 27, 1790. *St. Clair Papers*, 2: 165 n., for the proclamation. Randolph was organized out of the southern end of St. Clair County by proclamation of October 5, 1795. *Ibid.*, 2: 345 n. Knox was organized June 20, 1790. *Ibid.*, 2: 166 n.

² See maps at the end of this volume from L. L. Emmerson, *Counties of Illinois, Their Origin and Evolution* (State document, January 1, 1920) pp. 17, 19, 21, 23. For the proclamation of 1801 (and 1803, altering the line between St. Clair and Randolph—apparently a gerrymander) see J. Gibson, "Executive Journal of Indiana Territory 1800-1816," in Indiana Historical Society, *Publications*, 3: pt. 3, pp. 98, 117-118.

³ J. Reynolds, *The Pioneer History of Illinois* (Fergus ed.), 151, 235. Governor St. Clair wrote from Cahokia in the spring of 1790 that the village was very weak (his reference is perhaps to Kaskaskia), "as it always is at this season, the greatest part of the young men being absent on voyages, either to New Orleans or Michilimackinac." *St. Clair Papers*, 2: 137.

⁴ It was not included within the boundaries fixed by the treaty with the Kaskaskia Indians. Chas. C. Royce, "Indian Land Cessions," in Bureau of American Ethnology, 18th *Annual Report*, pt. 2, 1899, p. 664; treaty in C. J. Kappler, "Indian Affairs, Laws and Treaties," in *Senate Documents*, No. 452, 57 Congress, 1 session, 2: 49-50; *American State Papers: Public Lands*, 1: 285). Nevertheless George Rogers Clark had assumed Virginia's jurisdiction, appointing as commandant Jean Baptiste Mayet (*ibid.*, 138), and Governor St. Clair did the same. He reappointed Mayet, and the instructions (and title) evidently indicate a realization that he was continuing the traditional paternalism of French administration beyond the limits of organized government. Mayet was, among other things, "to see that justice was done, relieve distress, as far as practicable, and see that the inhabitants did not act imprudently." June, 1790—*ibid.*, 167 n., 176.

where else the French were greatly preponderant; their weights and measures were standard in trade and in the courts; their customs dominated social life. Since 1763 many of them had migrated to Louisiana, but a trickle of American immigration from the southern states, east and west, had replaced them and was becoming by 1800 a stream manifestly destined soon to overflow and fill in the whole of the Illinois country. As Governor Reynolds puts it, about 1805 "the country commenced to have frontiers. Before that, inside and outside of the American settlements were all frontiers."¹ A belt of territory less than a hundred miles long and twenty wide embraced all the settlements of the territory up to 1809. The population in 1800 was about 2,500, equally concentrated around Cahokia and Kaskaskia.² Distances which for frontier modes of travel were immense separated all these settlements. Even from Kaskaskia to Cahokia was some fifty miles; thence to Peoria, almost two hundred more; to Prairie du Chien, five; across the prairies to Vincennes, at least a hundred and fifty. From Kaskaskia southeastwardly to the Ohio, and northeastwardly to the Wabash, there was probably not one home; a road, hardly usable by other than single horses, ran to each.³

¹ Reynolds, *Pioneer History*, 358.

² About 100 in Peoria. C. W. Alvord, *Illinois Country*, 407-408; Dunn, *Indiana*, 295-296; and Esarey, *History*, 1: 155, 179, analyze the census data of 1800. Secretary Gibson's summary (*Ind. Hist. Soc. Pub.*, 3: pt. 3, p. 83) showed 4,875 inhabitants in the whole territory. Robert Morrison, who took the census in 1801, estimated the population of St. Clair and Randolph in 1805 at 4,311. *Ind. Hist. Soc. Pub.*, 2: 506. In 1809, when Illinois Territory was created, the estimate was 11,000. The U. S. census of 1810 reported a total population in the two counties of 12,282 (4,854 free whites in St. Clair, 6,647 in Randolph). *Annals*, 10 Congress, 2 session, 973; *Amer. State Papers: Misc.*, 1: 946. In 1800 the census (Gibson's summary, *supra*) reported no slaves in St. Clair County, 28 in Knox in and near Vincennes, 107 in Randolph (60 in Prairie du Rocher, 47 in Kaskaskia). The census of 1810 reported 40 slaves in St. Clair, 128 in Randolph; also 113 free persons, not white and excluding Indians not taxed (mainly, therefore, one would suppose free blacks), in St. Clair and 500 in Randolph. Compare *post*, xlviii, n. 3; li, n. 1; cxxxvii.

³ The proslavery "convention" petition of 1806 says of the country between Illinois and Vincennes: "dreary beyond description, not a single human dwelling is to be found in this whole region"—see *post*, xxxix, n. 2. The same statement is made in the anti-Harrison petition of 1808 cited *post*, xlvii, n. 1. Governor Reynolds makes the same statement of 1811, when he rode over this route: *My Own Times*, 122. On the road to Golconda or Shawneetown, Reynolds, *Pioneer History*, 298; *My Own Times*, 46, 63; to Vincennes, *Pioneer History*, 293; *My Own Times*, 111.

Apparently one ran also from Vincennes to Cahokia.¹ Such roads could serve only the immigrant, and the occasional traveler whom litigation or other business forced upon long journeys; industry required none, and agriculture none except the local roads in the Mississippi settlements.²

The system of government provided by the Ordinance of 1787 for the Northwest Territory was made applicable to Indiana Territory, save that the transition to the second stage should take place, without regard to actual population, whenever the governor should receive "satisfactory evidence" that a majority of the voters ("free-holders") desired the change. In the first stage the people had no direct voice in government, either local or general. The legislative power which, by transition to the second stage, the people of the older territory had just gained for themselves was held by the governor and the judges of the territorial court; and their power was only to "adopt" such "laws of the original States" as fitted the circumstances of the territory.

Harrison was appointed governor, and John Gibson³—revolutionary soldier, frontiersman, Indian-captive, kinsman and -trader—secretary of the new territory. St. Clair, long as he lived on the frontier, never for a moment impresses one as belonging to it; much less his assistant, Secretary Winthrop Sargent. But John Gibson was quintessentially of the frontier; and Harrison, whatever his early associations with Virginia's aristocracy, and though perhaps rather by virtue of political finesse than of any change in the man, fitted extraordinarily well into the west. Harrison had less administrative training than, and was far inferior in general ability and force to, St. Clair;⁴ and Gibson, though apparently of fair education, was certainly inferior in that respect to Harrison.

¹ The mail route from Vincennes to Kaskaskia was discontinued, and one to Cahokia added, in 1805. *Annals*, 8 Congress, 2 session, 1174, 1692, 1693.

² For Illinois roads, Reynolds, *Pioneer History*, 281, 299.

³ He served throughout the territorial period of Indiana, 1800-1816. See Harrison, *Messages*, 1: 316 n. for details.

⁴ See the friendly critical estimate by Jacob Burnet, who knew him well, *Notes on the Early Settlement of the North-Western Territory*, 374-383, especially 378, 380; also Reynolds, *Pioneer History*, 155. Readers of the *St. Clair Papers* will note therein abundant evidences of his very exceptional talents and good sense.

He was a plain, blunt, honest man, who did quiet and apparently acceptable service in a number of offices. He was not the kind of man to be without opinions or to hold them lightly, but he kept free of party quarrels, with which no trace connects him.¹

William Clarke, Henry Vander Burgh, and John Griffin were the first judges of the territorial court. In general culture, or at least in general schooling, they were certainly inferior to the judges of the older territory. They were also clearly inferior in legal schooling;² but as any man of talent could readily have acquired in solitary study the equivalent of the training afforded by the best law schools of the time their inferiority in this respect was probably unimportant. Of Clarke nothing is definitely known beyond his name, and his early death, whatever may have been his legal qualifications, precluded any record of them. Vander Burgh was a New Yorker who removed to Vincennes soon after service in the Revolutionary army. If he had had any legal training it was apparently unknown to his associates. On circuit, and in serving under special commission in courts of jail delivery, he seems to

¹ W. W. Woollen, *Biographical and Historical Sketches of Early Indiana*, 11-20. Harrison, in recommending him to Jefferson (October 18, 1808) for his third nomination, wrote: "He is far from being a very expert Secretary, but he is a very honest man which is much better." Harrison, *Messages*, 1: 315. See *post*, xviii, n. 2.

² See T. C. Pease, *The Laws of the Northwest Territory 1788-1800* (*Illinois Historical Collections*, 17), xvii-xviii, xxii, on Parsons, Varnum and Symmes; the latter, however, had not been chief-justice of New Jersey, but only associate-justice, 1777-1783, B. W. Bond (ed.), *The Correspondence of John Cleves Symmes, Founder of the Miami Purchase*, 6; Pease, *op. cit.*, xxiii on Turner. In his arguments with the judges St. Clair (who, in addition to an excellent general education, had had experience as county judge, recorder, and clerk in Pennsylvania—*ibid.*, xvii—certainly appears to good advantage, and he held their professional knowledge in low esteem; it would seem deservedly so. To be sure he referred to Parsons and Varnum as "men who had some eminence in the profession of the law"—legislative address to their successors, Symmes and Turner, in *St. Clair Papers*, 2: 334, 357. But he wrote later, with reference to the question of securing "some person of competent abilities" as attorney-general of the territory (at a salary of \$300 or \$400): "I am not a lawyer, but should it happen that a Governor may have been bred to that profession, still I think he ought to have a responsible law counselor, and it is a misfortune that some of our judges (all of them, in fact) are in the same predicament with myself. Even Judge Symmes, though he has been upon the supreme bench in Jersey, was not, I believe, a professional man when called to it"—letter of May 9, 1793, to Edmund Randolph, *St. Clair Papers*, 2: 314; cp. 164, 339, 374.

have done much of the work of the General Court in the western counties.¹ Little tangible evidence remains of his ultimate professional attainments, but his services seem to have been satisfactory. Judge Griffin was a Virginian, of some elegant accomplishments and fond of social pleasures, a man of no great force, and an intriguer. It is uncertain whether he ever studied law. He made no mark in the history of Indiana Territory; indeed had little opportunity, for in 1806 he was appointed to the court of the territory of Michigan.²

Some of the men added later to the court were of distinctly high quality both in general culture and legal ability. Thomas Terry Davis, who succeeded Clarke, served both on the territorial court and later as chancellor until his death in 1807. He had held public office in Kentucky and represented that state in Congress before his removal to Indiana Territory. His advancement may be attributed primarily to Harrison's friendship, for there is no other evidence of his talents or attainments.³ Both Waller Taylor, who succeeded Griffin, and Benjamin Parke, who followed Davis on the court, served until Indiana became a state, and had later careers of great distinction. Taylor, a trained lawyer, had served in the Virginia legislature, and was later one of Indiana's first United States senators.⁴ Parke had been for four years attorney-general, a representative in the first legislature, and three years delegate of the territory in Congress before his appointment to the court. After Indiana became a state he served for a year as a state circuit judge, and thereafter as the federal district judge for Indiana until his death. He was a cultured gentleman, and a lawyer of talent, probity, industry, and conscience. Not only in the law but also in the cause of education his services to the state were outstanding.⁵

The first chancellor (preceding Davis), John Badollet, was a Swiss, a friend from boyhood on through life of Gallatin, who induced him to remove from Switzerland to this country in 1786;

¹ See *post*, app. notes 2, 3. Vander Burgh is the only member of whose services on circuit, records remain in the Illinois country.

² *Post*, app. n. 4.

³ *Post*, app. n. 5.

⁴ *Post*, app. n. 6.

⁵ *Post*, app. n. 7.

but though we may certainly assume that he possessed superior qualities little is known concerning him. Apparently he never studied law.¹ The first attorney-general of the territory, preceding Parke, was John Rice Jones;² and the third (and last of the period considered in this volume) was Thomas Randolph. John Rice Jones, who played a very prominent part in the legal and political history of the time, was a Welshman who came to America after studying (it is said) at Oxford. He was practicing law in Philadelphia when he had barely attained his majority, and located at Vincennes in 1786. For a quarter of a century—first in Vincennes, then for a dozen years in the Illinois country, then again at Vincennes—he was a leading lawyer of the territory. The Revised Statutes of 1807 are known by his name. In St. Clair County, of which (as well as of St. Louis, Missouri) he was the first resident attorney, his fluent command of French added to his success and usefulness. By order of one of the St. Clair courts in 1792 he translated into French the laws of the territory, “for the use of the Judges, who do not understand English.”³ He stood high for some years in Harrison’s confidence and regard, but an enmity subsequently arose between them which thwarted the full satisfaction of his ambitions, and he abandoned definitively Indiana for the Illinois country in 1808, when it was clear that the latter (largely owing to him) would soon be an independent territory.⁴ Still later he removed to Louisiana Territory, and became a member of the Supreme Court of Missouri. His talents were not less unusual than his education, and were combined with a personality of power and distinction. Thomas Randolph⁵ was a Virginian and graduate of William and Mary, who had studied law and

¹ *Post*, app. n. 8.

² *Post*, app. n. 10.

³ Bateman and Selby, *Hist. of St. Clair County*, 699 (quoting the record, of 1792). He was to deposit the translation “with the clerk of the district,” and to receive \$100 for his work. See the protest of the French judges in 1787 against the election to the Kaskaskia court of American colleagues; they could not discuss the issues together, and there was no translator capable of explaining the issues and the Virginia statutes. C. W. Alvord: *Kaskaskia Records* (*I. H. C.*, 5), 405-407; *Cahokia Records* (*I. H. C.*, 2), cxxxiv-cxxxv.

⁴ See the discussion of this in the biographical note on Jones, *post*, app. n. 10.

⁵ *Post*, app. n. 11.

served in the Virginia Assembly. With Davis and Taylor, fellow Virginians and close companions of Harrison, he played a briefly important part politically, but his merits as a lawyer do not appear.

Although men of good family, education, and talent have never been rarities on the frontier, the above group must nevertheless be regarded as remarkable.

Under the government of the first grade provided for the Northwest Territory, made applicable to Indiana Territory under the first grade, all power, legislative, executive and judicial, was concentrated in the governor and judges, and in its employment they were responsible only to the federal government. Notwithstanding that the liberal guaranties of personal and property rights embodied in the Ordinance¹ insured the inhabitants against abuses in the exercise of this power, they could not long remain content with its existence. In particular, the objections to centralized appointive power (by the national government of all the superior executive and judicial officers, and by the governor of all subordinate officers "necessary for the preservation of the peace and good order" of the territory) became in the Illinois counties a source of discontent steadily accentuated—at least to a small group of men who dominated the Illinois country.

The political spirit of the governing authorities was therefore of great importance. Secretary Gibson's conception of the relation between government and governed amusingly reveals a simple-minded soldier:² "There are always some contrary people in all walks of life who are hard to manage . . . When the Govern-

¹ Note the bill of rights in the Ordinance—Pease, *Laws (I. H. C., 17)*, 127-128. The impropriety of leaving the construction of the laws to the judges who enacted them was evident: it was excused on the ground of "necessity"—doubtless, financial: *St. Clair Papers*, 2: 365.

² Letter of May 22, 1807 to Capt. W. Hargrave, on ranger service—to be sure when Indian hostilities were feared. "Anyone who refuses to stay in the fort when ordered, arrest them and send them to this post [Vincennes], under guard." W. M. Cockrum, *Pioneer History of Indiana*, 207. Of course when courts were weak there was much truth in Gibson's view. So William St. Clair had written of the Illinois country in 1793. "Our militia in this country is in a wretched state . . . There has not been a review these eighteen months past, so that it would appear we have no organized government whatever. Our courts are in a deplorable state: no order is kept in the interior, and many times not held." *St. Clair Papers*, 2: 317.

ment does all that it can to protect its people they must and shall obey the rules. This territory is under no law that can force obedience but the Military and all of its subjects must obey the governing rule or be sent out of it"! Harrison was too politically minded to entertain views of such autocratic spice. Harrison's practice showed that he approved the provision of the Virginia act of 1778, creating the County of Illinois, which had provided for the popular election of county officers.¹ His biographer declares that whenever it could be done with propriety he appointed to office "such persons as were recommended by a majority of the people." And when a judicial appointment proved unpopular he addressed the citizens and "stated that the people should have the choice of all the officers who were generally elected by popular suffrage in the states, although the ordinance for the government of the territories, vested the appointing power in the governor alone. He was, notwithstanding, willing to receive and consider all petitions presented to him, relative to any kind of appointment; yet in cases of judges and officers of that character, after hearing all that could be said on the subject, he would reserve the ultimate decision to himself." We find the Randolph Court of Quarter Sessions recommending men for appointment to that body, and he met their desires.² Governor St. Clair had refused to countenance even suggestions regarding judicial office.³ With similar pliancy he avoided the quarrels over county creations which had given St. Clair such trouble.⁴ As for the old dispute as to what might be

¹ W. W. Hening, *Statutes at Large of Virginia*, 9: 552.

² Case in Clark County, 1809. M. Dawson, *Historical Narrative of the Civil and Military Services of Major-General William H. Harrison*, 172. The Randolph Court recommended James Morrison, Thomas Todd, and John Beaird for their court and the Common Pleas. *Court Record 1802-06*, p. 8, September 1802. He appointed Beaird.

³ See *St. Clair Papers*, 2: 371.

⁴ Their creation involved much the same problems as a division of the territory; and in view of their vast size there was physically little difference. This explains St. Clair's troubles: see Burnet, *Notes*, 321-323, 496; *St. Clair Papers*, 1: 214; and, concerning the creation of Wayne County in 1796—of which the present state of Michigan was then part—*ibid.*, 2: 404 *et seq.* His obstinate insistence upon his powers contrasts with Harrison's address to the first legislature (1805): "From the construction which I have put upon the ordinance of congress, the erection of new counties will rest with the legislature. It is a power, however, which ought to be cautiously used, as the advantages produced by it are often illusive or partial, whilst the expense is certain and general." Dawson, *Harrison*, 74.

done under the power to "adopt . . . laws of the original states,"¹ here again he avoided all controversy and incurred practically no criticism. But though Harrison undoubtedly greatly checked by his democratic practice the demand for transition to the second grade—and in such practice, while expressive of his inherent democracy, he was clearly partly actuated by political caution—he could do no more than delay it. He originally opposed it because it might hamper him with a legislature lost to the Federalists; or lost in some combination of members upon the new issues taking form in the territory, whose effect upon the political balance was still incalculable. His partisans, therefore, regarded the Illinois movement as an "intrigue" against the Governor.² Similarly, after he had forced transition to the second grade, having decided that it would increase his political safety, he opposed division—certainly upon a balance of benefits and losses, but certainly also including in these the possible loss of the legislature to the anti-slavery party of the eastern counties when the proslavery party of the Illinois country had withdrawn,³ and doubtless also the consequent shrinkage in his appointive power. His success in maintaining his office (1800-1812) despite these great changes is significant of his political acumen.

Agitation for transition to representative government began in 1801 in the Illinois counties. It was preceded by, and associated with, petitions in favor of slavery. A petition for the suspension of Article six of the Ordinance of 1787 (which declared that "there shall be neither slavery nor involuntary servitude in the said territory, otherwise than in punishment of crimes") was sent to Congress in 1796 by John Edgar, William Morrison, William St. Clair, and John Dumoulin; but though claiming to speak for the people of Randolph and St. Clair they showed no authority. In October, 1800, however, a similar petition was forwarded by

¹ Compare Pease, *Laws* (I. H. C., 17), xx-xxii, xxiv-xxx, 124.

² Dunn, *Indiana*, 322; H. J. Webster, "William Henry Harrison's Administration of Indiana Territory," *Ind. Hist. Soc. Pub.*, 4: 203. Benjamin Parke, letter of September 5, 1808, in Woollen, *Sketches*, 3 *et seq.*

³ Dunn, *Indiana*, 322; Webster, *Ind. Hist. Soc. Pub.*, 4: 203-204.

270 inhabitants, most of them French.¹ Both asked that the introduction of slaves be permitted from other states, they to remain in bondage during life, but their children born in the territory, to become freed at certain ages. It was John Edgar and Robert Morrison who stirred in 1801 this demand for transition to the second grade of government. It was claimed that nine-tenths of the inhabitants approved their petitions, which a great part had signed.²

This indicated a great change from the earlier attitude of the French population. Royalists by tradition, Federalists by tendency, content with the paternalistic administration vouchsafed their ancestors, they were equally content with the centralized rule of governor and judges. They had resented the burdens³ and had seemed indifferent to the supposed virtues of popular government. It has been emphasized in explanation of their change that under the second grade Congress would no longer have a veto upon their laws. Dunn's explanation⁴ has also been generally accepted: that the change was induced by the hope of insuring their slaveholding interests through the efforts of a delegate in Congress. This was, indeed, illogical—for if Congress would not upon peti-

¹ Army officers who wished to bring slaves into the territory had sent two petitions to the legislature of the Northwest Territory in 1799. For petition of January 12, 1796—*Amer. State Papers: Pub. Lands*, 1: 68-70; *Annals*, 4 Congress, 1 session, 1171 (or *Ind. Hist. Soc. Pub.*, 2: 447-452); comment in Dunn, *Indiana*, 283-288. On those of 1799, Dunn, 288-293. For that of October 1, 1800: *Ind. Hist. Soc. Pub.*, 2: 455-461; *Annals*, 6 Congress, 735; comment, Dunn, *op. cit.*, 297-299. Among the signers were John Rice Jones, John Edgar, William and Robert Morrison, Robert McMahon (who signed twice), George Fisher, "Bte" Barbeau (doubtless "J. Bte," i. e. Jean Baptiste Barbau), James Dunn, and William Kelly of Randolph; Shadrach Bond [Sr.], "Js" (doubtless "Jn," i. e. Jean) Dumoulin, J. F. Perrey, John Hay, John Hays, William Arundel, and George Atchison (who signed twice) of St. Clair. The transcriptions of names as made for Dunn, evidently by some one unfamiliar with the Illinois family names, contain many errors. The names of various judges of both counties are absent.

² J. Edgar to St. Clair, April 11, 1801. *St. Clair Papers*, 2: 533.

³ Dunn, *Indiana*, 271. This is the traditional view, which can be supported by the opinions of Judge Symmes, General Harmar and John Edgar. See quotations, *post*, ccxvi. Inhabitants of Vincennes, chiefly French, petitioned Congress for a restoration of government of the first grade in the Northwest Territory. *St. Clair Papers*, 2: 489.

⁴ *Indiana*, 299; Webster, *Ind. Hist. Soc. Pub.*, 4: 198, 203. Mrs. Goebel's view—*Harrison*, 76, 78, 80—is in accord with the writer's; *post*, liv.

tion annul Article six how should a delegate persuade it? But since hope despises logic, the hope was clung to until events proved its emptiness. As for the other explanation, at least as regards slavery there had been evidence that not much protection was to be expected from the territorial judges.¹ And in fact the later change to legislative government proved fruitful; for though representation in a legislature, without preponderant population, could not guarantee security, it actually did enable the western counties to gain their main ends by compromise territorial enactments. Of some importance, also, was the imminence in 1801 of the great acquisition of Indian lands which was consummated in the following year,² for cheap land meant—it was believed—immigration and taxes; and the second stage could be had so soon as the people could be induced to risk its expense. And finally, since we know that in earlier years the big land speculators of the Illinois country had stimulated the fears roused by Article six of the Ordinance among the French slaveholders, inducing many to abandon their Illinois lands and remove into Louisiana,³ it is at least possible that they were now again stimulating their fears for personal—though this time political—ends.

Harrison's partisans attributed to Robert Morrison the ambition to become the first delegate of a new territory. The opponents of the movement urged the stagnation of immigration, the unlikelihood of Indian cessions, the added expense of a government of the second grade.⁴ This last became the decisive argu-

¹ "All the Supreme Judges of the Northwest Territory were men of pronounced anti-slavery sentiments." L. Monks, *Courts and Lawyers of Indiana*, 1: 13. Compare *post*, cxli-cxliii.

² The land westward of the Wabash watershed and between the Kaskaskia River and the Illinois was acquired in 1803, that between the Illinois and Wisconsin rivers in 1804, that east of the Wabash watershed in 1805. See on the Illinois cessions: Harrison (letter December 22, 1808 from Jefferson), *Messages*, 1: 322; Royce, "Indian Land Cessions," 656-657, 664-665; Kappler, "Indian Affairs Laws and Treaties," 2: 65, 74. Indiana cessions: *Amer. State Papers: Pub. Lands*, 3: 461; map in *Indiana Magazine of History*, 12: 5.

³ *Post*, lxxv, n. 2. This does not necessarily assume that they could fail to realize, after the United States acquired Louisiana, that they would there still be under the same government, and with treaty guarantees less strong than those of 1763. They would be part of a population where slavery was stronger, political protection more likely.

⁴ B. Parke, *ante*, xx, n. 2.

ment; Harrison stressed it in an open letter to the people¹ and the movement was defeated.

In 1803, after the acquisition of Louisiana, the Illinois separatists conceived the plan of joinder to that territory. The treaty with France, it is true, did no more than guarantee their "property" to the inhabitants of that colony, as the treaty of 1763 had done for the inhabitants of the Illinois country. But the prior laws of the colony continued in force, of course, by virtue of the principles of international usage; and this was expressly provided in the fundamental American legislation, beginning with the act of 1804, which organized the District of Louisiana. Aside, therefore, from the compact theory of the Ordinance (and Congress had in fact by mere legislation altered some of its provisions), there could be no doubt that annexation would have freed the Illinois country from the antislavery clause of that instrument; and at the same time a public opinion more unifiedly proslavery than that of the Indiana Territory would have given security against later alterations. It is therefore remarkable indeed that the reasons advanced in the petitions for joinder to the French territory were exclusively political, without so much as a reference to slavery.² Though shar-

¹ Equally prominent in the later struggle in Michigan: *Michigan Pioneer and Historical Collections*, 8: 596; *Ind. Mag. of Hist.*, 4: 141. Strangely enough this argument is not even mentioned in such abstracts of debates upon the division of 1800 as are preserved in the *Annals*. See also Dunn, *Indiana*, 301; Goebel, *Harrison*, 76. Parke (Woollen, *Sketches*, 4) says that some estimates of the expense ran from \$12,000 to \$15,000. His own estimate (p. 6) was \$3,500 as a maximum.

² For the treaty with France (Art. III), F. N. Thorpe, *Federal and State Constitutions*, 3: 1360; the act of March 26, 1804, creating the District of Louisiana (§ 13), *ibid.*, 1369—declaring the continuance of prior law until modified. The reasons of the petitioners are stated in the *Annals*—8 Congress, 1 session, 489 (October 26, 1803), 555, 623; 8 Congress, 2 session, 1659-1660—as being "certain inconveniences and embarrassments" to which the petitioners were "subjected, in consequence of their connexion, under the same Government, with the eastern extremity of the said Territory." Photostatic copies, from the original manuscripts in the files of the House of Representatives, are in the Illinois Historical Survey. Mrs. Goebel's citation (*Harrison*, 83 n.) may indicate that only one memorial is now preserved. There were two: the one she cites referred to the committee on November 9, 1803, signed by 80 inhabitants, primarily of Randolph County but in part from St. Clair; and another, signed by 122 inhabitants, primarily of St. Clair County but in part from Randolph. The second was tabled on October 26, referred on November 3, the report tabled on November 24; the first was referred to the same committee on November 9, the report tabled on November 24. The two petitions were almost, if not quite, iden-

ing the "universal satisfaction and . . . joy inexpressible" felt "throughout the Western Country" over the annexation of Louisiana, the memorialists saw only a "gloomy and discouraging situation" for the Illinois counties if left unconnected with a contiguous territory of luxuriant soil, with settlements "united by reciprocal interests," enjoying "the benefits to be derived from a good government," and so much greater in population. Unfortunately, their argument against a continued connection with the eastern counties of Indiana was mainly based upon their superiority in population!—which, were government of the second grade to be adopted, would entitle them to four representatives out of seven and three councillors out of five, so that "the interests of this part of the Territory would lay entirely at their mercy." They deemed "obvious" the evils to be apprehended from this source. The location of the capital at Vincennes concentrated there the interests of the officers of government, "directing the whole force of the influence attached to their high situations . . . to the exclusive aggrandizement of their chosen place of residence." The Illinois country was "connected in no one respect by a reciprocity of interests" with the eastern counties, but its union with Louisiana would be "rendered firm by the combination of mutual and reciprocal interests and of a mutual confidence." The memorial was a fair summary of the arguments of the divisionists—which in reality simply boiled down to a desire for self-government. The committee of Congress to which these petitions were referred, regarded the inconveniences suffered by the memorialists from their isolated situation as merely transient and "common to all infant settlements," and discovered no evidence of an ascendancy of the eastern counties "other than is consistent with the fundamental principles of a republican system of Government." They found no evidence that "an uncommon or an ungenerous exercise of the power of such majority has taken place—nor that an unusual influence has attached itself to the seat of Government in said Territory—but that the evils stated by said Memorialists are ideal." A union with

tical. Mrs. Goebel's statement that the petition "stated that a strong partiality was shown in appointments" (*Harrison*, 83) is inaccurate: neither petition contains any such statement, or implication.

Louisiana they thought would be highly injurious, different as were the past laws and local attachments of the two territories. The reasons offered by the petitioners were certainly not their real reasons. As the problem of land titles was not yet in the field of politics, nor that of taxation, personal ambitions, possibly reënforced by hopes for slavery, must have been the chief excitants to such designs.¹

The slavery factor was, of course, always present in the background. There was at this same time some agitation simply for detachment from Indiana Territory,² and in this slavery doubtless played a part. Harrison had opposed division, in part, for political and personal reasons already referred to. It is evident that by concessions to the proslavery party of the Illinois country it might have been possible to weaken their pressure for division. It seems not unreasonable to assume that the calling of the Vincennes convention in 1802 (December), to consider the legalizaton of slave immigration, must have been associated in Harrison's mind with the idea that by recognizing one demand of the malcontents he might control the other. But the proslavery party had gained nothing by the appeal of this convention to Congress.

In another way, however, the Illinois country (though against the determined opposition of the supposed Illinois party) made a great advance; namely in securing representative government. Since Harrison had defeated this in 1801 conditions had greatly altered. With the admission of Ohio to statehood the populous Gore had been reannexed to Indiana Territory. Harrison had begun the extraordinary activity which in three years cleared of Indian titles a fourth of the area of the present state of Indiana. The opening of land offices at Vincennes and Kaskaskia in 1804 promised a rapid growth of population. Accordingly Harrison

¹ Judge Parke says: "Edgar was to be the Governor and R. Morrison the secretary, and all the posse were to be amply provided for in this new arrangement." See *ante*, xx, n. 2. Alvord, speaking of the Edgar-Morrison "party," apparently even before 1803, truly says: "Besides the demand for the introduction of slavery, their platform had two planks: opposition to the territorial administration, and Illinois for Illinoisians"—*Illinois Country*, 423.

² Woollen, *Sketches*, 5.

ordered the election which determined transition to representative government.¹

Edgar and Robert Morrison now opposed in 1804 what they had advocated in 1801.² Harrison himself,—who had equally changed, but perhaps with better reason—Judge Parke, Henry Hurst (clerk of the General Court), James Johnson (judge of the Knox Common Pleas), General Washington Johnston (a prominent lawyer of the territory), Francis Vigo, and John Rice Jones were notably active in the eastern counties in favor of the change. Harrison attributed the opposition in the western counties to the fear of the land speculators that a legislature would impose a land tax. Harrison's comments upon land speculators were always unfriendly, but there is ample evidence that the underlying reason was political.³

The total vote on the question of transition to the second stage was but 400 (249 in the eastern counties, 142 from Randolph and St. Clair), with a majority of 138, almost wholly in Knox, in favor of the change. It was approved in Randolph by a vote of 40 to 21, but disapproved in St. Clair by one of 22 to 59. This was assuredly no indication of enthusiasm for representative government, either as an end in itself or as a step toward slavery, even in the Illinois country. Doubtless the indecision there was due to the reasons, already pointed out, that popular government

¹ *Ante*, xxii, n. 2. *Annals*, 8 Congress, 1 session, 1286. Proclamation August 4, election September 11, 1804—*Messages*, 1: 106.

² Parke (Woollen, *Sketches*, 7) says they were its bitterest opponents.

³ In a letter to Jefferson November 20, 1805 (in *Messages*, 1: 175), when Shadrach Bond Sr., and John Francis Perrey, judges of the St. Clair Common Pleas and Quarter Sessions, had been nominated for appointment to the Legislative Council, he wrote: "I know nothing against his [Perrey's] character excepting that he has been pretty deeply engaged in purchasing the land claims in the Illinois Country—Both these gentlemen were unfortunately opposed to our going into the second grade of Government—Mr. Bonds opposition was very extraordinary & unexpected—the greatest efforts were however made by the land Jobbers to gain him over to their interests—& those gentry (some of whom own upwards of 100,000 acres of land) frightened at the Idea of having a land tax did not hesitate to spread any falsehood that was likely to defeat the Measure." The virtue of this letter disappears, however, when one notes that Jefferson had earlier instructed him (April 28, 1805, *ibid.*, 127) that "land-jobbers are undesirable." See app. n. 10 as to Jones. Vigo was one of the largest land operators in the Vincennes district, but before this time his claims had passed into other hands (sources cited *post*, lxxxvi, n. 1). In a letter of 1802 he spoke of

was bound to be expensive; and, moreover, the actual gains to democratic government in transition to the second grade were, in fact, extremely slight. As Salmon P. Chase said, "The judges were thenceforth to be confined to purely judicial functions. The governor was to retain his appointing power, his general executive authority, and to have an absolute negative upon all legislative acts. It is difficult to perceive any very strong reasons for preferring this form of government to that originally instituted. It is true, the people elected persons of their own choice to make laws, and were now to be represented by a delegate in the national congress, and, so far, there was something gained. But the governor now had an absolute negative, which he had not before, and here was something lost. The power of the governor, under the new order, was more absolute than under the old. Dependent upon the people for nothing, and responsible to them in no respect, he was subject to no control, but that of a public opinion, which might be disregarded with impunity." On the other hand its value as a step toward slavery was highly speculative. How far this was realized, just what part slavery played in the election, it is difficult to determine, or even to estimate. As Mr. Esarey says, "the only possible significance" of the vote was "that the distant counties opposed and the near ones favored." One must remember that many voters lived far from the county seats, and though three days were ordinarily allowed for elections only one was allowed for this. Alvord concludes that "there is evidence that the whole affair was hurried to completion by the governor in order to confuse his adversaries." On the other hand, Dearborn County's votes (twenty-six) were cast unanimously in the negative, admittedly for anti-slavery reasons; and, so far as it goes this sustains Dunn, who somewhat unconvincingly emphasizes the slavery factor in the actual election. And though Mr. Esarey has criticised the over-emphasis of slavery by Dunn he agrees with him that "a ma-

"those speculators who infest our country"—*Messages*, 1: 36. It is quite clear that Harrison always directed to Jefferson opinions calculated to please the latter; see the correspondence in the *Messages*, *passim*. Jefferson's practical political philosophy rested upon confidence in a class of small landholders (see C. A. Beard, *Economic Origins of Jeffersonian Democracy*, ch. 14, and pp. 328, 342, 347, 358; compare 25, 125, 157).

jority of the people thought that the repeal of the section of the Ordinance forbidding slavery would largely increase immigration." Harrison wrote that "in all our elections the contest lay between those who were in favor of adopting the second grade of government and the admission of negroes and those who were opposed to these measures."¹ This is, however, certainly inaccurate with respect to the earlier attitude of Harrison himself, of John Edgar, and of Robert Morrison, at least. It is evidently too simple a formula.

At all events, whatever else the election might mean, the statute positively required its interpretation with respect to the question whether representative government was "the wish of a majority of the freeholders." Harrison accepted the vote as the "satisfactory evidence" of such desire which the law required. On December 5, 1804, he proclaimed the establishment of the new régime.²

Admit the charge that Harrison fixed the election date so as to preclude the participation of Wayne County therein—still, as that county was absolutely certain to become within a few months an independent territory, his action would seem only justice. Admit that days were allowed ordinarily for elections, and only one for this election;³ still, proponents and opponents had equal opportunity. Moreover, Harrison justifiably referred, in his message to the first legislature, to "the long and protracted investigation" which preceded the adoption of the measure. "Yet"—as one of his defenders complained only four years later—"it has been stated ten

¹ Salmon P. Chase (editor), *The Statutes of Ohio and of the Northwestern Territory, adopted or enacted from 1788 to 1833 inclusive*, 27-28; Esarey, *History*, 1: 161, 173; Alvord, *Illinois Country*, 424; Dunn, *Indiana*, 321-322; Mr. Webster follows Dunn—*Ind. Hist. Soc. Pub.*, 4: 203; letter to Jefferson, June 18, 1805—quoted by Webster, *loc. cit.*, 205-206; *Ind. History Bulletin*, February, 1924.

² Gibson, *Exec. Journal*, 125.

³ For the boundaries of Wayne fixed by proclamation of January 14, 1803, Harrison, *Messages*, 1: 68. See the proceedings in Congress, *Annals*, 8 Congress, 1 session (Sen.) 16, 26, 29-30 (report of October 27, 1803), 73-74, 75, 78, 211, 212; (H. R.) 645, 699, 1589 (report of December 29, 1803), 941, 1040-1041, 1041-1042. Also 8 Congress, 2 session (Sen.) 20, 21, 23-24, 25, 26, 31, 32; (H. R.) 862, 869, 871-872; (act of January 11, 1805), 1659. The counties bore the cost of the election. *Post*, 140. Doubtless Harrison said he was saving them expense.

thousand times . . . that the Governor thrust the people of the Territory into the second grade against their will.”¹ This was the cry of the Edgar-Morrison faction, and in this judgment the leading historians of Indiana have concurred.²

The remaining period, 1805-1809, before Illinois became independent was certainly not one of “small causes and mean reasons.” They were filled with problems of slavery, territorial division, the clearing of land titles, and the encouragement of immigration. It would be difficult to find another five years in our state history crowded with issues so important.

These issues, in view of Harrison’s original opposition to adoption of the second grade, and the fact that he had power to convene, prorogue, and dissolve the Assembly and held an absolute veto, might well have been expected to cause many difficulties. Nevertheless the mechanism of government in the representative stage worked smoothly. St. Clair’s unhappy insistence upon his veto power, and a strong hint from the first Legislative Council, were enough to save Harrison from repeating in that regard the errors of his predecessor.³ With equal tact he avoided unwell-

¹ Woollen, *Sketches*, 9; Harrison, *Messages*, 1: 152. Elections were set for January 3. But on January 11 Wayne County became the Territory of Michigan. As the Ordinance required a minimum of seven representatives, and as one was lost with Wayne County and another through the invalidity of the St. Clair election, Harrison proclaimed (April 18, 1805, *Exec. Journal*, 127) a new election in St. Clair for two representatives.

² Dunn, *Indiana*, 324; Esarey, in Harrison, *Messages*, 1: 106 n.; the charge was emphasized in two Illinois petitions prepared in 1805, Dunn, “Slavery Petitions and Papers,” *Ind. Hist. Soc. Pub.*, 2: 486-487, 499. In the former (signed by 354 persons—*post*, xxxviii, n. 2) they declared: (1) that Harrison acted upon an application which, they believed, had been confined to inhabitants of Knox; (2) that “the elections in the counties of Randolph and St. Clair were but very partially attended; a majority, however, of those freeholders who did attend, gave their suffrages against the measure . . . From this mode of procedure, incompetent to the object contemplated, from this slight and partial expression of the public sentiments upon this important subject, the executive was satisfied that there was a majority of the freeholders in the territory in favor of entering into the second grade of government” (sarcasm of the original). The second point treats the Illinois country as a unit, ignoring the variant county votes; justifiably. As to the first, the entry in the *Executive Journal* (124), reads, simply: “Sundry petitions have been received by the Governor from persons styling themselves Freeholders of the Indiana Territory,” etc.

³ Judges Symmes and Turner protested against St. Clair’s use of a veto, the power not being expressly mentioned in the Ordinance—*St. Clair*

come uses of his power of prorogation. "The Territorial form of government"—said he—"possesses some traits which are not altogether reconcilable with republican principles." And again, a few days later, more placatingly still: "It has ever been my wish . . . to conceal those rougher features of our constitution which are so justly offensive to republican delicacy, and which nothing but the infancy of our political state renders tolerable." As so often happens, however, if one analyzes Harrison's virtues, so here one suspects politics. For both of these conciliatory declarations were made after the separation of Illinois had left Harrison on the defensive.¹ He did veto laws in 1808, and in consequence thereof the Assembly instructed the delegate of the territory in Congress to procure a repeal of the absolute veto power, as also of the powers to prorogue and dissolve the Assembly, giving him only the powers held by the President of the United States.² A bill was offered to eliminate the powers of proroguing or dissolving the Assembly—leaving the veto still absolute—but was indefinitely postponed.³

A tilt with the Assembly, on its face rather amusing than important, over a vacancy in the Council, was the only case of friction. It marked, in fact, the beginning of Harrison's political decline, for he was defeated by the same combination of anti-slavery opponents of the eastern counties and prodivision enemies of the Illinois country which were soon to force the division of

¹ The first in his annual message to the third General Assembly, October 17, 1809; the second to the irregular Assembly of October 21—*Messages*, 1: 381, 385.

² *Ibid.*, 1: 319, 320. Mr. Webster, *Ind. Hist. Soc. Pub.*, 4: 243-244, quotes the official journal; the petition (of October 11, 1808) is not in print, but a photostatic copy of the original MS in the House files is in the Illinois Historical Survey. Compare *post*, xxxii-iii and xxxiii, n. 1, on the other points of the petition. In the attack on Harrison in the petition of the Edgar faction of 1807-1808 one charge indicates that he vetoed other bills than those here cited—*post*, clxviii. And cp. Webster, *Ind. Hist. Soc. Pub.*, 4: 238.

³ For the proceedings in Congress: *Annals*, 10 Congress, 1 session, 1619, 1648; 2 session, 487, 492-494, 501-510.

Papers, 2: 365. Of thirty-seven acts passed by the General Assembly in 1799 St. Clair vetoed eleven, of which six related to new counties (*ante*, xix, n. 4). See the comments in Burnet, *Notes*, 376. For the Council's hint to Harrison see his *Messages*, 1: 160.

the territory and leave Harrison at the mercy of the antislavery counties.¹

John Hay, Shadrach Bond "Sr.," and his nephew, Shadrach Bond "Jr.," successively represented St. Clair County, and Pierre Menard and George Fisher represented Randolph, in the Legislative Council. George Fisher and Rice Jones (son of John Rice Jones) were the successive representatives of Randolph, and William Biggs with Shadrach Bond Jr., and later (vice Bond) with John Messenger,² were those of St. Clair, in the House of Representatives. Some of these legislators, like their fellows in other branches of the government, were men of very good ability. Some had large business interests. In view of the small salaries³ received it is rather surprising that practically all officers of the territory must fairly be counted among its leading citizens.

The property qualifications required by the Ordinance for voting or holding elective office (a freehold in fifty and a fee-simple in 200 acres, respectively) might seem easily satisfied. It would have been unreasonable, however, among men to whom land had so long seemed like the air, to expect conceptions of definite "title." In truth such was the state of land titles that the actual enforcement of such qualifications would have proved quite impracticable. No election, certainly, could have been held for years in the Illinois counties, and many high offices would have been

¹ See Harrison, *Messages*, 1: 311, 312-315, and discussion in Goebel, *Harrison*, 83-88.

² For John Hay and the two Bonds see *post*, app. notes 17, 18, 19. On Fisher and Menard, *post*, app. notes 22, 23. See *post*, app. n. 24, for biography of Jones and the political events connected with his death. On Biggs and Messenger, *post*, app. notes 20, 21.

³ For salaries of legislators and subordinate executive officers see index. The federal salaries of 1802 were: governor's \$2,000, secretary's \$750, judges' \$800. By act of 1807 the salary of territorial judges was set at \$1,200, and by another that of secretaries was made \$1,000. *Amer. State Papers: Misc.* 1: 305; *Annals*, 10 Congress, 1 session, (H. R.) 816, 920, 950, (Sen.) 33, 34, 38, 43. Congress had created in 1786 a northern and a southern district for the administration of Indian affairs; and St. Clair was the first superintendent of the northern (all north of the Ohio and west of the Hudson) following 1790. The responsibility was divided among the various territorial governors beginning in 1802; Harrison thenceforth signing himself "Superintendent of Indian Affairs" and "Commissioner Plenipotentiary of the United States." Alvord, *Illinois Country*, 412-413. Harrison received \$800 as Superintendent of Indian affairs and \$6 per diem when acting as Commissioner in negotiating treaties. He collected no li-

vacant.¹ A demand for wider suffrage began under the first grade, and this was one of the petitions of the Vincennes convention. A committee of Congress reported adversely in 1803; but another recommended in 1804 manhood suffrage, subject only to payment of a territorial tax before election. A third committee recommended in 1806 (the territorial legislature having meanwhile petitioned for an extension) the abrogation of all property qualifications whatsoever.² This seemed too liberal. By an act of 1808 the right to vote for representatives in the General Assembly was given to every free white male adult who should have been for one year a citizen of the United States and resident of the territory, and who should have "a legal or equitable title" to fifty acres of land, or who might "become" a purchaser from the United States of fifty acres, or should hold in his own right a town lot worth \$100.³ This same year both houses of the legislature petitioned

¹ Pease, *Laws* (I. H. C., 17), 125-126. It fixed the qualification for councillors at a freehold of 500 acres. See statement by Governor Hull and Judge Woodward regarding the similar suffrage requirements in Michigan, *Amer. State Papers: Pub. Lands*, 1: 249. The two squatter petitions of December 2 and 3, 1805, cited *post*, lxxvi, n. 4, include the names of Shadrach Bond Jr., James Lemen, William and Uel Whiteside, David Badgley, James Bankson, and Thomas Kirkpatrick—all of them county judges of St. Clair; and also the names of various other officers and leading citizens, including George Blair (one-time sheriff), James Gilbreath (*post*, app. n. 63), and John Messinger.

² For the Vincennes resolutions, *Ind. Hist. Soc. Pub.*, 2: 461-468; the legislative memorial, of August 19, 1805, presented in Congress on December 18, 1805—*ibid.*, 478. The Congressional proceedings are in the *Annals*, 7 Congress, 2 session, (H. R.) 1353-1354—rep. of March 2, 1803; 8 Congress, 1 session (H. R.) 1023-1024—February 17, 1804; 9 Congress, 1 session (H. R.) 293—December 18, 1805; 466-468—February 14, 1806.

³ *Annals*, 10 Congress, 1 session (H. R.) 1434, 1463, 1615, 1617, (Sen.) 129, 131, 132; (the act of February 26, 1808), 2834. These qualifications were more liberal as to residence than those for suffrage in territorial elections under the law of 1807—*post*, 175, 393, 570. A large proportion of the inhabitants of the territory, of course, were squatters. In one settlement, for example, there were 22 squatters and only 11 land claimants: *Amer. State Papers: Pub. Lands*, 1: 591.

censes for trade with the Indians (which, he alleged, had yielded St. Clair \$1,000 annually). See correspondence with Jefferson, *Ind. Hist. Soc. Pub.*, 4: 288-289; *U. S. Stat. at Large*, 2: 58, or *Annals*, 6 Congress, 1 session, 1499—act creating Indiana Territory. He also superintended sales of the public lands (act of May 18, 1796, *U. S. Stat. at Large*, 1: 467, 468; *Annals*, 4 Congress, 2 session, 2908), and received \$5 per diem "whilst engaged in that business" (act of May 10, 1800—*U. S. Stat. at Large*, 2: 78; *Annals*, 6 Congress, 1 session, 1521).

Congress to make that body elective by voters qualified to vote for representatives, and likewise to vest in them the power to elect the delegates to Congress. Both of these changes, "congenial"—in the Council's words—"to the rights or interests of the Citizens of a free Government," were introduced by an act of 1809. The same act also transferred from the governor to the Assembly the power to apportion representatives among the counties. The term of councillors was made four years.¹

The election statutes of the territory are elaborate, but few election records are preserved in Randolph and St. Clair. It is quite evident that elections were held with nonchalant disregard for legal formalities. December 11, 1802 was the date set by proclamation for the election of delegates to the Vincennes convention; the election was apparently held in St. Clair County on December 7. The exceedingly important special elections of 1808 to elect representatives to succeed Shadrach Bond Jr. and George Fisher (promoted to the Legislative Council) were set for July 25; but the Randolph election seems to have been held on August 13.² The elections of representatives in the first General Assembly of the territory were ordered held on January 3, 1805, and Governor Harrison later referred to its having been held on that

¹ The resolutions of the House of Representatives were of October 11, 1808. On the prayers of this petition relating to other matters than suffrage see *ante*, xxx, n. 2. Those of the Council seem to have been passed on October 17, 1808 (Webster, *Ind. Hist. Soc. Pub.*, 4: 237-238); and those of the House apparently still earlier (Jesse B. Thomas, speaker, forwarded copy on October 12) but the official copies, for both houses, were signed and attested and forwarded on October 26. Photostatic copies from the originals in the files of the House are in the Illinois Historical Survey. For the proceedings in Congress see the *Annals*, 10 Congress, 2 session, (H. R.) 501, 856, 909, 1433, 1434; (Sen.) 20, 388, 410, 411, 412; (H. R.)—petition from citizens of Harrison County—1329; (act of February 27, 1809), 1821. A petition of the House of Representatives of 1809 is also cited in Goebel, *Harrison*, 80. All the legislation cited in this and the preceding note was in response to representations from the territorial legislature, and due to the activity of the territory's delegate. It certainly shows no indifference to self-government. As regards purely local government it is true, however, as has been pointed out by the editors of Gibson's *Executive Journal* (78), that the Assembly, even after both branches became elective, showed no inclination to extend the principle of local self-government. (On p. 71 they misdate the statute last cited, confusing it with the law affecting Mississippi Territory).

² Gibson, *Exec. Journal*, 113, 147; Brink, McDonough, *Hist. of St. Clair County*, 71, 73; *post*, xlviii, n. 3; li, n. 1.

date in St. Clair County; but in fact it was apparently held on the 5th. It was broken up by "disorderly citizens"—a mob of opponents of the second grade of government; and being declared null and void by the Assembly a second election was ordered on May 20. This seems to have been held on May 21. No doubt there were other such examples. Of course, in the last two cases the different dates were probably due to the fact that elections habitually lasted two or three days.¹ Mr. Esarey says that "all through this period, from 1804 to 1811, there was outspoken hostility toward the control of the elections. . . . The common pleas justices really controlled the sheriff, but, as the sheriff did the actual work, he got all the blame. The justices in turn were controlled largely by the tavern keepers whom they created. The influential politicians then

¹ *Post*, 651-652; Gibson, *op. cit.*, 125, 126-127; Brink, McDonough, *Hist. of St. Clair County*, 71, 72; Dunn, *Indiana*, 325. Shadrach Bond Sr. and William Biggs were the successful candidates. Information regarding other elections than those mentioned in the text is limited. See letter to St. Clair, October 20, 1800, on a stormy election in Detroit, *St. Clair Papers*, 2: 499: "Many artifices have been used, and many promises made." McDonough, *Hist. of Randolph, Monroe, and Perry Counties*, 102, states that no election records of Randolph between 1795 and 1809 were then (1883) discoverable, nor have any been now found. For elections in St. Clair, records apparently existed in 1881—Brink, McDonough, *Hist. of St. Clair County*, 70, 71, 73; but these have not been sought in connection with the present volume. According to the latter history, at an election held January 5, 1799 to elect a representative in the General Assembly, Shadrach Bond Sr. received 113 votes (54 American, 58 French, and 1 German name) and Isaac Darneille 72 (36 American, 33 French, 2 German, and 1 Irish name). May Allinson classifies the voters differently: 58 "old French inhabitants," 25 "recent French settlers," 102 Americans. Ill. Hist. Soc., *Trans.* (1907), 292. The votes cast in the election held—supposedly on September 11, 1804, the day set by the Governor—to pass on adoption of representative government are given *ante*, xxvi. In 1806 Shadrach Bond Jr. was elected a representative to fill the vacancy created in the lower house when his uncle was appointed to the Council; but the proclamation for this election (if a special one) is not to be found in Harrison's *Messages*, nor does its date seem elsewhere to be found. William Biggs was reelected to the lower house in 1807. The summer elections of 1808 are discussed *post*, 1. In the national House of Representatives, December 15, 1808 (*Annals*, 10 Congress, 2 session, 857), Eppes presented "certain returns or statements" regarding the number of free males and votes at elections in Randolph and St. Clair, and "depositions of sundry persons . . . relative thereto"; for these documents—so far at least as they are still existent—see *post* xlviii, n. 3 (end); li, n. 1. Elections were *viva voce*: see Pease, *Laws (I. H. C., 17)*, 410-411; *post*, 393, § 4. Also Burnet, *Notes*, 323; I have noted no contemporary statement on Indiana Territory.

were the sheriffs, justices and tavern keepers.”¹ An act of the second legislature provided that judges of the Common Pleas should no longer act as judges of election; limited elections to one day, to be held in all townships simultaneously; and forbade “repeating.”²

The first legislature of the territory made ineligible for election to the Assembly any person “holding a commission during pleasure, directly,” under the United States or the territory, excepting justices of the peace and militia officers.³ Multiple office-holding (inescapable in these early days when competent men were not abundant) continued, however, to characterize generally the judicial and administrative branches of the government.

The early proslavery petitions from the Illinois counties have already been referred to. The legalistic arguments in favor of slavery were rather weak: slavery had existed for generations under the pre-American régimes; George Rogers Clark had conquered the territory for Virginia; and Congress could not by the Ordinance of 1787 abolish slavery in the territory because the Treaty of 1763 and the Virginia cession of 1784 had guaranteed to the inhabitants of these lands their property. Such arguments did service until in 1824 the question was, for Illinois, forever settled. In fact the treaty of 1763 did no more than grant to former French subjects the privilege of either removing with their property or selling it to British subjects; and that of 1783 contained no reference to the western country.⁴ Congress was there-

¹Esarey, *History*, 1: 176. He refers to Indiana, but as the system was the same in the Illinois country so doubtless were the results and complaints. There was no newspaper, as there was at Vincennes. In 1811 the Indiana legislature petitioned for popular election of sheriffs (Goebel, *Harrison*, 80).

²Law of September 16, 1807, §§ 5, 6—*post*, 572. It is not clear what was gained by entrusting to a deputy sheriff plus a justice of the peace or a freeholder, by him selected, the duty formerly exercised by a judge.

³Law of December 4, 1806, § 3—*post*, 175. On multiple office-holding compare Esarey, *History*, 1: 156; also the biographical notes at the end of this introduction.

⁴It is evident that even if the treaty of 1763 were interpreted as recognizing as “property” what had theretofore been so considered, and even if the provision had been that the French inhabitants might remain “with their property,” this would not have bound the government for the future. On the other hand the Virginia cession of 1784 (see *post*, ccxviii, n. 1) did guarantee them “their possessions and titles”; but the Ordinance

fore clearly free to abolish slavery, aside from the argument that abolition was illegal without consultation of the inhabitants affected (an argument by no means overlooked in the early petitions). Indeed, the Ordinance itself, if literally interpreted, had abolished slavery—leaving Congress nothing to do but give legislative effect to the abolition. That a literal interpretation was not to be applied was at first apparent to no one. The contrary construction was simply silently adopted by Congress. It will be noted later that at least one of the judges of the territory was seemingly of a contrary view. The literal construction was apparently assumed by everyone, at first, in the Illinois country; and it ultimately prevailed in the courts.¹

The extralegal arguments appeared in 1796 much as they persisted down to 1861. "Your petitioners"—said Edgar and his fellows to Congress—"do not wish to increase the number of slaves already in the dominions of the United States; all they hope for or desire is, that they may be permitted to introduce from any of the United States such persons, and such only, as by the laws of such States are slaves therein." Article six—they said—was "contrary not only to the interest, but almost to the existence of the country they inhabit, where laborers cannot be procured to assist in cultivating the grounds under one dollar per day, exclusive of washing, lodging, and boarding; and where every kind of

¹ *Post*, lxxv, n. 2. See E. B. Washburne, *Sketch of Edward Coles*, 70. On the doubts of St. Clair, Tardiveau, and Hamtramck in 1788-1789 regarding the effect of the clause, see Alvord, *Kaskaskia Records* (I. H. C., 5), 488, 493, 503, 508-509; *St. Clair Papers*, 2: 117-120. On doubts still persistent in 1793, *ibid.*, 318-319. Various courts ultimately held slavery illegal under the Ordinance: *Jarrot v. Jarrot* (1845), 7 Ill. 1; *Merry v. Chexnaider*, 20 Martin (La.) 699; *Winney v. Whitesides*, 1 Mo. 472; *Merry v. Tiffin & Menard*, 1 Mo. 725; *Menard v. Aspasia*, 5 Peters (U. S.) 510. Like decisions were made by other courts under constitutions containing provisions similar to that of the Ordinance of 1787, or much more general declarations, merely, of "equality": *Harry v. Decker*, Walker (Miss.) 36; *Spotts v. Gillaspie*, 6 Rand. (Va.), 566; *Commonwealth v. Aves*, 18 Pick. (Mass.) 210.

of 1787 did not. Clearly Virginia might (and did) renounce under the Ordinance the conditions set in her deed of cession. And various state courts eventually held (next note) that that instrument did abolish slavery. The statement is inaccurate that "the Illinois people were protected in their land titles by the treaty of peace of 1763, that of 1783, and by the cession of Virginia in 1784"—Alvord, *Illinois Country*, 417 n.

tradesmen are paid from a dollar and a half to two dollars per day; neither is there, at these exorbitant prices, a sufficiency of hands to be got for the exigencies of the inhabitants, who, attached to their native soil, have rather chose to encounter these and many other difficulties, than, by avoiding them, remove to the Spanish dominions where slavery is permitted, and consequently the price of labor much lower."¹

In November 1802 Harrison ordered elections for a convention to consider the admission of slavery. The delegates from St. Clair were J. F. Perrey, Shadrach Bond Sr. and John Moredock; those from Randolph were Robert Morrison, Pierre Menard, and Robert Reynolds. The resolutions and petition of this convention² in favor of temporarily suspending the antislavery article of the Ordinance were before Congress for several years. A strong adverse report by John Randolph of Virginia, then the Republican leader of the House, was made early in 1803.³ By recommitment a contrary report was secured a year later.⁴ In the interim, however, another proslavery petition had been received from "sundry inhabitants" of the territory;⁵ and the Governor and judges, by a statute which in form merely regulated the relation to their masters of "negroes and mulattoes (and other persons not being citizens of the United States of America)" brought into the territory,⁶ had established a system of servitude that was substantially equivalent to slavery. For this citizens of Clark County had promptly at-

¹ Compare *post*, clxxvi, n. 5; *ante*, xxi, n. 1. This argument that diffusion would weaken slavery appears in a letter of Barthélemi Tardiveau written in 1789 to Governor St. Clair, *St. Clair Papers*, 2: 119-120 n.

² Congressional proceedings in *Annals*, 7 Congress, 2 session, 473 (February 8, 1803), and as further indicated in the following notes. Proclamation, November 22, election set for December 11, meeting set for December 20-28. The proclamation, resolutions and petitions, and some of the related documents, are reprinted in Harrison, *Messages*, 1: 60-67, 73-76, 91-93, 187-190. Collected also by Dunn in *Ind. Hist. Soc. Pub.*, 2: 461-476, 494-497.

³ March 2, 1803—that the growth of Ohio clearly showed that slave labor was not necessary for the settlement of that region, and that to grant the prayer would be highly inexpedient and dangerous. *Annals*, 7 Congress, 2 session, 473, 1353; *Amer. State Papers: Pub. Lands*, 1: 160.

⁴ February 17, 1804, by Caesar Rodney's committee—*Annals*, 8 Congress, 1 session, 1023; *Amer. State Papers: Misc.* 1: 387.

⁵ *Annals*, 8 Congress, 1 session (H. R.) 783—December 20, 1803. This petition seems to be nowhere in print.

⁶ Act of September 22, 1803, *post*, 42.

tacked the Governor in another petition in which they charged that his principles were "repugnant to Republicanism," and prayed the appointment of another governor, with principles "of liberty" and "more congenial with those of the people." This was the first declaration of antislavery sentiment.¹

Although the influence of the slavery issue was certainly given excessive weight by Dunn in his consideration of the advance to government of the second grade, legislative declarations were of course immediately utilized as official expressions of the popular will. Sometime in 1805 an elaborate petition from the inhabitants of Randolph and St. Clair signed by some three hundred and fifty names was forwarded to Congress—by far the most representative in its signatures of all those presented on the subjects of slavery or division. It prayed that Article six of the Ordinance might be "so modified as to admit of slavery . . . either unconditional, or under such restrictions or limitations" as Congress might see fit to impose.² With this there was presented to Congress a petition, of August 19, 1805, by seven members of the Legislature (constituting a majority of each house) who submitted "the propriety" of the introduction of slaves "upon principles of Justice and policy—Justice in relation to slaves and policy as it regards the Southern states." That dispersal would increase the comforts of plantation slaves by their transfer to small farms in a land of plenty and increase the tranquillity of states where the negro population was disquietingly dense, and that it offered "the only means by which a gradual emancipation can ever be effected,"

¹ Petition of February 1803, Goebel, *Harrison*, 78. Presumably this was received by Congress, but there is no record in the *Annals* of its presentation or commitment. Harrison was reappointed on February 8, 1803, *ibid.*, 56. This petition, also, seems to be nowhere in print.

² Printed by Dunn, *Ind. Hist. Soc. Pub.*, 2: 483-492. The Randolph signers included John Edgar, William and Robert Morrison (and three other Morrisons), John and Parker Grosvenor, James Edgar, James Gilbreath, Miles Hotchkiss, William Kelly, John Reynolds, William Wilson, Robert Robinson, Henry Jones, John and Henry O'Hara; those from St. Clair included William Arundel, Shadrach Bond (Sr.), John Dumoulin, John Francis Perrey, Antoine Girardin, William and George Biggs, William Atcheson, George Atchison, John Hay, John Hays, John Moredock, and seven of the Whiteside family. There are 354 names, but at least one of them is a duplicate. As the signatures are certified by Robert Reynolds there were probably irregularities. One name is "A. Whiskey."

were philanthropic arguments which did valiant service in the years following. It was always assumed that "the population west of the Ohio must chiefly be derived from the Southern and Western States."¹ The inaccuracy of this assumption was to shatter the hopes of the proslavery party. Another memorial soon followed, which purported to be the work of a convention of citizens "appointed to form a Committee from the Several Townships in the Counties of St. Clair and Randolph, to take into Consideration and Represent to the General Government the Grievances of these Counties, the 25th day of November, 1805." Remarkably enough, however, the minutes of the committee condemned the statute of 1805 by which the territorial legislature authorized slave immigration "and involuntary servitude for a term of years," a violation of the Ordinance to which they declared they would never consent, notwithstanding they were persuaded that it would stimulate the settlement of the territory; whereas the memorial to Congress which purported to be their handiwork pronounced slavery a necessity and prayed its legalization. Aside from this there are other details which discredit it as a reliable expression of general opinion.² All three of these petitions were

¹ Printed by Dunn, Ind. Hist. Soc. *Pub.*, 2: 476-483.

² This memorial (which has only twenty signatures) pronounced slavery an evil, but one "immovably established," which should therefore be converted, "if possible, to some use"; repeated the allegation of the petition of 1796 that in the Illinois country "among whites health and labor are almost incompatible"; and suggested that the legalization of slavery "would probably bring back the principal settlers of Upper Louisiana, since they have been driven from home [Illinois] by the fear of losing their servants." Printed *ibid.*, 498-502; a photostatic copy of the original signatures is in the Ill. Hist. Survey. The "minutes" order a memorial to "be prepared"; in the next paragraph refer to "reasons stated in the Memorial signed"; and at the end order that the memorial "now before this Committee be . . . signed." Despite the condemnation of the territorial statute, they stated: "When Congress shall deem a Change of the Ordinance expedient, they will Cheerfully agree to the measure." *Ibid.*, 503-505. It is possible that these inconsistencies were due to a desire to secure the joinder of James Lemen, who appears as a member of the Committee and—despite his later family-canonization as an antislavery apostle—also apparently signed the memorial (the only other signature of his name in the petitions of the time is an obvious forgery, whatever this may be). See W. C. MacNaul, *The Jefferson-Lemen Compact* (1915), 29-30, notes under 1805-1806. The signature of Robert Lemen appears to the proslavery petition of October 1, 1800, Ind. Hist. Soc. *Pub.*, 2: 460. It may be noted that the signatures to all the petitions show clearly that either friend signed for

considered by a committee of the House which again reported, in 1806, in favor of suspending the Ordinance's prohibition.¹ There was a difference in detail between this report and that of 1804. The earlier report, though recommending the suspension of Article six to permit of the interstate migration of slaves, provided that their descendants should become free automatically at a certain age; the later report omitted this ameliorative feature.

New and unanimous resolutions of both houses of the legislature, praying the suspension of the sixth article of the Ordinance for ten years, and repeating the arguments advanced in those of 1805, were forwarded late in 1806,² and upon this a third favorable report in the House of Representatives (by a committee of which Benjamin Parke was chairman) was made early in 1807.³ Both documents were admirably succinct statements of the pro-

¹ Some memorial from the inhabitants of Indiana Territory and a petition of the legislature were committed on December 18, 1805—*Annals*, 9 Congress, 1 session, (H. R.) 293. The original of the first of the above petitions is indorsed as committed on December 18, and the third as committed on January 17, 1806 (*Ind. Hist. Soc. Pub.*, 2: 491, 502), but the description in the *Annals*, 342, clearly refers to the first petition as committed January 17, 1806. The error is probably in the *Annals*. The Committee's report, of February 14, 1806 (by Garnett), is in the *Annals*, 9 Congress, 1 session, (H. R.) 466-468, the *Amer. State Papers: Misc.*, 1: 450-451, and Harrison, *Messages*, 1: 187-190.

² They were forwarded by Harrison on December 20, 1806, and were received in Congress on January 21 (Senate) and 20 (H. R.). *Annals*, 9 Congress, 2 session, 37-38, 375-376. The memorial is printed in *Amer. State Papers: Misc.*, 1: 467; *Ind. Hist. Soc. Pub.*, 2: 507-509. They deemed that the territory was deserving of indulgence by Congress because in 1787 slaves were "generally" held by its citizens, amounting to half the present population of the territory. See *post*, xli, n. 2.

³ February 12, 1807, *Annals*, 9 Congress, 2 session, 482-483; *Amer. State Papers: Misc.*, 1: 477-478; *Ind. Hist. Soc. Pub.*, 2: 509-510; Harrison, *Messages*, 1: 202-203. The report was referred to the Committee of the Whole (*Annals*, *loc. cit.*, 483), and there the matter ended.

friends, and one member of a family for others or there is an abundance of forgery. Dozens of errors occur in the transcription of names as printed by Dunn. In an antidivision petition of 1807 (*post*, xlvii, n. 1) signed among others by five judges or former judges of Randolph County, it is said of this "sham convention" that its "presumptuous proceedings . . . turns the name convention into contempt and ridicule . . . No election was holden in Mitchi Township, nor that of Priara du Rocher—in Kaskaskia there was a sham election of a few persons, it is believed the Deputies chosen comprised one half of those present & indeed of those who had any notice of it." The conventionists replied (*post*, xlvii, n. 2) that their memorial "was duly authorised by the Voice of the People, taken by Vote in most if not all of the Townships."

slavery arguments. They marked the high tide of the proslavery effort, but all these reports were of no avail.

Still another petition by the legislature followed late in 1807, asking for suspension of Article six of the Ordinance "for a given number of years."¹ But a great change suddenly became apparent in the situation. Up to this time only petitions—public or private—favorable to slave immigration, with the single exception above noted, had been received. But in October 1807 a second protest was received against slavery from Clark County. This remonstrance declared that the clause of the petition of the Vincennes convention (1802) regarding slavery was decidedly opposed by the representatives of all the territory east of Vincennes; that the memorial presented to Congress in 1805, allegedly the voice of a majority of each house of the legislature, was in fact rejected in the lower house; so that those of each house who joined therein did so only as private citizens; that the legislative petition of 1807 had been passed in the Council when but three members were present; and that it was "certainly doubtful" whether a majority of the territory's inhabitants were proslavery. These allegations gave great weight to their very measured suggestion that in view of the great movement of immigration into the territory, including many settlers of antislavery convictions, they felt "satisfied" that Congress would suspend legislation until, upon admission to statehood, the inhabitants might determine the matter for themselves. This remarkable memorial brushed aside the sophistry of the Edgar petition with an allegation of the indisputable facts that even in the slave states slavery was very generally regarded only as an inescapable evil, and that many immigrants into Indiana Territory were leaving such states to escape slavery.² The petition gave

¹ Voted September 19, 1807. *Amer. State Papers: Misc.*, 1: 484-485; *Ind. Hist. Soc. Pub.*, 2: 515-517; *Harrison, Messages*, 1: 253-255. Echoing the old arguments, it points to Kentucky and Tennessee as evidence that slaves could never so increase as to endanger Indiana Territory. See the next note.

² *Annals*, 10 Congress, 1 session (Sen.), 26-27; *Amer. State Papers: Misc.*, 1: 485-486; *Ind. Hist. Soc. Pub.*, 2: 518-520; *Harrison, Messages*, 1: 263-266. According to the petitioners "a number of citizens thought proper to sign" the memorial of 1805, "and, amongst the rest, the Speaker of the House of Representatives and the President of the Council, (though the President of the Council denies ever having signed the same) and, by some

final repose to the efforts of the proslavery party of the territory in Congress. A Senate committee appointed to consider it, together with the last memorial of the legislature, reported that legislation would be inexpedient.¹

Events moved toward a climax in 1808, alike with reference to slavery and to division of the territory. In the autumn of the year, after elections in the Illinois counties in which the anti-Harrison divisionists triumphed, and a combination in the legislature between them and the anti-Harrison antislavery men of the eastern counties, the House of Representatives approved (October 19, 1808) an antislavery committee report of truly remarkable power by General Washington Johnston, later speaker of the House. Its conclusions were three: that it was "inexpedient" to petition Congress for a modification of the Ordinance; that slavery "cannot and ought not to be admitted"; and that the territorial statute of 1807 legalizing the introduction of negroes and mulattoes should be forthwith repealed.² With this report there was forwarded to Congress an equally remarkable popular petition in which "sundry inhabitants of the . . . Territory" attacked the indenture law, declared that the repeated proslavery petition of the past had expressed merely the wishes of a minority, and expressed "in the most unequivocal manner their . . . determination to resist henceforward by every lawful means every attempt to introduce into this infant Country a system so calamitous in its effects."³ Both documents were tabled in Congress, without further action.⁴

¹ November 13, 1807—*Amer. State Papers: Misc.*, 1: 484; *Annals*, 10 Congress, 1 session, (Sen.) 22, 23-27, 31; (H. R.) 816, 920; *Ind. Hist. Soc. Pub.*, 2: 521; Harrison, *Messages*, 1: 274-275.

² Printed by Dunn in *Ind. Hist. Soc. Pub.*, 2: 522-527; photostatic copy of original MS in Ill. Hist. Survey. Dunn characterizes it as perhaps the ablest of all Indiana State Papers. On the negro statute (of September 17, 1807) see *post*, 523.

³ Not printed by Dunn; photostatic copy in Ill. Hist. Survey. It was forwarded to Congress October 24, 1808. Its language is highly impassioned. Its points are in large part embodied in Johnston's report.

⁴ November 18, 1808—*Annals*, 10 Congress, 2 session, (H. R.) 501.

legislative legerdemain, it found its way into the Congress of the United States, as the legislative act of the Territory." The matter again came up in 1807, and proslavery resolutions were, they state, passed by a vote of 2 to 1. But it is impossible to say whether the petitioners referred to the legislative resolutions presented January 21, 1807, or to those of September 19, 1807—cited *ante*, xl, n. 2; xli, n. 1, respectively.

However, this closed the struggle under the Indiana Territory, although it was still to perplex the politics of Illinois for more than two decades. Another antislavery petition of the next year was primarily an attack upon Governor Harrison.¹ Despite this, and the attacks in divisionist petitions soon to be noted, he was reappointed in 1809, though his fast lessening prestige was evident.

The memorial of the Vincennes convention (December 1802), as well as various of the petitions, legislative and private, which have just been referred to, were not confined to the question of repealing the antislavery clause of the Ordinance. They dealt at the same time with the demand by actual settlers on the public lands for preëmption rights, with the extension of suffrage, land claims, and all the other matters which were occupying public interest in the territory. The agitation over slavery has been referred to as a matter separate and distinct. In reality it was, of course, bound up at every step with the issue of division.

Looking backward, the eventual division of the territory seems inescapable. Aside from its size, disharmony and sectionalism were necessities within it. As the Gore was bound to Cincinnati, the Illinois country seemed, at that day, united to the future of the Mississippi outlet. The sympathies of the French and southerners in the west were very different from those of the easterners who controlled the government of the original northwest, who dominated Ohio when it was formed, and who—despite large southern immigration from Kentucky and elsewhere—were powerful in the Indiana counties of the territory. With reference to slavery these

¹ Goebel, *Harrison*, 81, abstracts this petition of February 3, 1809. Harrison was reappointed for his last term of three years on December 20, 1809, *ibid.*, 56. The attack on Harrison in the Clark County petition of 1803 (*ante*, xxxviii, n. 1) was a strong one. The memorial presented with Johnston's report of 1808 did no more, after characterizing the indenture law as "in evasion if not in manifest violation" of the Ordinance, than to add: "and such a law has received the sanction of the Executive, the appointed guardian of that same Ordinance." The attack in the petition of February 1809 was evidently more direct and sustained. But this is as nothing to the venom of the petitions of 1808 from the Illinois country. Presumably it was hoped to prevent reappointment in 1809. That Harrison was fearful of the outcome (his appointment was months delayed) is evident from Gallatin's letter to him—answering a letter which betrayed doubt of Badollet's influence: see *post*, app. n. 8. In November the legislature urged his reappointment (Harrison, *Messages*, 1: 391-392) by a vote stated as unanimous in the House and 3 to 1 in the Council.

differences proved to be momentous, and they were not less so in their relation to the issue of division.

The efforts to that end began with the petitions for annexation to Louisiana, prepared in the Illinois country in 1803, which have already been referred to. Early in 1805 the lower house of the legislature expressed its "lively regret that certain discontented factious men" were endeavoring to effect division and attach the Illinois country to Louisiana. "It is understood" they said, ". . . that very improper means have been employed to obtain signatures to their memorials; and that to augment their numbers, small boys and the most worthless characters in the Country are permitted to subscribe to them"—charges certainly true of some, and probably to some extent of all, the petitions of the time. Their arguments on the merits of the issue were certainly not promising of successful resistance; they were partly weakly defensive, partly of hope, partly of fear. They denied that any peculiar advantage accrued to the eastern counties from proximity to the seat of government (indeed, claimed that it was approximately equidistant from all settlements except Detroit—ignoring Knox!); expressed the hope that, with the Indian titles cleared and land offices open, the whole territory would soon be unified; and protested that the east could not alone support the new burdens of the second grade of government.¹ The supposed joint memorial of the two houses of the Assembly in December 1805, referred to above, which asked suspension of Article six, also prayed that no division of the territory be made, but that a state government be permitted so soon as population should warrant this. A private petition from the settlers in the Gore prayed annexation to Ohio.² Two others, from the Illinois

¹ Harrison, *Messages*, 1: 173-174; *Annals*, 9 Congress, 1 session, (H. R. December 19, 1805) 297. The resolution (that division was inexpedient, and adverse to the interests of the territory) was of February 7, 1805; Harrison did not forward it until November 15.

² *Ante*, xxxix, n. 1; *Annals* (December 18), 293, 294. "No measure whatever will have a more serious and pernicious influence on the interests and future prosperity of the Territory"; they could discover "no plausible reason in favor of it"; Vincennes was "as near the center . . . as convenience and propriety will admit"; a journey thither was "in very few instances necessary"; the east could not alone bear the expense of government of the second grade. The Gore petition is printed by Dunn, *Ind. Hist. Soc. Pub.*, 2: 492-494.

counties—the petition-of-350¹ and the “convention” petition,² both already referred to—prayed division, as well as suspension of Article six. All of these memorials were referred to one committee, which reported in 1806 adversely, on the ground that division, so soon after the adoption of the second grade of government, would throw the whole expense of this upon the eastern section and would be unjust. The committee also advised against admission of the whole territory, so soon as population warranted, as one state; which would violate the plan of the Ordinance, since such a state could not be later divided without its consent.³ But petitions continued; most of them praying both division and slave immigration, but one from Randolph (with 102 signers—a significant declaration) opposing division. A committee headed by Ben-

¹ *Ante*, xxxviii, n. 2; according to this petition (received, according to the *Annals*, on January 17, 1806, p. 342, but in reality probably on December 18, 1805, p. 293; see *ante*, xl, n. 1) the distance of Vincennes was a “ruinous inconvenience.” The intervening prairies were always impassable—flooded in wet seasons, overdry in others, affording water hardly sufficient to sustain life—and their destitution of wood and water “utterly precludes the possibility of settlement to any extent worthy of notice.” Communication or union, therefore, between the Illinois and the eastern settlements, whether with respect to private or to political interests, could not “for centuries yet to come . . . be of the least moment to either of them.”

² *Ante*, xxxix, n. 2. This “convention” petition repeated all the arguments of the petition cited in the preceding note, urging in addition the advantage of giving tranquility to the Illinois counties, stimulating their settlement, and building a bulwark along the east bank of the Mississippi. It also deplored a resolution “attempted to be passed” at the last legislative session “for continuing the union between the middle and the western state . . . till each shall have a sufficient population to form an independent one.” *Ind. Hist. Soc. Pub.*, 2: 499-500. This must refer to the supposed joint memorial of August 19, 1805 (*ante*, xxxix, n. 1; xlv, n. 2), the exact proposal of which was “to connect the two divisions in one State Government, until they severally obtain a population that will authorise a division into two States” (*Ind. Hist. Soc. Pub.*, 2: 481); and therefore this supports the allegation of the Clark County memorialists (*ante*, xli) that that memorial was not in reality a legislative act. Depositions which they forwarded, showing the history of the measure, have disappeared. As to its merits they would only say “that its effect would have been to continue the seat of government at Vincennes, *where some of our principal characters have ample possessions.*” *Ind. Hist. Soc. Pub.*, 2: 500. This last (*italics added*) was a slap at Harrison; cp. Goebel, *Harrison*, 58, 61; *ante*, xi, n. 2; and letter of Jonathan Jennings in *Ind. Hist. Bulletin*, February, 1924, p. 59-60. “The landowners” of the Wabash country, the memorialists declared, had “already begun to feel, or to fancy, an interest” in preventing the population of the Mississippi counties.

³ Garnett report, of February 14, 1806. *Ante*, xl, n. 1.

janin Parke considered all these and reported that division was expedient; and the House of Representatives so resolved.¹

The report was in plain contradiction of the apparent weight of public opinion as manifested in the petitions. After some months the divisionists forwarded their attack upon the petition of their Randolph opponents—which, they said, had been “circulated in Private to obtain Signatures of the Ignorant and ungarded citizens . . . Principally” illiterate Frenchmen, and was opposed “to the full Expression of the Public Voice in committee” which had been forwarded late in 1805. They mustered a few more signers than the antidivisionists and a few less illiterate Frenchmen.² Two other divisionist petitions went forward about the same time. One was of little importance except as a partial expression of St. Clair sentiment.³ The other repeated the stock

¹Two petitions were presented on March 26, 1806, both favoring division and slavery—*Annals*, 9 Congress, 1 session, 848. One of these appears to have been identical with the “convention” memorial. *Ante*, xxxix, n. 2. See Dunn’s note, *Ind. Hist. Soc. Pub.*, 2: 502. The other was presumably the accompanying “minutes” of the “Committee.” On February 20, 1807 two more petitions from Randolph and St. Clair were presented; one favoring and one opposing division. The first (*ibid.*, 510-512) was signed by eighteen, including John Edgar, John Beaird, and Robert Robinson of Randolph; J. F. Perrey, N. Jarrot, John Messinger, and James Leinen of St. Clair. They asked for a government like that “proposed” for Michigan Territory; held up the importance, in view of European affairs (!), of union and energy on the Mississippi; and under this emotion could not but “shudder at the horrors which may arise from a *disaffection in the West*” (original italics). This was an attempt to draw profit from the uneasiness roused by Burr. The second petition (printed *ibid.*, 512-515) carried the signatures of J. Bpte. Barbau, Antoine Louviere, George Fisher, Samuel Cochran, Jas. Finney, James Gilbreath, two brothers of Pierre Menard, and forty illiterate French who signed with marks. A photostatic copy of the signatures is in the Ill. Hist. Survey. They opposed division because it would leave the Illinois counties worse off. “A Representative government has been secured to the country; no taxes have yet been paid by the Mississippi settlements, & from the measures of the last session of the Legislature your petitioners . . . believe that a system of prudence and economy will be pursued by that body. As yet there has been no cause to complain. No reason . . . renders the project at least plausible.” *Annals*, 9 Congress, 2 session, 624 (February 26, 1807).

²Photostatic copy in Ill. Hist. Survey; unprinted. There are 167 signatures, twenty-three of Frenchmen who signed by mark. The only names of much note are those of Robert McMahon, Robert Reynolds, N. Jarrot, John Reynolds, Antoine Girardin, J. F. Perrey, Wm. Atcheson, John Hays, David Badgley, William L. and John J. Whiteside, and (but cp. *supra*, n. 1) James Gilbrath. See *ante*, xxxix, n. 2.

³Unprinted; photostatic copy in Ill. Hist. Survey. There are only forty-two signatures, of which those of Wm. Biggs, William Kinney, Uel Whiteside, and James Bankson are most important.

arguments of the party, but in the main it was a passionate attack upon Harrison¹ for conduct "unworthy of his office and disgraceful to the Nation."

The charges against him were nine. Firstly, that he had precipitated the territory into the second grade "without being legally, or in fact, satisfied that a majority of the Inhabitants wished for it . . . in order to increase his influence and lessen his responsibility." And though as American citizens they held dear "even an approximation to liberty," yet "alas! the only liberty which the people of the Illinois have acquired by this change is the liberty of submitting to the will of a part of the Territory more populous . . . a District . . . able . . . to drain off our money to erect it's public buildings." Secondly, that in order to gain their money he had approved the territorial law requiring the United States land commissioners, contrary to their duty and their positive instructions (to report to the national administration only), to remit to the territorial auditor, under penalty, transcripts of confirmed claims, for taxation.² "Thirdly, That not being able by this mockery of Legislation either to intimidate or coerce, he has given his sanction to a Law providing, that not only every holder of real property but that every claimant to land whose claim had not been decided on by the said Commissioners should pay a specific tax on every acre thus holden or claimed or that in default

¹ An earlier attack upon Harrison based upon his land interests is noted above in *ante*, xlv, n. 2. In the petition cited *ante*, xlv, n. 2, it is remarked: "his Excellency is opposed to the measure of curtailing his Domains, and has hitherto exerted every effort to prevent it." These charges were wholly incidental. The memorial now referred to is an elaborate impugment of Harrison's administration. Its exact date cannot be determined without access to the journals of the General Assembly. A photostatic copy is in the Ill. Hist. Survey, which also contains such copies of four depositions (all of September-October 1808) by inhabitants whose signatures were forged to the memorial. These involve 12 names. In addition John Kidd, well acquainted with the families of Robert Reynolds and William Kelly (*post*, lxxxviii) showed that a son of the latter who signed was only 19, and two sons of the former only 12 and 14. Another deponent declared that though there were many signatures from Goshen settlement (Robert Reynolds had removed thither in 1807—Reynolds, *My Own Times*, 64), the petition was never brought into that settlement.

² *Post*, 147—act of August 26, 1805. For penalty, *post*, 174, § 9. No evidence is in print which shows that the instructions of the commissioners were as here stated; but of course there could be no compulsion by the territorial government upon them.

of such payment the property or the claim should be sold at public auction by the Sheriff, which measure it was well known would, in a vast number of instances, amount to nothing more nor less than a forced loan repayable at the pleasure of those who had forced it." "Fourthly, That knowing all involuntary servitude to be forbidden in the Territory by the solemn Ordinance of 1787," he had nevertheless sanctioned an indenture law which, said the petitioners—and no one better than they, at whose behest and in whose interest it was passed, could more fittingly judge it!—might "properly be entitled 'A Law for the Establishment of disguised slavery in opposition to the National Will.'" Fifthly, that he had sanctioned the establishment of a court of chancery¹ "independent of and superior to the National Court [established in the] Territory—a measure which has for it's effect the wounding and weakening of the great ligature which was intended to bind the Colony to the Nation."² Sixthly, that though he had sanctioned a resolution of the legislature in favor of a census and a reapportionment, yet notwithstanding the census had been duly taken he had not given Randolph and Clark counties the additional representative each to which they were entitled in the last session of the legislature.³ Seventhly, that he had arbitrarily vetoed several bills of the legislature "calculated for the impartial administration of Justice and the general good of the Territory."⁴ All of which acts, said the memorialists,

¹ See *post*, cxv, on the attempts to enforce the taxation statutes. See also *post*, 108, 136.

² The document is torn; the words in brackets are almost certainly the original words.

³ This must have been the session of August-September, 1807. Accompanying the "convention" memorial of late 1805 (*ante*, xxxix, n. 2; xlv, n. 2) was the following census: population by the census of April 1, 1801—2,361; at Prairie du Chien and on the Illinois River, "at least" an additional—550; immigrants since 1801, "at least"—750; Ohio River settlements from the Wabash to and including Ft. Massac—650; total—4,311. In the debate of 1808-1809 on division the Thomas committee estimated the population of the eastern counties at 17,000, that of the western at 11,000, souls; the number of persons in the latter of 16 to 21 years of age was put at 2,700. *Annals*, 10 Congress, 2 session, 972-973, 1093. In the course of the same debate Eppes presented statements regarding the number of free males, and also of actual voters at certain elections (*ibid.*, 857). Photostatic copies of these are in the Ill. Hist. Survey. The former, certified by Secretary Gibson (November 2, 1808), gave the number of such males as 676. For the votes see *post*, li, n. 1.

⁴ *Ante*, xxx; *post*, clxviii and n. 1.

"destructive of the National Authority, are displeasing to the people of this Country, and we cannot but ask ourselves if the American Government has yet to learn how to hold it's Colonies."

So far as regards Harrison's acts (apart from the conclusions which the petitioners attached thereto and apart from their own hypocrisy), every one of these charges was either wholly true or contained much of truth. Two other charges were made. Eighthly, that the Governor had not only joined in a combination of speculators to reduce the price of public lands by stifling competition at the public sales, although bound by his duty as superintendent thereof to secure to the government the best possible prices therefor, but had "publicly avowed his right to carry this combination to any length he pleased."¹ Ninthly, and lastly, it was charged that Davis Floyd, condemned to punishment for participation in the Burr conspiracy and "come to Vincennes hot and fresh from his punishment," had been appointed through Harrison's instrumentality clerk to the House of Representatives. As regards these last two charges, what truth there was in the first cannot be today determined, while in the second case Harrison probably showed merely a decent (though politically indiscreet) humanity.²

¹ The petition says: although "receiving [si]x dollars per day for protecting this property, at the very time when he was taking measures for cheating the Nation out of it—We offer here no other document than his own statement annexed." This has apparently disappeared. Mrs. Goebel says of these charges that "no real evidence was ever produced against Harrison"—certainly a rash statement in the absence of the document forwarded by the petitioners. Gallatin, in the next spring (1808), sent a circular letter to all the territorial governors warning them against joining companies for land speculation. The receiver of the Vincennes office was individually warned. Goebel, *Harrison*, 70-71. Harrison was, however, a land speculator, like everybody else. See *ibid.*, 46-47, 57, 70, 197, 237; *post*, lxxvii, n. 2.

² Floyd was elected in the autumn session of 1807, while under indictment. He was found guilty and sentenced to imprisonment for three hours. At public meetings held in Vincennes on January 4, 1808, and in Kaskaskia on February 18, resolutions were passed denouncing the action of the legislature, and disclaiming—for Indiana Territory—any sympathy for Burr. The Kaskaskia resolutions declared that the Randolph representatives were absent when Floyd was elected. According to Dunn these meetings were attempts by Harrison's opponents to discredit him. See his *Indiana*, 363-364. For Harrison's opinion of Floyd see his letter of April 3, 1807 (in *Messages*, 1: 205) to Governor Williams and that of April 13 to Jefferson (W. F. McCaleb, *The Aaron Burr Conspiracy*, 282). For his treatment of certain unimportant Burr refugees see *Messages*, 1:

These three memorials were received and committed together to a committee of which Parke was a member but Matthew Lyon chairman. In its report the committee sympathetically reproduced the oft repeated complaints of the Randolph and St. Clair petitioners, against the "many hardships, inconveniences, and privations" resulting from the "unnatural" union with the eastern counties. Particularly they stressed discontent with dependence upon the distant General Court at Vincennes,¹ and the monopoly of administrative officers of federal appointment enjoyed by the eastern counties. The eastern portion of the territory having also three-fifths of the representation in the legislature, the inhabitants of the western portion were "oppressed with taxes," the avails whereof were expended "in the country which is to form the Eastern State, and at the discretion of those over whom they can have no control." At the same time, the press of the embargo question and the condition of the public treasury, "and particularly the impolicy of increasing the number of Territorial Governments without its being manifestly necessary," made it inexpedient, in the opinion of the committee, then to deal with the matter.²

The elections which took place in Randolph and St. Clair in the summer of 1808 made certain, however, that the triumph of division was near. Shadrach Bond Sr. and Pierre Menard having resigned in 1807 from the Legislative Council, two members of the House—Shadrach Bond Jr. and George Fisher—were appointed to take their places, and to fill the resulting vacancies an election was ordered held in the Illinois counties on July 25, 1808.³ These elections (only one of which, rather characteristically, was held on the day officially set therefor) were preceded by a contest of extraordinary passion. The issue was one between

¹ The Michigan separatists had done the same with respect to this—*Annals*, 8 Congress, 1 session, 29-30. *Ante*, xlvii, notes 2 and 3; xlvii, n. 1.

² *Annals*, 10 Congress, 1 session, (H. R. April 6, 1808) 1976, (report, April 11) 2067-2068; *Amer. State Papers: Misc.*, 1: 922; Harrison, *Messages*, 1: 288-289.

³ Harrison, *Messages*, 1: 245-246, 247, 253, 295.

205, 228. The letters do him credit. But in July 1808 Harrison revoked Floyd's commissions as major of militia and pilot at the Ohio rapids—Gibson, *Exec. Journal*, 147.

divisionists and antidevisionists, which was the same as between those pro- and anti-Harrison. In both counties the divisionists were successful, John Messinger being elected by them in St. Clair and Rice Jones in Randolph.¹

It had become apparent that so long as the legislature asked for slavery but rejected the division which the west desired (as it did in its petition of 1805), or asked for both despite the anti-slavery sentiment of the east (as the private petitions from the west persisted in doing), no success was possible. It was evident by this time that Congress could not annul or modify Article six, because the Senate would not. The Illinois representatives in the legislature of 1808 accordingly subordinated slavery to division and combined with the antislavery men from the easternmost counties, and the lower house voted prodivision and antislavery. It unanimously adopted (October 19, 1808) resolutions against slavery; unanimously passed a bill—which, however, the Council defeated—for the repeal of the black-indenture law; and voted (October 11)—the Council also opposing this—in favor of division. The action of the House was contrary on both issues to Harrison's position, and also to that of the Council.²

Jesse B. Thomas was elected delegate to Congress (another defeat for Harrison), not only pledged but under bond to act for division.³

¹ See *ante*, xlviii, n. 3. Secretary Gibson's certified statement of votes cast shows that at the St. Clair election of July 25 the number was 171; at the Randolph election of August 13, 151. See app. n. 24 on Rice Jones, whose murder grew out of the bitterness of this campaign. For discussions of this election see Dunn, *Indiana*, 365-367; Buck, *Illinois in 1818*, 191.

² For the antislavery resolutions, *ante*, xlii, n. 2; on the resolutions demanding division (presented, not printed), *Annals*, 10 Congress, 2 session, 18. A photostatic copy of the resolutions is in the Ill. Hist. Survey. See Dunn, *Indiana*, 369, 375; Webster, citing journals of the two houses, *Ind. Hist. Soc. Pub.*, 4: 220-221.

³ T. Ford, *History of Illinois*, 30; Dunn, *Indiana*, 376; Webster, *Ind. Hist. Soc. Pub.*, 4: 221. Division was supported in the House by a three-fifths vote. The House having resolved that the delegate to Congress be instructed to procure division, and the Council that he oppose it, and Jesse B. Thomas—who was elected delegate by a vote of 6 (including his own) in 10—being of a doubtful dependability, John Rice Jones, of the Council minority and Harrison's bitterest opponent, put Thomas under bond.

The time for arguments had long since passed. The resolutions for division were a mere reallegation of existing discontents, a mere reiteration of the demand for separation.¹ Congress could only come, in time, to agreement with the petitioners that division was "the only means now left of restoring harmony." The grand jury of St. Clair County took similar action in the same, and that of Randolph in the following,² month; while sundry inhabitants of Knox County opposed the petitions from the Illinois country—they did not wish to have the capital moved, nor to bear alone the burden of representative government.³ The representations went to friendly hands. A committee of which Jesse B. Thomas was chairman reported in favor of separation,⁴ and presented a bill for the purpose.

This committee, of course, was bound to make the most of the more plausible arguments of the divisionists. It stressed the maladjustment of the judicial system to the needs of the western counties, and also expressed the opinion that the thin and scattered distribution of the population enervated the executive power in administration. Only one argument, they thought, existed against division—the increased expense of government; and that would be far more than balanced by the increase in land values "arising from the public institutions which would be permanently fixed" in the new territory, and from the increased immigration which division would stimulate. What a "large majority" of the inhabitants desired, it was a "just and wise policy to grant." Opposition to di-

¹ They did not repeat the causes, but urged the policy of self-government, and expressed the belief (certainly a venturesome one) that the western counties contributed in taxes "considerably more than the expenses of the Government they pray for would draw from the publick Treasury."

² *Annals*, 10 Congress, 2 session, 633, 901. These are nowhere printed.

³ *Annals*, 10 Congress, 2 session, (H. R. December 16, 1808) 862. A photostatic copy is in the Ill. Hist. Survey. The most important names are those of Henry Hurst, John Johnson, and Benjamin Parke. Rather disingenuously the petitioners declared that the territory's population was "spread across the country from the Miami River to the Mississippi—and on the Mississippi from the Ohio to Wood creek opposite the Missouri."

⁴ December 31, 1808—*Amer. State Papers: Misc.*, 1: 945-946; Harrison, *Messages*, 1: 324-327; *Annals*, 10 Congress, 2 session, 971-973. In the Senate the committee, headed by Pope of Kentucky, made no independent report on the memorials, but eventually reported the House bill.

vision was not lacking.¹ Nevertheless, the bill became a law² on February 3, and took effect on March 1, 1809. Kaskaskia became the capital of Illinois Territory.

One is left, at the end, doubting whether in truth "a large majority of the citizens of the said Territory" desired division. It is probable that the divisionists were in a decided minority.³ The petitions prove nothing even as regards the Illinois counties. It is doubtful whether a hundred genuine signatures could be found on all of them. It is certain, however, that a very large part of the leading men of the Illinois country (of the judges of the county courts, for example) signed petitions for division;⁴ and presum-

¹ The arguments—The new government would cost \$6950 for no more people than lived in Washington. It would involve a useless multiplication of offices (no more a begging of the question than the usual arguments of the divisionists). The inconveniences complained of were nowise peculiar to Indiana Territory. "There was no other part of the United States in which the same inconvenience was not felt as that complained of . . . that there were many places in different States whence the people had to go two or three hundred miles to the courts; that a compliance with this petition would but serve to foster their factions, and produce more petitions." (*Annals, loc. cit.*, 1094). This was probably true. In *Hist. of St. Clair County* (Brink, McDonough), 81, the figures are given for the entire cost of county government in 1809; which was \$663.54, plus a ten per cent disbursement fee. The judges of the Common Pleas cost \$142.67, the farmers of the poor \$122.42; the other items were \$104 for wolf-scalps; fees in criminal cases wherein conviction failed, \$98.93; the clerk, \$95; sheriff, \$32.50; justices of the peace, \$23.02; constables, \$18; courthouse fixtures, \$15; clerks of elections, \$12.

² *Annals*, 10 Congress, 2 session, (H. R.) 815, 971-973, 1077-1078, 1093-1095—bill passed (January 18, 1809) by 69 to 37; (Sen.) 326, 327, 330, 335, 338, 339 (passed unamended, January 31); (the act of February 3, 1809) 1808-1810.

³ In the Knox petition presented December 16, 1808 (*ante*, lii, n. 3), presumably written after the Illinois elections, and signed by John Johnson and Benjamin Parke (among others), they characterized the divisionists as "a small section of the people." In Harrison's address to the legislature of the new eastern territory in October 1809, he declared that division "could only have been effected by a total misrepresentation of the interests and wishes of four fifths of our citizens." *Messages*, 1: 378.

⁴ *Ante*, xlvii, n. 1. In Randolph: John Beaird (signed 2 petitions), John Edgar (5), John Grosvenor (3), Nathaniel Hull (1, that for annexation to Louisiana, only) and Pierre Menard (1, same), Robert McMahon (2), William Morrison (3), Robert Reynolds (4). In St. Clair: George Atchison (3), David Badgley (2), James Bankson (2), William Biggs (3), Shadrach Bond Sr. (2), John Dumoulin (2), Nicholas Jarrot (4), James Lemen (3), John F. Perrey (5), Uel Whiteside (3), William Whiteside (3). These are all judges who sat in one court or another, at one time or another, during the years 1800-1809. In Randolph James McRoberts signed no petitions; to him, as undeclared, might well be added Nathaniel Hull

ably we may safely, in this case, attribute to "the people" the sentiments of their leaders.

Similar doubts must assail one who seeks to identify the cohesive forces in such party grouping as appears in the petitions and elections of the time. It is not contended by anyone that national party differences had any influence. Certainly, also, slavery was not—could not be—a subject of party difference. If there was any antislavery sentiment worth mentioning in the Illinois country it was wholly inarticulate.¹ Slavery sentiment and divisionist sentiment, of course, went more or less together; but it is inadmissible to assume with Dunn that the demand for division was no more than a proslavery maneuver. To do so is to ignore the greatest force of the frontier—unbridled individualism; which, as backwoodsmen were forced into communities, necessarily assumed in the political sphere the demand for local self-government. It involves the wholesale attribution to men who were quite capable of independent thought of the very naïve assumptions—of whose unsoundness each year gave proof—that if Congress would not grant slavery on popular petition it would nevertheless do so on legislative petition, and that though it would not do so for the legislature of Indiana Territory it would do so for the legislature of another territory. It ignores the known fact that some leading men who owned slaves and favored relaxation of

¹ On the claims for James Lemen as an antislavery apostle see *ante*, xxxix, n. 2; MacNaul, *The Jefferson-Lemen Compact*, *passim*; Buck, *Illinois in 1818*, 261 n., 280, 319. It is said that not later than January 1806 he started antislavery petitions in the eastern counties—MacNaul, 15, and *cp.* his diary, 30, where he says that he was circulating petitions in Illinois. The signatures of the judges to the proslavery petitions were as follows. In Randolph—Beaird (1), Edgar (4), Grosvenor (1), Menard (1), W. Morrison (3), Barbau (1), Fisher (1). In St. Clair—G. Atchison (2), Bond Sr. (2), Bankson (1), W. Biggs (2), Dumoulin (3), Jarrot (1), Lemen (1, but see xxxix, n. 2), Perrey (3), Uel Whiteside (1), W. Whiteside (2). Mr. Esarey, in the *Ind. Hist. Bulletin*, February, 1924, p. 57, gives various convincing reasons why political lines could not have been drawn on the slavery issue in Indiana; but he assumes, quite gratuitously, that therefore there was no "division of territorial Indiana into a Harrison and an anti-Harrison party."

and Pierre Menard, from the above list. Jean Bpte. Barbau, Samuel Cochran, James Finney, Antoine Louviere and George Fisher signed the antidivision petition of 1807 (as did also two of Menard's brothers). In St. Clair, out of fifteen active judges only three were undeclared: Shadrach Bond Jr., Thomas Kirkpatrick, Benjamin Ogle.

the Ordinance (and probably many others regarding whose property and whose opinions information is lacking) were opposed to division—such as, among the judges, Jean Baptiste Barbau, George Fisher, and Pierre Menard, all of whom signed not only the petitions for annexation to Louisiana but some of the later petitions in which slavery and division were joined, and who joined in the antidivision memorial of 1807. So far as regards political agitation proslavery sentiment was less, not more, intense than the sentiment for division.¹

It has been customary to refer to the anti-Harrison or divisionist party of the Illinois country as the "Edgar-Morrison party." The name is not inappropriate, but it requires qualifications. That there was in Randolph County an Edgar-Morrison dominance one local expression of which was an anti-Harrison party is indubitable. But John Edgar and the Morrisons most certainly did not dominate St. Clair; yet that county was at least as uncompromisingly divisionist as was the other. Clearly, then, causes purely personal to Edgar and the Morrisons cannot explain the divisionist movement.

Utterly trivial and negligible, of course, was the expenditure of money at Vincennes for public buildings, notwithstanding the references to this in the petitions and in the report of the Thomas committee.²

Of real importance was the issue of transition to the second grade of government. This was at first not a sectional issue nor even a party issue. It became both when Harrison espoused the change as a means of strengthening his control of the territory, and the Illinois leaders sought to defeat him in that plan. Thus, when the change was made it was opposition to it, not support of it, which he felt called upon to pardon in Shadrach Bond and others. Harrison's success, and his political finesse in gaining it,

¹ Compare the greater number of signatures by the judges to divisionist petitions: 30 signatures by 17 judges for slavery and 53 by 19 for division. And if it be admitted that in 1803 a signature of the petitions for annexation to Louisiana was indistinguishably one for division and for slavery, and omit divisionist signatures of those petitions only, the number would still be 51.

² Citations *ante*, xlvii, n. 1; lii, n. 4. On the courthouses of several counties see *post*, ccx, n. 2.

undoubtedly left irritations in the Illinois country. The matter really amounted to no more. The constantly repeated charge of its citizens that he forced representative government upon them against their will would have been, in itself, a sorry reason for appeal to Congress. Back of it lay the real cause of complaint, the fear of control by the eastern counties. This, and not either desire for or opposition to representative government, exercised cohesive force upon sentiment in the Illinois counties. It has been seen that Harrison himself attributed to the fears of the "land-jobbers" the opposition to adoption of government of the second grade.

Somewhat more impressive, on its face, is the suggestion that Harrison, in his use of his appointing power, was unfair to the western counties, and that he used it to build up a party headed by his friends.¹ His appointments to territorial offices were indeed made exclusively from his intimates of Knox County. But as such officers were extremely few it is difficult to imagine that these appointments could have had consequences either wide or profound; nor would it be easy to show, as regards the charge of unfairness, that men equally fit for choice were available in the western counties. Other appointments—to county offices, and to the Council so far as Harrison acted for or influenced the President—were necessarily distributed. There is abundant evidence that in the Illinois country he used this patronage politically. There is rarely evidence which could justify one in attributing to him purely personal motives for his action; and certainly, whatever may have been his motives, it cannot be denied that most of those whom he barred from office were unworthy.

"Ever since Clark's Conquest [1778], office-holding"—says Mr. Esarey—"had been an attractive occupation in the Illinois and Wabash countries. For ten years dishonest men had had control and called their system of plunder a government . . . The arrival of Harrison was awaited in fear by these men. Their fears were justified, for they soon learned that he came to govern. Some

¹ This was one charge in the *Letters of Decius* of Isaac Darneille (*post*, app. n. 81); cp. Webster, *Ind. Hist. Soc. Pub.*, 4: 220; Dunn, *Indiana*, 328; Goebel, *Harrison*, 63; Alvord, *Illinois Country*, 423.

of the better men of this clique received offices from him, in which they rendered faithful service. The others formed an opposition which attacked the Harrison administration at every opportunity. As early as 1801 these malcontents were trying to create a party in favor of a representative government. They succeeded in arousing some interest, both at Vincennes and in Illinois."¹

The evidence falls short of fully sustaining this eulogistic estimate of Harrison's strength and judgment.² His later enemies in Randolph had not in 1801 been refused honors and emoluments; Secretary Gibson had appointed John Edgar and William Morrison, inter alios, judges of Quarter Sessions and Common Pleas (presumably, as in later cases, during good behavior) and Harrison, after his arrival in the territory, made no change. He himself, late in 1801, appointed Robert Reynolds; and still later John Beaird and John Grosvenor. In St. Clair, Secretary Gibson had similarly filled the courts, and for some reason Harrison reappointed all the judges (with one change) early in 1801, but his appointees included all the later prominent divisionists—George Atchison, William Biggs, Shadrach Bond Sr., John Dumoulin, Nicholas Jarrot, and J. F. Perrey; and he later appointed David Badgley and James Bankson. It is true however that the first

¹ Esarey, *History*, 1: 160.

² Harrison might, in political irritation, regard as undesirable malcontents those who desired representative government; but Mr. Esarey seems, somewhat naïvely, to adopt the same view. To his *Messages* of Harrison there is prefixed a rhetorical passage from Lew Wallace expressive of the Indiana Harrison-complex; of its eight allegations one only is true and acceptable; the others are either evidently absurd or open to grave doubt, or require great qualifications based upon notorious facts. Mrs. Goebel's characterization of Harrison is acceptable: "As governor, Harrison was a good administrator; had it been otherwise, he would probably have failed to secure three reappointments. That he did not distinguish himself by a 'noble stand' on any specific issue—for example, opposition to slavery, or an attempt to extend the people's powers, or a stand for the sale of land at a cheaper price—is true. Politics was his business, however, for the time being A study of this period must change somewhat the legendary conception of Harrison as the 'father of the Northwest' and replace it by an infinitely more real person, struggling in the limited field of territorial politics to maintain his power and place." Goebel, *Harrison*, 87-88, cp. 378-380. Harrison was an affable man (see the characterization by Isaac Darneille, quoted by Mrs. Goebel, 87), of mediocre ability and weak character; but his rare political prescience is very evident in his administration of Indiana Territory.

petition for division of Indiana Territory itself, as distinguished from the earlier petitions for annexation to Louisiana—the petition-of-350—was not presented in Congress until late in 1805. But that Harrison may have had knowledge of its character before that date seems not an unreasonable assumption; and it happened that the reorganization of the county courts—which he may very well have brought about for political reasons—gave him at this same time an opportunity to be rid of his enemies. In his mind these would certainly have included advocates of either the second grade or of division. It would also be good to believe that in his action he treated as undesirable the officials known to be involved in the land frauds, if we can assume that these had been revealed so early.¹ Not a one of the above Randolph judges was recommissioned; and only Shadrach Bond Sr. and Perrey of the St. Clair group. Not a one of either county ever received thereafter a civil appointment at Harrison's hands; although he later had good words for Bond—when he could favor only him or Perrey—in advising the President on appointments to the Council (and great honors for Shadrach Bond Jr., who however never signed any petitions).² A few minor civil appointments were given to divisionists, and some military also;³ but these are doubtless of little significance. Nor

¹ The commissioners were required by the statute to begin their work not later than January 1, 1805; reappointments to the county courts were made in April and December, 1805. *Post*, app. n. 27. Michael Jones was named to the Randolph Common Pleas in the latter month. This indicates certainly that Jones had gained the Governor's confidence. How, if not by revealing the truth about Randolph conditions? However, there is no evidence that the implication of John Rice Jones in charges of land frauds (*post*, lxxxvii, xcix) was the cause of Harrison's break with the former (*post*, app. n. 10), and James Gilbreath's implication did not lessen the honors awarded him (*post*, lix and n. 2). All such judgments, however, are speculative; the commissioners published no reports until 1809. The perpetrators of fraud, however, certainly knew, from their examinations before the commissioners, what to expect. Probably the drift of things was common knowledge in the Illinois country.

² One of the charges by Isaac Darneille against Harrison in the *Letters of Decius* was that he was holding an office as surveyor for the younger Bond—Goebel, *Harrison*, 63-64. See *post*, app. n. 19.

³ John Hay, notary in 1808; John Hays, justice of the peace in 1807; Henry Levens, same in 1806; military honors to Parker Grosvenor, son of John, in 1806, and to Robert Robinson in 1807 (Gibson, *Exec. Journal*, 146, 139, 137, 143 respectively). Darneille charged that Harrison gave office to three of the Whiteside family, all of them justices of Quarter Sessions, two of them captains of militia, though all were under indictments for horse

is it especially significant that John Hay was retained as clerk of the St. Clair courts, recorder, and treasurer throughout the territorial period, and was appointed by Harrison (acting for the President) to the Council in 1805; for he was an excellent man, has always been regarded as a personal friend of the Governor, and had signed no more than the 350-petition of that year.¹ But it is a striking fact that James Edgar was retained as sheriff of Randolph until he resigned, in 1806; John Edgar as head of the Randolph militia until he resigned, in 1806; Robert Morrison as clerk of the Randolph courts throughout the territorial period; George Atchison as head of the St. Clair militia until his death, in 1808; and John Whiteside as coroner of St. Clair throughout the same period. John Edgar was also retained as county treasurer. All of these men were pronounced divisionists and enemies of Harrison, and the gravest charges of corruption and official misconduct could easily have been sustained against the first three. Every man appointed to high civil office in Randolph after the date of the petition-of-350 is found among the signers of the Randolph antidivision petition of 1807.² Every prominent signer of the petition of 1808 attacking Harrison had reason for personal animus.³ This record is precisely what one could expect. Harrison was not at all the man of power or principles suggested by

¹ *Post*, app. n. 17.

² Samuel Cochran, James Finney, George Fisher, and James Gilbreath. Pierre Menard did not sign, but his two brothers did. James Gilbreath signed the Louisiana petition of 1803; appears in Dunn's reprint as a signer of the provision petition-of-350; his name appears (as "Gilbrath") on the provision "remonstrance" of April, 1808; and on the antidivision memorial of 1807. Of these the first and fourth (seen in MS) agree and are undoubtedly genuine; the third (MS) is evidently not his autograph.

³ William Wilson, surveyor of Randolph, had had his commission revoked outright by Harrison for good cause (*post*, clxxvi, n. 4). John Edgar and William Morrison, lords of Kaskaskia, had been ignored in civil offices, were deeply mired in the land scandals, their nemesis—Michael

stealing—Goebel, *Harrison*, 64. William Whiteside and his son William Bolin probably held captaincies when Darneille wrote, but the latter was never a judge. William and his son Uel sat occasionally in the St. Clair Orphans' Court—see *post*, app. n. 40. The former received military appointments in 1802 and (of major) in November 1805; the latter was made a justice of the peace in 1803; and William Bolin received his captaincy in 1802 (Gibson, *Exec. Journal*, 111, 116, 130). The third Whiteside referred to by Darneille was probably John. All were extreme divisionists.

Mr. Esarey. He was of the type of administrator who preserves the conventions, depriving his enemies of favors, loading favors upon his friends, replacing the former with the latter as deaths or resignations give opportunities. But that he could act with judgment and despatch in creating opportunities is shown by his coup de main in proclaiming adoption of representative government, and probably by the legislation which reorganized the county courts, and¹ which to a large extent stripped Edgar of his duties as county treasurer.

Quite evidently Harrison's exercise of his appointing power, far from gaining him support, could only have irritated and consolidated his enemies. Emphasis has therefore rightly been placed upon it. But its results reduce to personal animosities. It was an age (not less on the Mississippi than the Atlantic) when politics were envenomed, slanderously and malignantly personal, to a degree beyond the comprehension of today. The ambitions of individuals, together with personal hatreds and personal loyalties, were the real cohesive force of such "political" grouping as existed. And more important by far than resentments aroused by the distribution of patronage were, undoubtedly, those which originated in the land problem.

There is no doubt that Harrison endeavored to derive political credit from his land policy. He deserved to do so, for he sought throughout his governorship to secure to immigrants the cheap and abundant land which they desired. That the government extinguished the Indian titles at a rate vastly in excess of the actual economic needs of immigrants cannot be denied. Only about a quarter of the area of the present state of Illinois had been surveyed in 1819, and of that surveyed not a sixth had been sold; in 1834 nine-tenths of the whole area was still unsold (and two-thirds

¹ See the discussion of the taxation statutes, *post*, cxvii *et seq.*, and *ante*, xxvi, n. 3.

Jones—had been appointed to their court, given Harrison's marked confidence. Robert Reynolds was hopelessly besmirched by the land commissioners. John Grosvenor was always likely to stand with Reynolds. William and Uel Whiteside were extremely prominent in St. Clair and may well have resented neglect. James Lemen's signature ("Laman") was not his own.

of Indiana).¹ The one result was to encourage scattered settlement and the early picking of the richest land, leaving the government under difficulties in later sales;² a policy very different from, and less wise than, that pursued in Louisiana under the Spanish rule. Another result, ultimately, was war; whether or not that also was consciously sought by Harrison to hold his waning popularity. Most of the lands were bought almost for nothing. An area almost as great as the total of all land sold in Illinois to the end of 1819 cost absolutely nothing; and what is worse, it was secured by insistence upon Indian cessions to the Wabash and Illinois companies which our government had repeatedly pronounced illegal and worthless.³ Of his treaties in general it is said by the highest authority that "he made no pretense of extinguishing the title of all the claimants, but held treaties with factions, with isolated bands; in short, with any Indians over whom he could exert a temporary influence, quite in defiance of Indian usage, which required the consent of a general council." In addition, he bribed, and threatened starvation, in order to bring to terms the chiefs who were his tools. This was the cause of Tecumthe's effort to restore a confederate authority, and end the wastage of the hunting grounds by recreant and unrepresentative tribal chiefs. He did, indeed, secure a verdict for libel against William McIntosh, who charged him with cheating the Indians of their lands and arousing their hostility, but the case is not one from which his apologists can derive great comfort.⁴ Whether Harrison was principal in this

¹ See particularly *Amer. State Papers: Pub. Lands*, 3: 456-462; 7: 530. Also, for other years—3: 497 (1821), 533 (1821); 4: 770, 909 (1825). Memorial of Illinois legislature, January 12, 1827, *ibid.*, 4: 871.

² Compare memorial of the Illinois legislature, February 8, 1825, in *Amer. State Papers: Pub. Lands*, 4: 148.

³ H. Adams, *History of the United States*, 6: 83-84. The costs are ascertainable from the above sources. Harrison was disappointed in a price of one cent per acre and expressed to Jefferson the hope that he could make the average lower (letter of August 29, 1805, unprinted, cited in Webster, Ind. Hist. Soc. *Pub.*, 4: 260). Mrs. Goebel states that for none of the lands in the three great cessions of 1803-1804 (*ante*, xii, n. 4) did the government pay "more than one or two cents an acre . . . although at this time the minimum price accepted by the United States for public land was two dollars an acre." *Harrison*, 105. On the Ft. Wayne Treaty of 1803, referred to in the text, see *ibid.*, 100-104.

⁴ The quotation is from A. H. Abel, "The History of Events resulting in Indian Consolidation West of the Mississippi," *Amer. Hist. Associa-*

general policy, or only the hand of Jefferson, is a question which little affects the fact that his execution of it was wholehearted and unscrupulous. That he sought to counteract by a popular Indian policy the dissatisfaction created by his civil administration was a charge made at the time which historians have generally endorsed.¹

Mrs. Goebel, in her recent monograph upon Harrison, does all that can be done to show that he did no more than carry out policies that were Jefferson's. It is evident that in regard to this matter, as in regard to many others, there are contradictions between Jefferson's principles and his practice. It was inevitable that he should seek to secure the western lands, for cheap land, widely owned, was the very basis of his political philosophy. It is also indubitable that Jefferson (at any rate his Secretary of War) instructed Harrison "to ask the Indians if they did not consider . . . valid" their old cessions to the Illinois and Wabash companies, "and if not, what were their reasons. Secondly, he was told to try to persuade the Indians to transfer these cessions to the United States. If Harrison failed to accomplish this, he should at least assert a claim *to the whole tract which he considered to have been ceded to the French.*"² And though this was not an absolute insistence upon those utterly discredited grants, nevertheless, acting under this authority, Harrison did insist upon them (and bribe and threaten), and secured a great cession on the basis of these claims. Jefferson also personally ordered Harrison to involve the tribal

¹ McMaster, *History of the United States*, 3: 137, 528-529; H. Adams, *History of the United States*, 6: 82-84; Abel, "Indian Consolidation," 267; Alvord, *Illinois Country*, 416. Mrs. Goebel admits this, *Harrison*, 94. Her position is that Harrison merely carried out Jefferson's instructions (*ibid.*, 94 and note, 97, 100, 104), and that "in following this policy Harrison pleased the president"—citing no evidence—"and the settlers" (97). Henry Adams also says, "during eight years of Harrison's government Jefferson guided the Indian policy"; and that "his greed for land equalled that of any settler on the border." *Op. cit.*, 69, 74.

² *Ante*, xxvi, n. 3; Goebel, *op. cit.*, 100, citing MS sources. See further on these grants, *post*, lxvii, n. 1.

tion, *Report* for 1906, I, 267, 388. Although Mrs. Goebel is an apologist for Harrison her account fully sustains the quotation, *op. cit.*, 100-107, *passim*. On his acts in relation to Tecumthe's policy see H. Adams, *op. cit.*, 6: 78-83, 87. On the McIntosh libel compare Dunn, *Indiana*, 413; Goebel, *op. cit.*, 125.

chiefs in debt in order to oblige them to sell the tribal lands; a policy which Henry Adams scathingly, and of course justly, denounced. There is, nevertheless, something to be said on the other side, both in criticism of Harrison and in defence of Jefferson. Mrs. Goebel asserts that Jefferson "disapproved no land acquisitions."¹ It may be noted, however, that when a land office was established at Kaskaskia in 1804 it was only "for so much of the lands included within . . . the treaty . . . with the Kaskaskia tribe . . . as is not claimed by any other Indian tribe"; and this was apparently the only treaty with reference to which such reservation was made, and also the only one which did not give rise to discontent.² And there was a special reason for the form of that statute. It appears in orders given to Harrison in 1805—in view of rumors of an Indian conspiracy—"to make explanations to dissenting chiefs and to counteract the effect of his own questionable methods." In 1809, similarly, he was ordered to make a certain treaty provided the chiefs of "all the Nations who have or pretend a right to these lands should be present." Finally, when Harrison wanted to negotiate for still more land in 1811 he was told it was inexpedient until "the discontents occasioned by the one lately concluded" had been quieted.³

There is also a little to be said in defence of Jefferson. Granted that a political philosophy in favor of small landowners is not superior morally, as a reason for taking lands, to the frontiersman's unphilosophical attitude, it remains true that from the time of the Louisiana acquisition onward, acquisition of lands east of the Mississippi was associated in Jefferson's mind with the plan of removing the Indians onto reserved lands west of the river, which he believed would put an end to wars. He believed that as game became scarce the Indians would necessarily either become citizens or remove to the west.

¹ Letter of February 27, 1803, Harrison, *Messages*, 71; see H. Adams, *History of the United States*, 6: 74-75; Goebel, *Harrison*, 94 n.

² Law of March 26, 1804, *U. S. Stat. at Large*, 2: 278, § 2; Goebel, *op. cit.*, 105.

³ Quotations from Abel, "Indian Consolidation," 267, citing MS sources of 1805; compare Goebel, 106; *Amer. State Papers: Ind. Aff.* 1: 761; Goebel, 113-115. Harrison disregarded the instructions, and, as Mrs. Goebel says (115), "the sequel of this treaty was the Battle of Tippecanoe."

In all other matters than land cessions the attitude of both Jefferson and Harrison was one of genuine sympathy for the Indians.¹ There is no reason to suspect that the humanitarianism of either was tainted by hypocrisy.

Harrison's use of his land policy in the attempt to hold his position against his gathering enemies was unsuccessful. A general policy does not often placate men with individual grievances. And so it was in this case. The judges and other county officers—with but very few others—were the landed magnates of the Illinois country. Nowhere could a local gentry ever more completely have dominated local society and government. They feared, since the territorial taxes fell almost exclusively upon land, exploitation by the populous eastern counties so long as the territory should remain undivided. They resisted to the utmost the enforcement of the tax laws. These grievances, we have seen, were prominent in the petition of 1808 which listed Harrison's misdeeds. Finally, there was the matter of disputed land claims. No evidence of friendliness to particular individuals or factions can be found in Harrison's action upon claims presented to him. Scores of thousands of acres of land claimed by the above named men were, however, pronounced invalid by the land commissioners for lack of evidence to support their claims, for perjury, and for forgery. And the commissioner who for almost thirty years dominated the proof of titles and the sales of land, Michael Jones, the man most hated and feared in these early years by the Illinois potentates, was supported and confided in by Harrison; appointed to the Randolph Court, put forward as the Harrison candidate for delegate to Congress in the legislature of that year in which division triumphed.² Division was the only real political issue of the time. The desire for self-government—after division, but not through representative government within the Indiana Territory—and the complications of the land problem were the chief contributors to its vitality.

¹ Abel, *loc. cit.*, 241, 244, 252, 268; *post*, cxxx, n. 1; clxxxiv, n. 3.

² Biographical note, app. n. 13. On governors' confirmations see *post*, lxxix, n. 3.

Though tedious in its details the land problem must therefore be considered, for the light it throws upon the character and policies of the men who managed the affairs of the Illinois country.

Under the French régime crown grants were originally uniformly made, apparently, en franc alleu—roughly equivalent to a fee simple.¹ But such grants did not include all the land; indeed, only a small part, the rest being reserved to the king. The commandants seem always to have assumed a right to grant lands. It is open to question whether their concessions were made, not in fee simple but in usufruct; the land reverting to the crown upon abandonment. The British had to some extent regranted confiscated French concessions, possibly on this theory; and St. Clair favored its application to the French settlers who had migrated across the Mississippi into Louisiana, but who—very naturally—asserted, under ancient grants, a continuing claim to lands formerly occupied. The policy adopted by the government in favor of their claims was generous, but the opportunity to simplify the problem was lost.² It was further complicated by the prevalence of fraud in Spanish and French grants throughout the Mississippi valley, and by the custom of making individual transfers of land—naturally enough under the Custom of Paris, which was the law of the valley—by simple delivery of seisin, or by paper grants of the most in-

¹ Alvord, *Illinois Country*, 203-207. On the French feudal system generally in America see the works of W. B. Munro: *The Seigniorial System in Canada*, ch. 4-5; *Documents Relating to the Seigniorial Tenure in Canada 1598-1854*, lxxxiv-xc; brief summary in his *Canada and British North America*, 137-143.

² St. Clair to Jefferson, February 10, 1791, *Amer. State Papers: Pub. Lands*, 1: 19; *St. Clair Papers*, 2: 400; S. Breese, *The Early History of Illinois*, 297-299 (important example of 1762); Louis Houck, *History of Missouri*, 2: 199 (citing *Charleville v. Chouteau*, 18 Mo. at 505—but this relates to lots in common fields), 214. See Alvord, *Cahokia Records* (*I. H. C.*, 2), xxii note 2. The provisions of the Laws of the Indies are inconsistent. Compare, in *Amer. State Papers: Pub. Lands*, 5: 631 *et seq.* (White's Compilation): Lib. IV, Tit. 12, ley 2 (p. 649), IV-12-3 (p. 650), IV-12-14 (651), Royal Regulation of October 15, 1754 (p. 656, § 4), all of which express the usufructuary theory; with III-5-1 (p. 669—of the *Novissima Recopilacion*, 1805) and IV-12-4 (p. 650). Some examples of British regrants are given in McDonough, *Hist. of Randolph, Monroe and Perry Counties*, 98. In the petition by Edgar et al. cited *ante*, xxi, n. 1, it is repeatedly alleged that the French grants were made in fee.

formal character, which of course were unrecorded.¹ Following the French, the local British authorities after 1763 made extensive grants in violation of royal proclamation, and frequently (if not always) for personal gain.² Following Clark's conquest came Colonel John Todd, Virginia's lieutenant of the county of Illinois, who made other grants; and after him Timothé de Monbreun made grants "without number."³ A court set up by Todd at Vincennes, and claiming authority under him to do so, granted lands in the Wabash country for eight years (1779-1787) "to every applicant," and ended by dividing among themselves—each sensitively absenting himself on his own day of good fortune—the whole of the vast remainder supposedly cleared of Indian titles.⁴ Finally, claims

¹ Harrison to Gallatin, from Kaskaskia, October 18, 1803—Webster, in *Ind. Hist. Soc. Pub.*, 4: 248; Gallatin, *Amer. State Papers: Pub. Lands*, 1: 187, evidence 187-189; compare 1: 610 (Miss. Ter. 1807), 6: 6-7 (Ark. 1829), 7: 732 (Ala. 1835). Secretary Sargent, in *Amer. State Papers: Pub. Lands*, 1: 10; Judge Woodward, 282, compare 250, 599—"Abstract (C)"; *St. Clair Papers*, 2: 166 n., 171-172; H. S. Cauthorn, *History of the City of Vincennes*, 46. See Judge Law's account of conditions at Vincennes—John Law, *The Colonial History of Vincennes, under the French, British and American Governments* (ed. 1858), 107-108.

² *Amer. State Papers: Pub. Lands*, 2: 121, 206-209, 139 (claims 1591, 1593, 1594, 1595, 1969, 1971). On the corruption of Lieutenant-colonel Wilkins, illustrated in some of these grants, see Alvord, *Illinois Country*, 266, 282, 283, 297; *post*, lxxix, n. 1. General Gage, it seems, "always declined to participate in a colonizing project"—Albert T. Volwiler, *George Croghan and the Westward Movement, 1741-1782*, 263.

³ In *St. Clair's* words, which seem to evidence an extraordinary vagueness of knowledge regarding events in the Illinois country only seven to eleven years before his own arrival there, "a gentleman of the name of Todd" and "a person of the name of De Numbrun"—*Amer. State Papers: Pub. Lands*, 1: 19. See Alvord, *Cahokia Records* (*I. H. C.*, 2), index, "land." Of course all settlement north of the Ohio was contrary to the Virginia statute; but it was nevertheless favored by George Rogers Clark and John Todd as a means of garrisoning the country, and they had made grants accordingly—*ibid.*, lxx-lxxx, lxxxiv. See also Alvord, *Kaskaskia Records*, (*I. H. C.*, 5), 446 and citations.

⁴ *Amer. State Papers: Pub. Lands*, 1: 10—Secretary Sargent to the President, July 31, 1790; 16—members of the "court of the district of Post Vincennes, under the jurisdiction of the State of Virginia" to Winthrop Sargent; 123—Harrison to Secretary of State, January 19, 1802 (Harrison, *Messages*, 1: 36—same); 41—Harrison to Secretary of War, February 26, 1802. John Law, *The Colonial History of Vincennes*, 117-118, gives one of the old deeds. The total grants by this court are stated in *St. Clair Papers*, 2: 166 n. to have been about 48,000 acres; this is doubtless based (what purports to be Sargent's journal is mixed with the editor's paraphrases and additions) upon *Amer. State Papers: Pub. Lands*, 1: 10, where Acting-governor Sargent gives the same figures, but adds: "The court has also

to immense areas were asserted by land companies upon the basis of alleged Indian grants made during the British period,¹ as against which the United States denied the validity of such titles, and also set up later quitclaims of the Indian titles allegedly so gained.² In this there was no inconsistency; but later our land-hunger led our government to demand recognition of these same titles, already repeatedly officially pronounced invalid!

By a resolution of the old Congress, in 1788, the claims were immediately confirmed of all "French and Canadian inhabitants, and other settlers . . . who on or before the year 1783 had professed themselves citizens of the United States, or any of them"; and a donation of 400 acres "for each of the families now living" in villages of the Illinois country.³ As a result of

¹ The Illinois Land Company of 1773 was organized to exploit a decision rendered in 1757 by Pratt later Lord Camden and Charles Yorke (and adapted for their own purposes by the land speculators about 1773), that a title deriving from the grant of an East Indian potentate was complete without a royal patent. Virginia, in her battle with the various western land companies, repudiated this doctrine in 1776; as did, later (1823), the United States Supreme Court in *Johnson v. McIntosh*, 1823, 8 Wheat. 543; cp. *Commonwealth v. Roxbury*, 1857, 9 Gray (Mass.) 451, 478. And see T. M. Marshall, *The Life and Papers of Frederick Bates*, 1: 72; Volwiler, *George Croghan*, 295-296, 298, 309, 319-320; Alvord, *Illinois Country*, 300-301, 341. On the use made by Jefferson and Harrison of these claims of the Illinois and Wabash companies see *ante*, lxii.

² In 1787 ("We solemnly surrender our charter whatever it is")—Madison to Congress, December 1, 1803, in Harrison, *Messages*, 1: 90-91. Only bare reference to fundamental legal points involved in these controversies can here be made.

³ In a committee report to Congress made on June 20, 1788, which report was approved, it was resolved: (1) that "the antient settlers . . . should be confirmed in the possession of such lands as they may have had at the beginning of the late revolution, which may have been allotted to them according to the laws or usages of the governments under which they have respectively settled"; and that "*separate tracts*" should be reserved to satisfy such claims. (2) "That measures be immediately taken for confirming in their possessions and titles, the French and Canadian inhabitants, and other settlers on those lands, who on or before the year 1783 had professed themselves citizens of the United States, or any of them, . . . and [3] for laying off for the benefit of said inhabitants three *additional tracts* adjoining the several villages, Kaskaskies, la Prairie du Rochers, and Kahokia, in the form of a parallelogram, . . . and of such extent as shall contain four hundred acres for each of the families

granted to individuals, in some instances, tracts of many leagues square." etc. The 48,000 acres, as a total, would be absurd; cp. *post*, lxxii-lxxiii. Alvord, *Illinois Country*, 418, erroneously applied Sargent's report to the Illinois country; see also 347.

petitions from various classes of settlers not included within the provisions of these resolutions (in particular, no doubt, late comers of English speech), Congress passed an act of March 3, 1791. By this act the family donation was extended to include every person who in 1783 was head of a family in either "Vincennes" (which was construed to mean the Wabash country) or the Illinois country and who had since removed from one to the other; and also to such family heads of 1783 who had afterwards left the territory, provided they should return within five years after passage of this act. Subject to the same proviso they were also confirmed (the language included only such heads of families) in all grants made to them before 1783 "according to the laws and usages of the government under which they had respectively settled." In addition, with regard to lands "actually improved and cultivated" under any "supposed grant of the same by any commandant or court claiming authority to make such grant," the governor was empowered to "confirm to the persons who made such improvements, their heirs or assigns, the lands supposed to have been granted as aforesaid, or such parts thereof as he . . . judge reasonable, not exceeding to any one person four hundred acres"; and likewise to grant not over 100 acres to each man, not having received a family or improvement donation, who was enrolled in the militia on August 1, 1790, and had done militia duty.¹

¹ *U. S. Stat. at Large*, 1: 221; *Annals*, 1 Congress, 3 session, 2348-2350. For lists of early Illinois inhabitants compiled for Governor St. Clair (1796-1797) under the several provisions of this law see *Chicago Historical Collections*, 4: 192-229. Similar lists could of course be far more accurately compiled from the claims affirmed by the commissioners; such lists, the accuracy of which has not been tested, are given on pp. 424-425 of Reynolds, *Pioneer History*. Compare *ibid.*, 130-131. See *post*, lxxv, n. 2; ccxx, n. 8.

This act of 1791 also confirmed (§ 5) the Vincennes commons, and "a tract of land including the villages of Cohos and Prairie du Pont, and now living at either of the villages of Kaskaskies, la Prairie du Rochers, Kahokias, fort Chartres or St. Phillips." Alvord, *Kaskaskia Records* (*I. H. C.*, 5), 479-482—italics added. The limitation (later abandoned) to settlers who had become citizens followed a condition imposed by Virginia when she made her cession in 1784 (*ibid.*, 412-413).

Resolutions (1) and (2) covered the confirmation of ancient grants, (3) was the basis of "future donations" based on family rights or head-rights. Many difficulties inherent in the phraseology of these resolves disappeared when the act of 1791 replaced them.

These powers of the governor were transferred in 1804 to the land commissioners within their respective districts.¹ Thus most—but if the statute be literally construed, not all—former grants were recognized, subject to proof of good faith in the claimants; and new bounties from the United States were added.

There was rarely a grant that could be certainly located on the land. Descriptions such as “on the Kaskaskia, seven or eight miles above the village,” “on the Okaw, six miles below Horse Prairie,” “adjoining the Jesuits’ land,” “on the road to fort Chartres, opposite the village of Kaskia,” “situation unknown,” “ten leagues up the Ohio River,” “on the Mississippi some thirty miles above the mouth of the Ohio,” “right below Tower Rock,” “on Clark’s trail to Vincennes,” “seven arpents front from the Mississippi to the hills and back on the hills eighty arpents,” “a large tract of land on the Illinois river,” “a large tract near Fort Chartres,” “five arpents front by sixty in depth, east of the Kaskaskia river, and below the village,” “about three thousand acres lying within the Renault grant,” “in the Big Wood above Kaskaskia,” “in the Indian Prairie,” “in the Grand Prairie,”²—were not unique, nor even exceptional: they are ordinary descriptions of

¹ Statute of 1804 cited *post*, lxxx, n. 1.

² These are taken from McDonough, *Hist. of Randolph, Monroe and Perry Counties*, 98; *Amer. State Papers: Pub. Lands*, Vol. 2, *passim* in the reports on ancient grants, 138-139, 157-161, 211-212.

heretofore used by the inhabitants of the said villages as a common” (see *Amer. State Papers: Pub. Lands*, 3: 432; McDonough, *Hist. of Randolph, Monroe and Perry Counties*, 97). No express confirmation of the Kaskaskia commons was made; the commissioners confirmed the lots within it under the head of ancient grants. Governor St. Clair, in 1796, referred to claimants as being unwilling to pay for the surveying of lands “which they could not cultivate, and were restrained from selling till five years after possession had been given them”—*St. Clair Papers*, 2: 399. There was no such provision in the statute, and the basis of his statement does not appear.

The three parallelograms for donation lands, provided by the resolutions of Congress of June 20, 1788 (preceding note) were to be located west of “the ridge of rocks,” the bluffs bordering the flood plain of the Mississippi. They would have fallen largely in “the American Bottom.” Three squares east of the ridge were substituted (unacceptably to the inhabitants of Cahokia—*Amer. State Papers: Pub. Lands*, 1: 19-20) by another resolution of August 28, 1788—*ibid.*, 32; and Alvord, *Kaskaskia Records* (*I. H. C.*, 5), 490. The act of March 3, 1791 repealed the alteration. But the original location areas remained likewise unsatisfactory.

locality, bounds being rare and metes unknown. The descriptions in the governors' patents were equally vague. The same is true of those of town lots in Vincennes.¹ The territorial laws on surveying were merely an invitation, or—one might say, considering the state of titles,—a longing. There were no surveys because there were no surveyors. To be one was to be a highly educated man.² St. Clair in 1790, could find only one man around Cahokia who knew anything of the subject; but neither there nor at Kaskaskia would claimants pay the fees, which he agreed they were ill able to afford.³ Secretary Sargent agreed with the citizens of Cahokia and Prairie du Pont, in 1797, upon two tracts for their common lands supposedly containing 5,400 acres: it turned out that one alone contained 20,000.⁴ Undoubtedly, too, French and American measures were confused.⁵

¹ In the land commissioners' report of 1807, *ibid.*, 1: 592, they refer to the great vagueness in the patents, "no topographical description being ever given by which it may be known in what part of the country the lands lie." See also Law, *Colonial Hist. of Vincennes*, 59-61.

² *Post*, 25 (1802), 459 (1807). The law (copied from Virginia) unfortunately required the surveyor to be a resident of the county. It forbade any survey without chain carriers. Compare Governor Reynolds, *Pioneer History*, 330, 331. There are various such passages in this book and in *My Own Times*. On the surveying problem compare *St. Clair Papers*, 2: 166 n., 168, 171, 173, 399.

³ St. Clair in *Amer. State Papers: Pub. Lands*, 1: 19-20. According to him the Kaskaskia surveyor was paid \$2.50 per mile, \$2 for a village lot. By territorial statute of 1802 (*post*, 27) the charge was fixed at \$5.25 for not over 400 acres (plainly bounded with plats), per mile (and 30 cents per mile for more than 10 miles), \$1 for a village lot. See, on the poverty of the inhabitants, *Amer. State Papers: Pub. Lands*, 1: 20, (petition by James Piggott and 45 others), 21 (Father Gibault's picture of the misery of the Illinois country, the absolute impossibility of bearing the surveying costs); *St. Clair Papers*, 2: 148-149, 168 (St. Clair's concurrence with Gibault), 399; Alvord, *Kaskaskia Records (I. H. C., 5)*, 513.

⁴ Instead of 4,000—*Amer. State Papers: Pub. Lands*, 2: 194; the area was given as 5,400 in the statute of March 3, 1791—*ante*, lxviii, n. 1.

⁵ "Arpent" was doubtless popularly used as the equivalent of "acre," as by Secretary Sargent in *Amer. State Papers: Pub. Lands*, 1: 84. As Judge Woodward in one place gives the values of the arpent of Paris ("universally" used in the French colonies of North America, according to him) it amounted to .848 American acres (*ibid.*, 264). An average of all instances in the reports of the Kaskaskia commissioners where comparison is possible (*ibid.*, 2: 213, 214, 219, 225) gives .846. The value of the arpent of length is likewise nowhere explicitly stated. Judge Woodward gives it as 192.25 feet, and this I have used. The commissioners twice give 84 arpents as the value of a league (*ibid.*, 192, 212; though this cannot be reconciled with the details of claim 2641, p. 139, and the map at p. 183). General Harmar used 22 leagues as about 50 miles (*St. Clair Papers*, 2: 31).

The titles in the Wabash country were certainly less confused than those in the Illinois counties. Yet Judge Symmes wrote of the former: "The confusion of title here is a labyrinth of perplexity which requires the utmost care nay tenderness to set right—they have been called on to aduce their titles—they have a variety; prescription, bare possession—fraudulent deeds from those who had no right to sell, but mere American imposters who came among them after the subjugation of this country, pretending authority to convey lands & rights to take up lands—no records are preserved—they sometimes have had a notary public, but when ever one died or removed all his papers & entries were lost."¹

The chaotic uncertainty of titles, the cheapness of land even aside from such uncertainty, offered irresistible incentives to speculation. Furs were the chief item of trade in the pre-American period; land was the chief concern of the Americans. Such speculation "was the only outlet for any considerable amount of capital. But it was more than that—it was practically the only activity in which men could give free scope to their business ability." Speculators in continental currency and in land had long since found their way into the Illinois country. In order to understand conditions there it is essential to remember that, as John Adams said, land speculation has been endemic in this country since William Penn (or earlier); to recall the notorious fact that the Ordinance of 1787 was born, as Alvord has said, in "a rare combination of New England settlers and New York land speculators"; and to remember that a very large part of the public men of the time were quite as active in land-jobbing as in statesmanship—by no means least so Franklin, despite the preachments of Poor Richard in favor of prudence and frugality.² All our history until very

¹ June 22, 1790, to Robert Morris—Bond, *John Cleves Symmes*, 291. In an official report by Secretary Sargent, of the same year, he wrote: "There is scarcely one case in twenty where the title is complete, owing to the desultory manner in which public business has been transacted, and some other unfortunate causes" (italics added)—*Amer. State Papers: Pub. Lands*, 1: 10. See *post*, xciii, n. 2 on Michigan titles.

² Buck, *Illinois in 1818*, 152; Alvord, *Cahokia Records* (*I. H. C.*, 2), lxx, lxx, lxxi; *Illinois Country*, 392, 393; Beard, *Economic Origins of Jeffersonian Democracy*, 320.

The activities of Franklin and Washington can best be seen in Volwiler, *George Croghan*, index; likewise those of William Franklin, Sir William

recent times has been dominated and colored by this presence of cheap land. It has played a part of universality, yet of paradox: the hope of democracy, the spur to individual initiative, the greatest cause of family instability, it has also been a powerful contributor to our national conservatism; the strongest pillar of prosperity, it has also been the greatest single impulse to economic debauchery. It first infected us with the fever for sudden wealth. From the days when our forefathers began to strip the Indian of his hunting-grounds with beads and gallons of New England rum down to Teapot Dome it has tempted and corrupted us. The venality uncovered by the land commissioners in the Illinois country is a mere example, nothing more.

Under the resolves of Congress in 1788 some claims would have been inalienable for three years. The Spanish authorities in upper Louisiana seem effectually to have barred speculation under their grants.¹ But the statute of 1791 placed no impediments in its way. The amount of the traffic in the claims to be confirmed under that act was immense. Claims originally held by hundreds passed within a few years into the hands of a few score individuals.² In the Wabash country "court" grants of two and

¹ Compare Houck, *Missouri*, 2: 215, 216, 223-224; but see 220—unperfected titles were evidently to some extent transferable. See also *Amer. State Papers: Pub. Lands*, 5: 735.

² Brink, McDonough, *Hist. of St. Clair County*, 74-75, summarizes the original record book of John Hay, recorder; still preserved at Belleville.

Johnson, and the firm of Baynton, Wharton & Morgan, who were active in Illinois. See, for interests in the early land companies, Alvord, *Illinois Country*, 289, 302, 381, 392-395. Also, for the years around 1787, Beard, *Economic Interpretation of the Constitution of the United States*, 23, 27, 49, 151, and details in the sketches of the men (Jonathan Dayton, Franklin, Hamilton, Washington, etc.) named on the page last cited. As for the interests of Patrick Henry and Gallatin—the latter lost much of his patrimony in land deals—H. Adams, *Life of Albert Gallatin*, 67; and when George Rogers Clark was commissioned for the conquest of the Illinois country Governor Henry and he seem to have formed a land partnership—Alvord, *Illinois Country*, 341-342. The act of Congress of March 3, 1791 (*ante*, lxviii) confirmed to P. Gibault a lot formerly in the occupation of the priests at Cahokia. Cp. Law, *Colonial Hist. of Vincennes*, 55-59. Query whether this land confirmed to Gibault was not the same which Gibault had tried to pass to Clark. See further on these claims *Amer. State Papers: Pub. Lands*, 2: 139, claim 336; and on Clark's land claims in general, J. A. James, *George Rogers Clark Papers (I. H. C., 19)*, xxxiv. On Hamilton's involvements see also *Lectures on Legal Topics 1921-22* before the Association of the Bar of the City of New York, 117.

three hundred thousand acres were taken by speculators, who took them to the east and sold them to the ignorant. Plans for colonization by innocent settlers became imminent. Subgrants of a thousand acres could be had "for an indifferent horse or a rifle gun."¹ In the Illinois country smaller grants, but practically the entire country, were involved. When St. Clair and Randolph counties were organized the donation claims under the Congressional statutes, together with the French, British, Virginian, and Company claims, called for hundreds of thousands of acres. All of the Mississippi bottom lands and the adjoining bluffs for many miles were plastered with conflicting claims. There also the traffic in claims had scattered them over the United States. Headrights are said to have sold (presumably for the higher prices in later years) at from seven to fifty cents per acre; militia rights for from six to fourteen cents; improvement rights for seldom less than fifty cents.² The improvement claims would naturally be to better lands. Variations in the other claims, unlocated, must have reflected popular appraisals of their validity. The largest sale recorded, of 9,233 1/3 acres (21 1/3 headrights and seven militia

¹ Harrison, *Amer. State Papers: Pub. Lands*, 1: 123. Matthew Lyon stated in Congress that he knew of 200,000 acres on the Wabash offered for sale at 20 cents per acre—*Annals*, 9 Congress, 1 session, 469.

² St. Clair, *Amer. State Papers: Pub. Lands*, 1: 90; *Hist. of Randolph, Monroe and Perry Counties*, 101. Governor Reynolds (*My Own Times*, 156) says the militia rights sold for about 75 cents; Brink, McDonough, *Hist. of St. Clair County*, 75-76, gives examples (chiefly of 1793-1796) of farm lands sold for 30 to 50 cents; militia rights, 12 to 17 cents; family rights, averaging about 20 cents. Mr. Boggess, *The Settlement of Illinois* (*Chic. Hist. Colls.*, 5), 92, says that in 1806 \$3 was the maximum price even in settled parts of the territory; this must have been for clear titles.

In less than seven years claims held by about 400 individuals passed into the hands of 89, of whom only a dozen were French! Of the total of over 96,000 acres fifteen judges (fourteen of the Illinois country and John Cleves Symmes) held almost 63,000. With three exceptions all the men who claimed 1,000 or more acres, (fifteen in number) were either county or territorial officials. John Edgar claimed 39,700 acres; Pierre Menard 10,300; William McIntosh 3,800; John Rice Jones 2,340; George Atchison 2,100; John Dumoulin 1,826; John F. Perrey 1,520; Henry O'Hara 1,400; Nicholas Jarrot 1,298; John Cleves Symmes 1,200; Shadrach Bond Sr. 1,190; William Biggs 1,100; James Piggott 1,120; two others, 1,000 each—a total of 70,894 acres. The Randolph County figures cannot be segregated in the commissioners' reports—their district included both counties and there is no Randolph record giving the precise data for that county alone; but see *post*, lxxiv for the general situation.

rights), was for \$9,000 to parties in Baltimore.¹ The profit is evident. The Quarter Sessions of Randolph, in 1807, valued the improvement rights and headrights of various of the largest land-owners along the Kaskaskia—who “applicated this”—at seventy-five cents, and those in the Mississippi bottom at twice as much. Unlocated claims, confirmed, were of course of much less value.²

We shall see the obstinacy with which assessment was resisted. In what appears to be the first one regularly made in Randolph, in 1808, 435,800 acres were taxed to less than 300 individuals, successors to more than 1,000 original claimants. The largest holders were John Edgar, 130,400 acres; Robert Morrison, 34,000; William Morrison, 24,800; John Rice Jones, 16,400; James O'Hara, 15,200; Pierre Menard, 12,600; Richard Lord, 11,200.³ Much, perhaps most, of Robert Morrison's land was acquired at sheriff's sales.⁴ Add to the above names those of Nicholas Jarrot, George Atchison, J. F. Perrey, and John Dumoulin of St. Clair, and of Henry O'Hara, William Kelly and Robert Reynolds, of Randolph, and the list includes the leading land traders of the Illinois country. All of those above named were, or had been, judges or other high officials except the O'Haras and Lord. Dumoulin died bankrupt; the land commissioners swept away large portions of the claims of all the others; perhaps Edgar and Jarrot alone died, in some sense for that time, wealthy. Governor Rey-

¹ Sale by Pierre Menard and wife, February 22, 1799—McDonough, *Hist. of Randolph, Monroe and Perry Counties*, 101.

² *Post*, cxviii, n. 5; McDonough, *Hist. of Randolph, Monroe and Perry Counties*, 104, gives the tax valuations (per 100 acres): \$1, first class, river bottom lands; \$0.75, second class (uplands); \$0.37½, unlocated but confirmed claims. They give the rates of 1808 (p. 98) as: \$2.00, “cultivated” land; \$1.50, “improved” land; \$1, “wild” but located; \$0.75, wild and unlocated; \$2, on “fields”—i. e. doubtless, common fields—mainly around Kaskaskia and Prairie du Rocher; and one 3-acre tract (owned in London and Philadelphia), \$2.

³ McDonough, *op. cit.*, 98. The conveyance record there referred to (101), in which deeds to Edgar fill 172 consecutive pages, still exists at Chester. The number of original grantees might be approximately determined by counting those indicated in the reports of the land commissioners, which I have not done. The number 1,000 is approximately accurate. Mr. Webster (*Ind. Hist. Soc. Pub.*, 4: 249) states the number of fraudulent claims rejected in the reports of the commissioners in 1810 as 890. This agrees with Davidson and Stuvé, *History of Illinois*, 237.

⁴ A large part of Randolph *Deed Record L*, 1805, consists of such deeds to him. It was characteristic of his caution.

nolds—whose father was ruined, and own name smirched, by the temptations that surrounded Randolph titles—invariably refers with respect to the few, like John Hay, who never engaged in the traffic, “altho the whole country, almost, were engaged in it.”¹

Some of these speculators concealed from those entitled under the acts of 1788 and 1791 their rights thereunder, with the result that many Americans, becoming discouraged, left the country; and assured the French Catholic slaveowners that their slaves would be confiscated, with the result that “most” of these migrated to Louisiana; the speculators buying up the rights of both.²

Even before the resolutions of Congress in 1788 petitions had been received praying a settlement of land titles, and Congress had voted in 1785 to send a commission to investigate them.³ The action of 1788 only increased difficulties, for it was found that the

¹ See app. n. 33. It is extremely doubtful whether any, unless Edgar and William Morrison, retained much wealth. The absence of Robert Reynolds from this assessment roll of 1808 is significant; see *post*, cxvii; *Pioneer History*, 229.

² *Amer. State Papers: Pub. Lands*, 2: 124. The ruse had been used before. George Morgan had made use of it to draw settlers from Illinois to his colony at New Madrid—Hamtramck to General Harmar, March 28, 1789: Alvord, *Kaskaskia Records* (*I. H. C.*, 5), 503. Barthélemi Tardiveau wrote to Governor St. Clair that Article six of the Ordinance had been “translated and circulated” by “some designing characters”; “it was designedly represented to them, and with many aggravating circumstances rumored that the very moment your Excellency landed at the Illinois all their slaves would be set free. A panic seized upon their minds, and all the wealthiest among them, having but the wreck of once affluent fortunes, have gone to seek from the Spanish Government that security which they conceived was refused to them. The plot has succeeded to a miracle. Imposition has reaped the fruits of her cunning, and obtained for a paltry consideration very valuable estates.” *St. Clair Papers*, 2: 118-119. See also St. Clair’s report to the President after his visit to the Illinois country in 1790, *ibid.*, 175-176, 400. He mentions Morgan “particularly”; but it is evident that Tardiveau had the resident Illinois land-jobbers in mind. The population of Illinois by 1800 had fallen to about the same as in 1750. The greatest decrease was in the late 1780’s. In 1783 there were in Kaskaskia 194 heads of families (39 of these American); in 1790 only 44, a decrease of 77 per cent. By 1800 the population of Illinois had again risen to about 2500, of which perhaps 900 or 1000 were Americans; and of these about 150 had arrived before 1787. See Alvord, *Illinois Country*, 359, 373, 407-408; *Cahokia Records* (*I. H. C.*, 2), cxliii.

³ In 1784 such petitions were presented by Carbonneaux, former clerk of the Kaskaskia court, and by John Dodge, as a result of which the resolution referred to was passed in 1785—Alvord, *Illinois Country*, 363. In June, 1786, seventy-one Americans at Vincennes made a similar petition—Bogges, *The Settlement of Illinois*, 47.

lands provided for the location of headrights were nearly, if not entirely, covered by ancient grants of earlier governments or by irregular grants whose validity must be determined under the statute of 1791. Many claims, also, fell outside the location areas. It was also objected that these were in part rocky and of little value.¹ John Edgar, William Morrison, William St. Clair (cousin of the Governor), and John Dumoulin, therefore, prayed in 1796 a relocation of donation lands.² The Vincennes convention of 1802 urged that claims under the acts of 1788 and 1891 should be definitely estimated.³ Five popular petitions and one from the General Assembly gave expression to discontent in 1805. The gist of these petitions was a prayer that claimants might locate their claims in the land offices at some fixed rate per acre, upon such public lands as they might select.⁴ But this was impossible. Though seventeen years had passed, and almost nothing had been done, eight more were to pass before titles would be sufficiently settled to determine what lands belonged to the government, and permit the sales of public land to begin. In the meantime more

¹ St. Clair to U. S. Senate, January 7, 1799—*Amer. State Papers: Pub. Lands*, 1: 90; report of committee of the House of Representatives, *ibid.*, 68-69; land commissioners to Gallatin, February 24, 1806—*ibid.*, 286; Governor St. Clair to President, *St. Clair Papers*, 2: 400-401.

² On any public lands, of equal value with the donation tracts, in the vicinity of the respective villages. Petition of January 12, 1796, cited *ante*, xxi, n. 1.

³ Dunn, *Ind. Hist. Soc. Pub.*, 2: 472; *Annals*, 8 Congress, 1 session, 1024; report to House of Representatives in favor of such action.

⁴ The commissioners approved of this in their report of February 24, 1806—*Amer. State Papers: Pub. Lands*, 1: 285. Two of these petitions, dated December 2 and 3, 1805, and a third undated petition, were presented in Congress on January 13, 1806—*Annals*, 9 Congress, 1 session, 339. Photostatic copies of the originals are in the Illinois Historical Survey. The legislative petition, presented December 18, 1805, is included in Dunn's "Slavery Petitions" (*Ind. Hist. Soc. Pub.*, 2: 479-480). A fourth popular memorial, committed in the national House on January 17, 1806, is also given by Dunn, *ibid.*, 501, 504. For the fifth, from Peoria, see *post*, xcv, n. 4. The first two petitions were from squatters, who wished bounty grants of the land upon which they had settled (prayer rejected, *Annals*, *loc. cit.*, 352, January 21, 1806) and held up the generous policy of the Spanish authorities in Louisiana. See *ante*, xxxii, n. 1, for signers. The third petition referred to prayed that the claimants of Indiana Territory, under the law of 1791, be put on an equality with settlers in Louisiana Territory prior to December 20, 1803, who had been given, the petitioners believed, more generous treatment (by a law of March 2, 1805, *U. S. Stat. at Large*, 2: 324). See also the report of March 3, 1800 (House of Representatives), *Amer. State Papers: Misc.*, 1: 206.

and more claimants and new immigrants became squatters on government land.

Governors St. Clair¹ and Harrison made some attempt to deal with the claims. St. Clair, when in the Illinois country in 1790, directed the inhabitants to exhibit their titles. "A great many claims and title deeds were accordingly exhibited, examined, and decided upon, and orders of survey, for such as were found authentic, were issued; which was necessary to be done before patents of confirmation could be made out." But no locations were made in view of the objections to the lands provided for that purpose.² As St. Clair rejected at this time all Virginia grants (by Todd, De Monbreun, and the Vincennes court—though these last did not affect the Illinois lands), and as the statute of 1791 conditionally recognized all of these, it became necessary to reexamine many claims, which he did on a second visit to the west in 1795; also passing upon many before then unrepresented. But still no locations were made; nor did he decide in any case upon the quantity of land to be granted in cases of improvement rights and head-rights. With respect to militia rights alone did he feel safe in taking final action. Finally, twenty-one claims (of other classes, apparently) had progressed to patents in 1799.³

It is interesting to observe how the laws were administered by those charged with their execution. Secretary Sargent, following the law, confirmed the whole or portions of improvement claims, both in the Wabash and the Illinois countries, at his discretion;⁴ but ignored the law in assigning locations other than those

¹ Acting-governor Sargent, in 1797, appointed a board to investigate titles in the Vincennes district. *Amer. State Papers: Pub. Lands*, 1: 576, 579.

² *Amer. State Papers: Pub. Lands*, 1: 90; *ante*, lxxviii, n. 1; lxxvi, n. 1. The first surveyor for Vincennes left the country, the first for the Illinois country did nothing—probably the pressure on them was strong. In 1795 new surveyors were appointed.

³ *Amer. State Papers: Pub. Lands*, 1: 90; *St. Clair Papers*, 2: 398-400, 412. Governor St. Clair, in 1796, misinterpreting the statute of 1791, instructed his surveyor outright, with regard to the court grants in the Vincennes country, "all those will stand"! And in fact they did—*Amer. State Papers: Pub. Lands*, 1: 298, 559; act of March 3, 1807, *U. S. Stat. at Large*, 2: 446, § 1. See *post*, xcvi, n. 2.

⁴ *Amer. State Papers: Pub. Lands*, 1: 91; see also representation of the Illinois legislature to Congress, January 14, 1831—*Amer. State Papers: Pub. Lands*, 8: 335. The law of 1791 (*ante*, lxxviii, n. 1) per-

assigned by Congress. St. Clair observed law in the latter respect, but agreed with Pickering to ignore it in the other—granting 400 acres for any honest improvement (without regard to value), or none at all.¹ Harrison ignored the statutory provisions with respect both to militia and family donations. St. Clair complained that Sargent left only “some rough minutes of his transactions”; Harrison, that St. Clair would not deliver records to him; the Kaskaskia commissioners, that neither governor supplied them with a list of patents issued (leaving to claimants to suppress or present them as their interests dictated), and that St. Clair communicated to them the evidence upon which he acted in but a single case—a case, as it happened, of most manifest fraud, which he had overlooked.² Apparently St. Clair submitted very scanty memoranda of his confirmations, Harrison somewhat fuller.³ One record of the former, cited by the commissioners as “a specimen,” was a page from his minute book in which (in thirty-one printed lines) he disposed of twenty-eight claims by bundles of evidence (“bundles of papers given in by Mr. Edgar”)—with almost no names, no dates, no mention of specific deeds, no descriptions that identified any particular land; involving a total of some 13,000 acres! He confirmed the same claim to different persons; the same claim twice over (for duplicated acreage) to the same person.⁴ To John Edgar and John Murray St. Clair, his son, he confirmed a claim the patent for which called for 13,986 acres but the bounds for 30,000, and which rested upon a British grant that on its face—aside from its invalidity because violating crown orders—was con-

¹ *Amer. State Papers: Pub. Lands*, 1: 91 (St. Clair's official report of January 7, 1799; compare his draft of 1796 in *St. Clair Papers*, 2: 398).

² *Amer. State Papers: Pub. Lands*, 1: 91, 286; 2: 204, top; *Messages*, 1: 50.

³ The commissioners' comments upon the former are elaborate and caustic; but a mere reference (*Amer. State Papers: Pub. Lands*, 1: 286), in the case of Harrison, to “the Governor's records sent us in November last,” 1805.

⁴ Details on these claims, *ibid.*, 2: 203-240; see especially 203, cl. 2009—taking it in its least unfavorable aspect as one of inadvertence; 205, 219 (Geo. Atchison, Jas. Ogle); 147, 218 (claims 1903 and 521); 235 (claim 1407).

mitted the governor to confirm family claims in his discretion, not exceeding 400 acres per person; but Secretary Sargent's action caused endless complaints. To these the legislature in 1831 still gave voice.

ditioned upon approval by higher authority (never given) and was made speculatively by the grantor for a share reserved to himself in the grant. One-half of this claim had been assigned to the Governor's son before the confirmation, and the patent was issued "after the powers of Governor St. Clair had ceased to exist in the Indiana Territory."¹ Another claim of precisely the same kind covered only 1,105 acres; and a third—save that Edgar assigned a moiety of this to Arthur St. Clair, another of the Governor's sons—was for 5,969 acres. Other egregious errors of official judgment seem ordinary only by comparison with these.² Harrison's record is similar, but better. In dealing with individual claims his carelessness or errors of judgment were equal to those of St. Clair,³ but no cases of nepotism are recorded against him.

This hasty action by St. Clair and Harrison, whose time was hopelessly inadequate to deal with the interminable intricacies of

¹ *Ibid.*, 204, 208, 216, 239-240 (cl. 2208). The original grant was made by Lieutenant-colonel Wilkins in 1769 to the firm of Baynton, Wharton, and Morgan (with whom Wilkins had general and corrupt connections), he to receive one-sixth in case of confirmation, and he himself signed the statement: "For form's sake I have registered the above; but the grants therein alluded to"—of which the one here in question was but one of six—"are null and void until confirmed by the General's approbation." On Wilkins' corruption see *ante*, lxvii, n. 2; also C. E. Carter, *Great Britain and the Illinois Country, 1763-1774*, 155-156. General Gage and the British government never confirmed these grants; they were flagrant violations of crown proclamations. It is doubtless this land the deed of which by Edgar to John Murray St. Clair (on June 11, 1790) is printed in Brink, McDonough, *Hist. of St. Clair County*, 86; it is described as between Kaskaskia and Prairie du Rocher, and as "purchased by me at public sale, by order of the syndic of Kaskaskias, as the estate of Richard Winston." The consideration given by the Governor's son was one phaeton and harness valued at \$200. See *post*, lxxxix, n. 1.

² *Amer. State Papers: Pub. Lands*, 2: 203 (claim 2009); 204, 211 (claim 2207—exact acreage 1104.8); 214 (claim 2209).

³ Confirmations to Wm. Atcheson, Wm. Biggs, Wm. McIntosh, Wm. Morrison, Wm. St. Clair, and Robert Morrison were made exclusively, or almost so, by Governor St. Clair; to Jean Bte. Barbau, Geo. Fisher, Nicholas Jarrot, J. Rice Jones, Jas. O'Hara, John F. Perrey, Robert Reynolds, John Reynolds, by Governor Harrison; to George Atchison, Shadrach Bond Sr. and Shadrach Bond Jr., Jas. Dunn, John Edgar, Nathaniel Hull, and Pierre Menard by both governors. Probably those who began early used St. Clair, and him exclusively if they had few claims; and those who began late used Harrison. If the question of territorial division is taken as a party test it is impossible to find politics in these confirmations. See *ante*, liii, n. 4. It was charged by Isaac Darneille in his *Letters of Decius* (quoted in Goebel, *Harrison*, 67) that Harrison had confirmed claims of favorites and rejected claims of equal merit presented by Darneille. On Darneille see *post*, app. n. 81.

the problem, had no other effect than to add new snarls to the title of great portions of the country.

Finally, in 1804, Michael Jones and Elijah Backus were appointed a board of federal land commissioners to examine into all claims in the Illinois country. Their final reports were submitted, after six years of arduous labor, early in 1810. A second board (Michael Jones, John Caldwell and Thomas Sloo) was appointed in 1812 to deal with the governors' confirmations, and concluded its work in 1813. All the reports of both boards in favor of claimants; also all claims reported specially by the second board, without rejections; and certain exceptional claims recommended by Michael Jones were confirmed by Congress.¹

¹ The first board acted under Congressional statutes of March 26, 1804 and March 3, 1805 (similar boards operating in Vincennes, Michigan, Mississippi, and Louisiana). The second board acted under a statute of February 20, 1812. For these statutes—*U. S. Stat. at Large*, 2: 277 (1804), 343 (1805), 677 (1812); *Annals*, 8 Congress, 1 session, 1285-1293 (1804); 8 Congress, 2 session, 1699-1702 (1805); 12 Congress, 1 session, 2237-2238 (1812). For the reports of the commissioners—*Amer. State Papers: Pub. Lands*, 1: 285-286 (1806); 590-591 (1807); 2: 123-241, 740-741 (reports of December 31, 1809, February 24, 1810, and January 4, 1813); 3: 1-5 (1815). For Congressional action—*U. S. Stat. at Large*, 2: 517 or *Annals*, 10 Congress, 2 session, 1811 (act of February 15, 1809, prolonging powers of the board to end of 1809); *U. S. Stat. at Large*, 2: 548, or *Annals*, 11 Congress, 1 session, 2506 (act of June 15, 1809, salaries for 1808); *U. S. Stat. at Large*, 590 (act of April 30, 1810, giving minors additional time to present claims); *ibid.*, 607, or *Annals*, 11 Congress, 2 session, 2584 (act of May 1, 1810, confirming all decisions reported December 31, 1809, in favor of claimants); *Amer. State Papers: Pub. Lands*, 2: 254-255, 257-258 (Congressional reports, 1811); *U. S. Stat. at Large*, 677, or *Annals*, 12 Congress, 1 session 2237-2238 (act of February 20, 1812; confirming all decisions reported December 31, 1809, in favor of claimants to town lots, commons, and rights in common, subject to the right to try titles in the courts; also authorizing revision, by a second board, of governor's confirmations); act of April 16, 1814—*U. S. Stat. at Large*, 3: 125—confirming (a) all confirmations by the second board, (b) all cases of that board "where the commissioners have reported specially and have not rejected the claims" in their general reports of January 4, 1813 and (c) claims specially reported favorably, left-overs from the work of the second board, by Michael Jones on January 18, 1813 (*Amer. State Papers: Pub. Lands*, 2: 741-743); *Annals*, 13 Congress, 1 session, 112, 127 (no action); *Amer. State Papers: Pub. Lands*, 3: 384-385 (report of February 24, 1818, upon a petition by certain disgruntled claimants, favoring confirmation of governor's confirmations except in "cases dependent upon grants of the Governors, founded on 'ancient grants,'"), 421 (report of January 27, 1820, to same effect—no action on either). It is generally stated that *all* of the findings and recommendations of the commissioners were approved—Alvord, *Illinois Country*, 422. This is correct; but it would be extremely difficult to say, in various of the cases reported specially, whether the commissioners "reported specially and have not rejected the claims," their comments being unfavorable.

The principles that guided both boards were generous. Under a literal interpretation of the statute of 1791 it was only grants to heads of families who were such before 1783 that were confirmed, and subject to the proviso that if they had left the territory they must return within five years after the date of the statute. The commissioners ignored both restrictions; acting, as respects the second, upon the liberal assumption that anyone who came forward to support a claim not manifestly dishonest had complied with all the requisitions of the law.¹ No more was required than honest proof of an actual improvement. Headrights were allowed by the first board to all who had been "*settlers in the country, and heads of families, become citizens of the United States, or some one of them, on [in] or before 1783.*"² The second board—following the view acted upon by St. Clair and Harrison, and by the board at Vincennes—went even farther, and confirmed donations to the heirs of those who died as heads of families between Clark's conquest (1779) and 1783.³ Militia rights were restricted by the first board to those who were residents, whether or not on the rolls, on the statutory date, no matter how recently arrived. The second board made donations to all who proved militia service after the country came under the dominion of the United States, treating the enrollment merely as evidence of the performance of that duty, but not as a condition.⁴ Claims confirmed by the governors presented the most perplexing question.

¹ *Amer. State Papers: Pub. Lands*, 2: 124-125; *ante*, lxxv, n. 2 gives their reasons.

² *Amer. State Papers: Pub. Lands*, 2: 124 and 229-230; the language is that of the second board. This was probably because the resolutions of 1788 made the grant to those "now living" in the Illinois villages; but the statute of 1791, perhaps by oversight—and, it might be argued, in disregard of vested rights—adopted the date 1783.

³ *Ibid.*, 2: 229-230—on the theory that the intent of Congress was to provide "a remuneration for the probable loss they would sustain by the introduction of the new Government, and consequent failure of Indian trade." These reasons were advanced in the resolutions of June 20, 1788—*ante*, lxvii, n. 3.

⁴ *Amer. State Papers: Pub. Lands*, 7: 708. No such militia rolls as the statute required were to be found. Some were compiled for St. Clair in 1796-1797 *ad hoc*, on the testimony of selected and respectable inhabitants and were certified by them. See the citations in lxviii, n. 1. The second board accepted these lists as the best evidence available—*Amer. State Papers: Pub. Lands*, 2: 237.

With regard to these great anxiety existed from the moment the commissioners were appointed. The board followed the generous policy of excluding confirmed claims from their findings until the evidences of fraud incidentally revealed in such cases forced a change of policy. The passage of the act of 1812, already referred to, ordered the revision of all confirmations.¹

¹ Claims were traced up to confirmation; it was then assumed that patents had always been issued and recorded, and that the territorial law "might" provide rules to regulate subsequent conveyances. But no list of patents was supplied to them; many confirmees had in fact no patent; others might suppress it, if narrower than their hopes. Not only were there scores of cases in which parties (sometimes three or four) claimed adversely to the conveyances upon which confirmations were obtained, but the rights of confirmees had been split and portions were claimed by different assignees. To deal with the problem fully, therefore, presented a very difficult problem; yet, until so dealt with, no final and secure titles could be recorded. *Amer. State Papers: Pub. Lands*, 1: 285-286. The statute of 1804 which defined the duties of the commissioners was very broad in its terms. It provided that every person claiming land under any legal grant from the French or British government, or under any resolution or act of Congress, should present his claim, and the commissioners should examine "the claims" and "decide thereon according to justice and equity," subject to approval by Congress (*U. S. Stat. at Large*, 2: 278, §§ 3, 4). It would therefore seem that the powers of the board were ample to deal with confirmed claims (*Amer. State Papers: Pub. Lands*, 2: 255, report of a House committee so holding). It was contended, however, by the confirmees that the act of the governors, by authority of Congress, conferred an absolute title. But as it appeared that they had confirmed claims resting upon ancient grants manifestly illegal, thus exceeding any possible interpretation of their powers, and had confirmed scores of claims supported by perjury and fraud, the government was forced to the position that they were only its agents, and it could revise its own acts. Claims under ancient grants rested upon a preëxisting legal title; under improvement rights, upon an equity; under family and militia donations, upon the statutes that expressed the bounty of Congress. So in all cases the right of the claimant was in no case derived from the Governor who was the instrument of the execution of the law, but antedated in existence that agency. "Viewing the Governors as agents, with limited and defined powers, the right to inquire into the performance of the duties assigned them cannot be doubted." *Ibid.*, 2: 254-255, 257-258 (Congressional reports). Under the act of 1812 the second board, empowered to review confirmations by Governors St. Clair and Harrison, did not stop with passing upon the validity of the original right (under ancient grant, improvement, etc.), but carried its finding forward in the chain of title to the governor's confirmation, rejecting or approving the right of the confirmee. But the confirmee might still appeal to the courts against adverse decisions, as might also claimants adverse to a successful confirmee. *Ibid.*, 2: 210. The headings to the various lists of the second board (except that on p. 215) are ambiguous, but the details of their actions clearly reveal their effect to have been as stated (e. g. 213-214, claims 2049, 2209; 219-220, claims 322, 2047, 2066, etc.).

More than 2,500 claims were considered by the boards.¹ Nothing but a prolonged examination of their reports, which would fill several volumes such as this, can convey an idea of the stupendous difficulties of their task and the painstaking scrutiny with which they discharged it. Within a small margin of error² the results, as they affected the leading claimants, can be presented in figures.

KASKASKIA LAND CLAIMS³

CLAIMANTS	CLAIMS AFFIRMED	CLAIMS DISAPPROVED because of—			TOTALS
		FORGERY	PERJURY	INADEQUATE PROOF	
Arundel, William.	1500				
Atchison, George..	1100				
Barbau, J. Bte.....	400				
Beaird, John.....	400			500	
Biggs, William...	800			1300	
	1600			100	
Bond, Shadrach, Sr.	400				
	1290.4			400	
Bond, Shadrach, Jr.	400			800	
	400				
Dumoulin, John...	900				
	800				
Dunn, James.....	1200				
Edgar, John.....	9651.8	7249	49246.7	42465.3	98961
	57881.8			31225.4	31225.4
Fisher, George....	1300			700	700
	100				

¹ The highest number noted is 2759.

² Due partly to obscurities inevitable in the board's summary presentation of such a vast mass of detail, and partly to the fact that no acreage can be discovered of various tracts of vague description.

³ Compiled from the lists showing the action taken upon individual claims, listed under various heads in the commissioners' reports. The figures italicized represent claims which St. Clair or Harrison had confirmed. For

KASKASKIA LAND CLAIMS—*Continued*

CLAIMANTS	CLAIMS AFFIRMED	CLAIMS DISAPPROVED because of—			TOTALS
		FORGERY	PERJURY	INADEQUATE PROOF	
Gilbreath, James..			1200	1600	1600
Grosvenor, John..				400	400
Harrison, Wm. H..	800			400	400
Hay, John.....	400				
Hull, Nathaniel...	400 900				
Jarrot, Nicholas...	31597.7 2000			8321.8 1000	8321.8 1000
Jones, John Rice..	10637.3 5294.6			1918 1967.2	1918 3997.6
Kelly, William....		2030.4 9200	5000	2800	17000
Lord, Richard.....	400	11300	5800	4200	21300
McIntosh, William.	1881.7 10266.7			400 900	400 900

lists of claims confirmed see: common fields, *Amer. State Papers: Pub. Lands*, 2: 174-202; ancient grants, 157-158, 211-212; and 213-214 (claims neither approved nor confirmed by the commissioners but reported specially to Congress, though clearly disavowed by them; but confirmed by the act of April 16, 1814; family headrights, 162-165, 227-230; improvement rights, 158-161, 217-220; (including, p. 219, two claims by Shadrach Bond Sr. and John Edgar, specially reported, confirmed by act of April 16, 1814; militia rights, 166-174, 235-238. Claims rejected: ancient grants, 138-139, 215-217; family headrights, 148-154, 230-235 (unsupported before board—therefore, in effect rejected); improvement rights, 140-148, 220-226 (unsupported); militia rights, 155-156, 238. Rejected claims of Edgar, unclassified, 203-205 (none included in the other lists). See also *ibid.*, 2: 741-743, donation claims of all three types, confirmed by act of April 16, 1814.

The varying policies of the two boards of commissioners resulted in scarcely any contradictory action—in the main the second board merely dealing with cases left unsettled by the first board. A claim for 135.4 acres by Edgar—p. 203, cl. 2056—on which the first board had no power to act, but in which it reported extraordinary evidences of fraud and forgery was seemingly nevertheless affirmed by the second board—p. 212; but the descriptions are variant, and evidently there is in one case a misprint of the claim number. No final action is to be found on a few claims; namely, on Edgar's claim No. 2078 (p. 203) for 400 acres, nor on 6 out of the 90

KASKASKIA LAND CLAIMS—*Concluded*

CLAIMANTS	CLAIMS AFFIRMED	CLAIMS DISAPPROVED because of—			TOTALS
		FORGERY	PERJURY	INADEQUATE PROOF	
Menard, Pierre...	8557.4 1300			8221.3 2710.6	8221.3 2710.6
Morrison, James..	400		400	2100	2500
Morrison, Joseph..	5112	1600	1200	2000	
Morrison, Robert..	1200	1600	34800	7700 400	44100 400
Morrison, William.	19907.8 2500	2800	8400	15372 900	26572 900
O'Hara, James....	6700			5561.4	
Perrey, J. F.	4232 951.5			3501.5 4550	3501.5 4550
Reynolds, John....		800		1600 800	1600 800
Reynolds, Robert..	477.5	7400	10800	5800 1850	24000 1850
Whiteside, William.			1200	400	1600

family rights for 400 acres each, covered by his claim No. 2055 (p. 204; 71 approved in pp. 227-229, 13 disapproved in 230-235). No other examples were discovered. See also *ante*, lxx, n. 5.

In the commissioners' "remarks" upon each claim one finds various characterizations. Classed under forgery are cases with the annotations "forgery," "deed fraudulent," "deed forged"—perjury being, of course, also usually present; and the same is true of claims carrying the annotation "deed suspicious," "supposed forgery," and "no such man" (as the claimant's supposed grantor). Classed under perjury are cases carrying the remarks "perjury," "subornation and perjury"; and also those labeled "fraud," "transaction fraudulent"; although the ambiguity of the latter cases is manifest. Classed under insufficient proof are cases labeled "proof insufficient," "entered more than once," or without any label.

Rejected claims in the last column omit three ancient grants presented by Edgar (*Amer. State Papers: Pub. Lands*, 2: 214, cl. 2107), Jones (p. 138, cl. 1738—"a large tract") and R. Reynolds (p. 138, cl. 35) which are of indeterminable area. The affirmed claims of Edgar include one for 1116.8 acres, and half of another (totalling 5968.8 acres) claimed jointly by Edgar and Arthur St. Clair (p. 214, half of cl. 2209), which were disfavored by the commissioners, but referred to Congress, and by it approved in the law of April 16, 1814. (Not included are two tracts of indeterminable area claimed by Jones (p. 144, cl. 1292 and 1293) and "a large tract" of unknown area claimed by Wm. Morrison (p. 143, cl. 471), all three as improvement rights.

Many of the Kaskaskia claimants were also claimants in Missouri, and some of them also in the Vincennes district. One must therefore supplement the above table in order to show completely how well each fared at the hands of the government.¹

	VINCENNES		MISSOURI	
	CONFIRMED	REJECTED	CONFIRMED	REJECTED
J. Edgar	1200			
Jas. Gilbreath		400 (perjury)		
Wm. H. Harrison	3185.7			
N. Jarrot				1600
J. R. Jones	2710	680		
Wm. McIntosh	7732	800		
P. Menard				3000
Jas. Morrison				2350
R. Morrison				2992
Wm. Morrison	938.3	440		1222
Jas. O'Hara	400			
J. F. Perrey		680	("Jean" and "John" Perry)	3177
R. Reynolds		1600 (perjury)		
H. Vander Burgh	7049			

Many men prominent as officials (judges, sheriffs, clerks, etc.) or otherwise in the Illinois counties do not appear at all in the lists of the commissioners, or only appear in a way that casts no possi-

¹ The Missouri reports (unalphabetized, and without reasons given) are in *Amer. State Papers: Pub. Lands*, 2: 463-729; see also Marshall, *Life and Papers of Frederick Bates*, index s. v., "Board of Land Commissioners"; Scharf, *History of Saint Louis*, 1: 316 *et seq.* It appears however from Marshall, *op. cit.*, 2: 293, that the Perry of the table was very likely not John Francis Perrey. For the Vincennes reports, see *Amer. State Papers: Pub. Lands*, 1: 288-303, 558-581 (duplicates in 7: 675 *et seq.*); 2: 455-463; 7: 700. An act of March 3, 1807 (*U. S. Stat. at Large*, 2: 447, § 4; *Annals*, 9 Congress, 2 session, 1290-1292) required location of all Vincennes confirmed claims by July 1, 1808; otherwise they should be void. Another act, of February 13, 1813 (*U. S. Stat. at Large*, 2: 800; *Annals*, 12 Congress, 2 session, 1329) extended the time to October 1, 1813. Curiously enough, the only ones who made locations were J. Rice Jones, for only 722 acres (under 1807 act, *Amer. State Papers: Pub. Lands*, 7: 709-727, nos. 2, 119, 149, 150); Wm. McIntosh, for only 2427 acres (under 1807 act, *ibid.*, nos. 85, 86, 87, 125, 127, 129, 139, 140, 141, 143, 147, 148); William Morrison, for 1619 acres (under both acts, *ibid.*, nos. 134, 135, 142, 158, 170, 203, 229, 232). These facts seem to be inexplicable. Some of the Vincennes confirmations to "William Morrison," however, cannot be to him of Kaskaskia, who died in 1837, for they are to his heirs.

ble discredit upon them.¹ None of the judicial and administrative officers of the territory except William McIntosh, John Rice Jones and Henry Vander Burgh were charged with improprieties in either the Illinois or the Wabash districts.²

The incredible forgeries, fraud, subornation and perjuries which the commissioners uncovered are explainable only by attributing to the land-jobbers an assumption of immunity that led to carelessness or a stupidity of which it is difficult to believe them capable. The discovery of more than seven hundred perjured depositions given before one magistrate in upper Louisiana led to the uncovering of hundreds more. The board, in its own words, struggled "in the very mire and filth of corruption." Almost all of the claims rejected for perjury rested upon the supposed original title or improvements of fifteen persons, attributed to them either by themselves or by others who assumed their names. Some of these fifteen were respectable citizens who disavowed hundreds of their alleged depositions. One tool of the land-jobbers confessed to the wholesale use of another's name. The rest of the fifteen were wholesale perjurers bought and sold by the speculators. Depositions were bought outright, or signatures obtained from drunken men to blank depositions. Among those who gave as many as two hundred depositions each, one was characterized by the commissioners as "a kind of straggling blacksmith," another as a "poor

¹ Of the judges of Randolph County, James Finney, Samuel Cochran, Robert McMahon, and Michael Jones do not appear at all. There is nothing discreditable in the cases of Jean Baptiste Barbau, a judge of earlier years, and a justice of the peace in the years dealt with in this volume (his testimony frequently enabled the commissioners to defeat fraud), John Grosvenor, Nathaniel Hull, John Beaird, and George Fisher. Of the sheriffs James Edgar (1803-1806) appears not at all, and James Dunn (1795-1800) not discreditably.

Of the St. Clair judges James Bankson does not appear. In the records of Jean Bte. Saucier, a judge of earlier times who was heavily interested in ancient titles, David Badgley, George Atchison, Shadrach Bond Sr., and Shadrach Bond Jr., there was nothing unworthy. Nor was there in the records of William Arundel, prominent justice of the peace; John Hay, clerk and recorder; and Wm. St. Clair, former clerk and recorder.

² Governor Harrison received two family rights, and failed to sustain claim to a third. In the Vincennes district, as the above table shows, he was confirmed in 3186 acres (*Amer. State Papers: Pub. Lands*, 1: 290, 559 *et seq.*, 573). He speculated more or less in land despite his animadversions against land-jobbers (*ante*, xxvi, n. 3; xlv, n. 2; xlvii, n. 1; xlix, n. 1; lviii, n. 1; *post*, clxxxiv, n. 3).

wandering wretch, equally destitute of morality or character," several as men "of no education, property, or character." Two gave sworn and written confessions. Almost all of the depositions in these fifteen names were given to support claims of John Edgar, Robert and William Morrison, Robert Reynolds, William Kelly—three judges, the clerk, and a former coroner of Randolph—and Richard Lord, a mere (land) privateer. The depositions of one prolific deponent, proved to be false, were signed and sworn to exactly as written in the hand of John Edgar.¹

Claims were made under family heads who died or left the country before 1783 (the second board validated some of these) or who entered it—sometimes long—thereafter; under supposed family heads proved never to have had a family; under militiamen who came to the country after 1790, or were living elsewhere in that year; by inheritance from men proved still to be living; under improvements that must have been made by the original right-holders, and under soldiers who must have served their country, in tender infancy. To be concrete, and confining attention to a few of those highest in station, it was found that John Edgar forged the signatures of many deponents. He presented a deed on the paper of a mill erected years after its date, with names of the witnesses forged thereto; and another deed, on paper of the same future mill, whose grantor swore he did not give it, made by the latter as the heir of a man whose death the parish records showed to have occurred some months later. He presented a deed acknowledged (before William Morrison) five months before its date, with the name of a witness forged; and to prove bona fides produced a letter signed by the grantor in a good hand, although to the deed he affixed his mark. Another of his deeds was by a grantor whose brother swore he had never been in the country, signed in fact by a son and the father's name later substituted; witnessed by John Grosvenor (who repudiated the signature) and William Morrison, and acknowledged before the latter; the grant being based upon improvements of the grantor—made, therefore, in absentia! He forged, then, the name of his follow judge, Gros-

¹ *Amer. State Papers: Pub. Lands*, 2: 125-127; for the confession of one of William Morrison's liquor-deponents, 137.

venor; and also that of Barbau (both men untainted by the land scandals). He interpolated a document in a book of records. He claimed one tract on evidence that A was illegitimate and not the heir of X, and an adjoining tract on the contrary evidence. He claimed the family right of one of his unmarried clerks who lived in his own house.¹

Robert Reynolds was the first man to file claims with the commissioners; which proved his effrontery, for his record is as bad as Edgar's—perhaps worse, since it reveals no stupidity. He forged the names of witnesses, deponents and grantors; even the

¹ *Ibid.*, 2: 127 (cl. 2044), 128 (cl. 1997, 2046, 2068, 2094), 131 (cl. 751, 2017), 203 (cl. 2056), 204 (cl. 1392—compare p. 234), 205 (cl. 2068), 213 (cl. 2049). St. Clair confirmed some of these claims; the commissioners remarked of Edgar—"This man has been either weak enough or honest enough to give us a clearer view of the grounds on which the Governor has acted, by producing many of his documents, than others who have withheld them" (*ibid.*, 205). See Alvord, *Illinois Country*, 420-421; Davidson and Stuvé, *History of Illinois*, 237-238. Mr. James H. Roberts has stated—in the *Transactions* of the Ill. State Hist. Society, 1907, p. 64—that "authentic contemporary documents show conclusively that in all his vast transactions in land he acted with strict integrity"; and also that by a report of a committee of the United States Senate of which Judge Jacob Burnet was chairman Edgar was "exonerated from all blame." In fact this report (*U. S. Sen. Documents*, 21 Congress, 1 session, Sen. rep. 10, of January 5, 1830), made by the Committee on Private Land Claims upon a memorial by Edgar, did recommend the confirmation of thirteen family rights (5200 acres), originally confirmed by Governor St. Clair but adversely reported upon by the Board of 1812. At the same time it rejected Edgar's joint claim with Murray St. Clair, cited *ante*, lxxix, n. 1 (for 24,000 acres according to a survey made for Edgar), on the grounds that it violated the royal proclamation; was in terms subject to confirmation by the Crown, never given; was on its face fraudulent on the part of John Wilkins; was so vague that "neither its situation, quantity, nor limits" could be ascertained with any reasonable certainty; and that the governors were never empowered to confirm British grants, as such, but only for actual improvement (here not asserted). The Committee offered no judgment whatever on Edgar's general record. Judge Burnet had known Edgar for more than thirty years. One may perhaps attribute to friendship—for no extant evidence in any way confirms them—the assumptions that St. Clair acted on "evidence" and "testimony" of "witnesses examined," which evidence was not preserved; and that the witnesses had removed from the territory or died before the examination made by the commissioners in 1812. The committee therefore regarded the revision by the latter as made unreasonably late, and "more liable to error than the original decision" by St. Clair. All existing evidence discredits such a judgment; *ante*, lxxviii. When this report was made Congress had still never acted upon the reports of the second board. Actually, however, Edgar had been allowed three of the thirteen headright claims; which must have been through the later action of Michael Jones. The other lands had been sold, and Edgar claimed an equivalent.

names of fellow judges, Menard and Hull—again two honest men; himself gave depositions under an assumed name, and appeared before a magistrate with deponents who deposed under false names for his benefit.¹ He forged a grant to himself from a slave woman.² Not even against Edgar—or Lord or Kelly, whose records (statistically speaking) were worse—were the commissioners so bitter and contemptuous as against Reynolds.³ Needless to say the statutes in this volume provide ample penalties against acts of perjury and forgery; yet for all those revealed in the land cases Robert Reynolds alone was indicted. Unfortunately, the result of the seventeen indictments brought against him has not yet been discovered in the records. Robert Morrison's record was also bad.⁴

The cases of forgery and perjury listed by the commissioners do not begin to exhaust the cases of reprehensible character. The record of John Francis Perrey is, for example, almost clear of the graver charges; yet among his claims to family rights which the commissioners reported merely as "unsupported" were five in which it appeared that the original claimant never married; another in which he left the Illinois country at a date which barred the claim. In each case Perrey was the first assignee. Of such cases there are scores in the reports. Again, there are dozens of cases of double entry of the same claim by the same claimant—for example John Edgar secured two patents from St. Clair for the same piece of land, made alterations in one in his own hand, then filed both with the board.⁵ It is difficult to reconcile these cases with good faith.

¹ Either he or Wm. Kelly or both: *Amer. State Papers: Pub. Lands*, 2: 136.

² *Ibid.*, 2: 152 (cl. 23). See also 129 (cl. 38, 10), 142 (cl. 6), 153 (cl. 311), 155 (cl. 12, 14), 156 (cl. 1018).

³ Characterizations "as forger and perjurer" on *ibid.*, pp. 128, 129, 136.

⁴ On the Reynolds' indictments see *post*, clxxix, n. 1. As to Morrison, *Amer. State Papers: Pub. Lands*, 2: 130 (cl. 2492), 132 (cl. 2410, 2411—judge's name forged). Richard Lord used unwisely, like Edgar, paper of an unbuilt mill (129, cl. 1362). William Kelly had unsigned depositions taken before a notary of upper Louisiana (136), and presented depositions purporting to be given before Jean Bte. Barbau when the latter was not a magistrate (130, cl. 887).

⁵ *Amer. State Papers: Pub. Lands*, 2: 206. Twenty-one double entries by Edgar were noted. For Perrey, 230-235.

The relations of the county grandees with each other are curious. Edgar, Reynolds, Kelly, and Robert Morrison forged the names of judges. Reynolds claimed, resorting to forgery in doing so, against John Rice Jones and against John Edgar.¹ Pierre Menard addressed to the second board, in 1812, a remarkable protest that throws light on these cases:

"The subscriber having . . . understood . . . that, where it should appear that any fraud had been practised by the confirmees or patentees. . . . upon proof being adduced to the Board, they would . . . decide thereon according to justice and equity of title; or . . . would leave the parties to determine the legality of their titles in a court of law:

"Therefore the subscriber respectfully states, that having . . . presented several counter claims to fraudulent conveyances and confirmations obtained by surprise of the Governors; and in some cases produced, and in others offered proof of fraud and surprise, on the part of the confirmees or their agents, in obtaining confirmations of such claims; he therefore is driven to the necessity of protesting, and doth hereby most solemnly protest, against all confirmations . . . which may be made to John Edgar, or any other person or persons claiming, by fraudulent and pretence titles [5 certain family rights and 3 improvement rights enumerated; or to Nicholas Jarrot etc., 3 certain improvement rights; or to William Morrison etc., 2 certain family rights] . . .

"However limited the equitable and judicial powers of your Board may be . . . your protestant only means to lay the groundwork of an appeal to a higher tribunal; and he doth hereby aver, that he is in possession of the legal titles to the above-mentioned tracts of land, and therefore protests against any patent or confirmation being made either to the said John Edgar, Nicholas Jarrot, or William Morrison, or any other person or persons, except to your protestant, or those whom he represents, or his or their assignee . . ."

This was a protest after action taken.² It was made by a man whose record was clear, and who was honored later by the

¹ *Ibid.*, 149 (cl. 20, 22); 151 (cl. 24, 61).

² *Ibid.*, 238-239. The second board affirmed 5 of Edgar's claims. 2 of Jarrot's, 2 of Morrison's. There were 5,200 acres involved.

state. During the Indiana Territory period, however,—the later records have not been examined—no suits were brought by Menard to contest title.

In but one of these thirteen important cases does Menard appear in the commissioners' reports as an adverse claimant. With titles confused and fraud unrestrained such conflicting claims were numerous. In one case William Morrison, John Rice Jones, John Grosvenor, Nicholas Jarrot, and John Edgar all claimed the same land. Claims by two or three grantees were common. Imperfectly as these facts are revealed by the lists of the commissioners—who did not deal at all with the rights of adverse claimants inter sese—it nevertheless incidentally appears that Edgar disputed at least 21,356 acres with fellow claimants included in the table above printed.¹

A charge was made against Henry Vander Burgh by the Vincennes commissioners which the full panoply of legal documents cannot make more than comic. The charge was that he, a federal judge of otherwise good although not unchallenged record, risked his name in order surreptitiously to obtain for his mother-in-law an extra allowance of 136 acres of land (which the judge's wife must have shared with seven other children!) by juggling with the improvement right and nickname of her grandfather on the maternal side, who died thirty years before the judge became acquainted with the family, and whose name the judge swore he had not known until the charge was made against him. Although the latter's inconsistent defences were no credit to his astuteness, and the balance of factual evidence was against him, it is impossible to believe him guilty.²

The case is worth citing only because it is the single one in the whole record that suggests a possibility of personal or political maneuvering. At least with regard to the Kaskaskia district it can be said with confidence that there is no trace, in the reports of the

¹Of these 7,869 were disputed with William Morrison. Excluding disputes with Edgar, Morrison's conflicts with others in the table amounted to 5,144 acres, Jarrot's to 4,400. Menard tried to hold 3,822 acres against Edgar, 3,804 against William Morrison, 1,200 against Jarrot, and disputed 1,500 with others (including the data revealed by his protest).

²*Amer. State Papers: Pub. Lands*, 1: 301-303, 575-581; 7: 716 (cl. 97) for final outcome.

commissioners, of political or personal influence or prejudice. For reasons easily to be surmised Governor Reynolds sought to give a contrary idea. It is indeed doubtless true as he says, that as years passed and investigations proceeded, without any reports by the board, "this delay excited the people and a very bitter and rancorous feeling was engendered between the commissioners and many of the inhabitants." He is also, doubtless, correct in stating that these feelings were embittered by the political activity of Michael Jones,¹ which was certainly most unfortunate, quite irreconcilable with his earlier hope of leaving the Illinois country, "by way of exception, in a state of quietude";² and indeed—in view of the conditions of the time—reprehensible. The land question necessarily became involved in "politics" when the commissioners uncovered the frauds of the leading members of the Edgar-Morrison faction. And the members of that faction—presumably in a desperate effort to drive Michael Jones from office—aggravated the situation by attempting to make him responsible for the murder of Rice Jones following the embittered election of 1808.

¹ *Pioneer History*, 351-352.

² *Amer. State Papers: Pub. Lands*, 1: 590. The hope was expressed in 1807, by which time it was quite clear that in Missouri and Michigan content would not follow the work of the commissioners. Frederick Bates wrote in 1807 of conditions in Missouri: "The public sentiment has acquired an astonishing degree of ferocity, and God knows where it will end.—One of the Land Commissioners was reminded a few days ago, that the board had very extensive powers . . . and that they must gratify the expectations of the People or expect to feel their resentments. The Commissioner who was Judge Lucas, replied: 'I shall do my duty; and my Fate, should I die at my Post will be preferable to that of my murderer, who must suffer on a Gibbet'"—Marshall, *Life and Papers of Frederick Bates*, 1: 136-137. The thousands of findings of the Missouri board are summarily stated, without reasons (*ante*, lxxxvi, n. 1). On fraud and speculation see Marshall, *op. cit.*, 1: 29, 221, 282; 2: 10. According to Scharf, *History of Saint Louis*, 1: 323, the board of 1808-1812 confirmed 1,342 claims; apparently out of a total of about 3,000, Marshall, *op. cit.*, 2: 70 n. Under later acts of Congress covering other claims Bates confirmed 1,746 claims out of 2,555—Scharf, *op. cit.*, 325. On Michigan see Judge Woodward's several letters, *Mich. Pioneer and Hist. Colls.* 12: 507; *Amer. State Papers: Pub. Lands*, 1: 248, 283; *ibid.*, *Misc.*, 1: 461. As he says in one of these, "in a country nearly a century and a half old, and nearly a quarter of a century the property of the United States," there existed "only eight legal titles to land." *Ibid.*, *Pub. Lands*, 1: 283. In fact the board approved only 6, totaling 600 acres, out of more than 700 claims—*ibid.*, *Pub. Lands*, 1: 305-557. Naturally "the anxiety, confusion, and distress of the country is . . . impossible to describe or to conceive" (April, 1806). *Ibid.*, *Misc.*, 1: 461.

It may also safely be said that if the land question was not originally involved in politics the Edgar-Morrison faction party did their best to involve it. In a letter written by John Rice Jones, before the murder of his son, to Judge Backus, he charged the latter with reported threats against his son's life if he should remain in the country; and Edgar and the Morrisons, after the murder, not only sent these reports to Washington¹ but caused the indictment, for instigating the crime, of Michael Jones—who was acquitted and sued his accusers successfully for libel.² It is important to re-

¹ McDonough, *Hist. of Randolph, Monroe and Perry Counties*, 105. In the Miscellanies Box, Chester, there is a deposition given on August 3, 1811 in Kentucky by Matthew Lyon, part of the evidence used in the suit of Michael Jones against Robert Morrison, from which it appears that he received a letter in Washington from William Morrison, Robert Morrison, and John Edgar, in May or June, 1809, which he showed "to Squire Backus to read—in order to know how he could defend himself against the charges." Lyon says the original was lost, and he set out its substance in a separate paper which is also lacking. Alvord, *Illinois Country*, 426, says that letters were published by John Edgar to Gallatin and by William Morrison to Matthew Lyon, attributing the murder to the machinations of the two commissioners.

² A certified copy of the indictment against Dunlap is also in the Miscellanies Box at Chester. The murder was on December 7, 1808, by pistol. Contrary to published reports, it is not charged that Jones was shot in the back, but in the right breast. And it charged that Michael Jones on December 6, "did excite move abet council command and procure" Dunlap to commit the murder. In an account (apparently contemporary) of the details of the murder written by someone of the Edgar-Morrison party Judge Backus, Robert Robinson, James Gilbreath, James Finney, Michael Jones and — Langlois were named as coconspirators of Dunlap—*Chic. Hist. Colls.*, 4: 278-279. The charge is of no importance; the party grouping is more important. On the case of U. S. v. Michael Jones see Alvord, *Illinois Country*, 426-427 and W. A. Burt Jones, *Chic. Hist. Colls.*, 4: 280-281. He was indicted on July 20, 1809, and acquitted April 10, 1810. The writer has not yet examined the judicial records of the Illinois Territory. Jones emphasizes the fact (McDonough, *Hist. of Randolph, Monroe, and Perry Counties*, 105) that two of the defendant's bondsmen (one of the other bondsmen was Shadrach Bond Jr.) were on the trial jury. Such irregularities were not uncommon (*post*, clxxx), but most regrettable in a case of importance. The relief of the prosecutor from costs, allowed under statute when the court found there were "probable grounds" for indicting, proves little; it was very freely allowed. The plea of William Morrison in the libel suit brought against him by Michael Jones is in the Miscellanies Box at Chester—the words complained of were spoken the day of the murder; and in Canvas Envelope II is a bill of costs for continuance at the September term, 1811, in the case of Michael Jones against John Edgar. The plaintiff sued Wm. Morrison for \$15,000, and recovered \$200 and costs; Robert Morrison for \$9,000, but had the case dismissed: John Edgar for \$11,000. In 1813 Edgar compromised by paying costs and \$300, and making a public declaration "that Michael Jones was entirely innocent of any part in the murder of Rice Jones" (Alvord, *loc. cit.*).

member, in this connection, that Judge Backus was not an opponent, but a supporter, of the Edgar group, politically.¹ It is not surprising that Governor Reynolds, in view of his father's fate, presents Michael Jones as moved by "excited feelings against his political enemies" in branding as forgers, defrauders, and perjurers "many of the best citizens in the country," who—according to him—"had no means or manner of defending themselves." No one but those ignorant of the commissioners' reports can be so naïve as to give weight to such charges. The courts were open to try their titles and their character. No recourse was ever had to them; but, as will be seen, success was achieved, by political means, in nullifying a few of the commissioners' decisions.

The work of both of the land boards was mainly due to the infinite pertinacity and capacity for detail of Michael Jones. The object of Congress was to determine what was public land.² The land office at Kaskaskia was opened in 1804 by the act which created the first board, but the first sales were made in 1814. The uncertainty of titles meanwhile seriously hampered taxation, and also undoubtedly retarded the settlement of the country. Pre-emption rights were accorded in 1813 to settlers on government land up to that time.³ This, and the opening of government sales, marked the end, substantially, of difficulties. Michael Jones remained register at Kaskaskia until his death in 1822.⁴

¹ See *post*, app. n. 14.

² *Amer. State Papers: Pub. Lands*, 1: 285; 2: 182, 254. It was for this reason that claims in the common were simply confirmed en masse "to the legal representatives of the original concedeers": the United States could have no interest to protect, since it was certain that the French crown had divested itself of all claims, and therefore the claimants could settle in the courts their disputes inter sese.

³ *U. S. Stat. at Large*, 2: 797; Buck, *Illinois in 1818*, 47-49. As to uncertainty of titles, see *My Own Times*, 156; convincing data in Buck, map at 52-53. The reason appears, partly, in § 5 of the law of March 3, 1805—*Annals*, 8 Congress, 2 session, 1701—which prohibited further alienations, even of lands the claims to which were confirmed by the commissioners, until final action by Congress.

⁴ On Michael Jones see *post*, app. n. 13. Peoria was not originally within the district of the Kaskaskia commissioners (*Amer. State Papers: Pub. Lands*, 1: 285) but was included upon petition of its inhabitants (photostatic copy in Ill. Hist. Survey; proceedings in the *Annals*, 9 Congress, 2 session, 624; 10 Congress, 1 session, 1600-1601, 1846. A report by Edward Coles, register at Edwardsville, in 1820 leaves one wondering how effective were the labors of the commissioners, for he states that possession was the only title to the lands in that community. *Amer. State Papers: Pub. Lands*, 3: 477.

One important question remained open. It has been noted that all the reported decisions of the commissioners in favor of claimants were confirmed except those of the second board revising confirmations by the governors. It was understood by both Gallatin and Harrison in 1804 that confirmations would not stand if proved to have been "surreptitiously and fraudulently obtained," and Harrison published notice to that effect at Vincennes.¹ The Vincennes board, accordingly, from the beginning dealt with the claims of confirmees; although evidently with little scrutiny, confirming all with but a single exception.² Although no orders seem to have been given to the Kaskaskia board to do so, it is clear that Gallatin assumed they were likewise dealing with such claims.³ The magnitude of the task, and its political dangers, undoubtedly caused the first board to abstain from making final findings; but the bases for such were abundantly revealed in its evidence. The claims summarized in the first of the tables printed above included some, confirmed by the governors, which the commissioners condemned for fraud; but most of the confirmed claims which were rejected by the board were rejected for lack of proofs sustaining them.⁴

¹ Correspondence of July 10, 1804—*Messages*, 1: 101-102. But see St. Clair's view, *ante*, lxxvii, n. 3.

² *Amer. State Papers: Pub. Lands*, 1: 289. In the case of the Vincennes confirmation cases § 2 of the act of March 3, 1807 (*U. S. Stat. at Large*, 2: 447; *Annals*, 9 Congress, 2 session, 1291), which confirmed all such "unless when actually rejected by the said commissioners," might seem upon casual reading impliedly to confirm such rejections. Anyway, there was only one rejection—*ante*, xcii, n. 2. In Kaskaskia there were many such condemned (although—for supposed lack of power—no final rejections). See *ante*, lxxxii, n. 1.

³ From his reference in *Amer. State Papers: Pub. Lands*, 2: 123, to his letter to them of May 23, 1810. Their reports however had made the contrary clear, *ibid.*, 1: 285 (1806).

⁴ The acreage of confirmed claims rejected by the commissioners for forgery was 2,030 in the case of John Rice Jones; 800 in the case of John Reynolds. There were no perjury cases. Such claims rejected for lack of supporting evidence amounted to: 400 acres in the case of William Biggs; 186, John Dumoulin; 31,225, John Edgar; 1,000, Nicholas Jarrot; 1,967, John Rice Jones; 900, William McIntosh; 2,711, Pierre Menard; 400, Robert Morrison; 900, William Morrison; 4,550, J. F. Perrey; 1,850, Robert Reynolds. The confirmed claims approved by the commissioners, for these same men, were: Biggs, 1,600; Dumoulin, 800; Edgar, 57,882; Jarrot, 2,000; Jones, 5,295; McIntosh, 10,267; Menard, 1,300; William Morrison, 2,500; Perrey, 951.

Politics alone could explain the failure of Congress to approve the findings of the second board.¹ The natural inference from such inaction would be that the speculators kept the fruits of their perjuries and forgeries, and likewise the vast illegal British grants which St. Clair confirmed to Edgar after the latter shared them with the Governor's sons. As regards the worse of these two cases which were on their face totally illegal, nothing was ever done affirmatively by Congress to recognize its validity, but the other was confirmed.² As regards the other confirmations, its mere inaction prolonged uncertainties.

In 1818 (and again in the same terms in 1820) a Congressional committee, upon petition by sundry inhabitants of the Illinois

¹ In a letter in which he recommended for approval various claims submitted too late for action by the second board, Michael Jones wrote to Gallatin (January 18, 1813—*Amer. State Papers: Pub. Lands*, 2: 741-742):

If confirmed "there will be an end to this perplexing business; unless, indeed, the Government should indulge the speculators with the privilege of a re-investigation of claims rejected by the former [second] Board. On this subject I can only observe, that I am wearied with these painful duties, which, for eight years past, it has fallen to my lot to discharge. Nor do I believe that the Government would be doing justice to itself, or its officers, by extending this indulgence. When witnesses have been suborned, when the ancient records have been recently interpolated, and when the officers who dared to discharge their solemn duty have been attempted to be made the victims of this corruption, it is time to close the doors against the admission of new frauds.

"My objection to the re-organization of a Board of Commissioners for the purpose of reviewing claims rejected by the former Board, does not arise from any apprehension that the former commissioners could be in the least degree implicated; on the contrary, could I reconcile it to my feelings to stoop to the drugery of wading again through this sea of corruption, I would anxiously solicit it, fully persuaded that such an investigation would forever silence our declaimers, and raise us in the estimation of our Government. But the task is too laborious and painful; besides, I am convinced that none but speculators desire it, and that they can have no claim on the Government for this indulgence. So far from this, it is my impression that they have had too much justice done them; and I am inclined to think that if a review of decisions made by the former Boards could now take place they would be still further curtailed. However, I am perfectly reconciled to any course my Government may think proper to adopt, provided it does not deprive me of the means of justifying my official conduct."

² On the worse claim (2208) see *ante*, lxxix, n. 1; lxxxix, n. 1; also *Amer. State Papers: Pub. Lands*, 2: 254-255, 257-258. The claim (No. 2209) made jointly with Arthur St. Clair Jr.—see *ante*, lxxix, n. 2—was reported specially by the second board—*Amer. State Papers: Pub. Lands*, 2: 214), and therefore confirmed by the act of April 16, 1814—see *ante*, lxxx, n. 1.

Territory whose names are unfortunately not given, reported in favor of confirming all governors' confirmations of grants dependent on family, improvement, and militia rights; on the truly phenomenal ground that these rights created by Congress in 1788 and 1791 had "accrued" respectively twenty-nine or twenty-two years before the act of 1812 that provided for their revision! The committee thus intimated, without explicitly asserting, that the statute of limitations could run against the government, and even in favor of fraud and corruption; and they urged the injustice of requiring claimants "at so distant a period, after the death or removal of their witnesses, to prove again their claims!"¹ It is evident that under this extraordinary doctrine any claimant, with or without a governor's confirmation, might have been held safe in 1810 or 1805. Congress did not stultify itself by acting as recommended.

A Congressional committee acted on a petition of James Hughes who claimed as assignee of John Reynolds, who had purchased the improvement right of an alleged John Fowler. The first board had rejected the claim and the second had listed it unsupported. Deponents before the second board had testified that "they know no such man" as John Fowler.² The Congressional committee reported that it could "not conceive how it would be possible to support a claim with much stronger evidence" than attended this, supported as it was by "upwards of twenty years actual possession, and a patent issued by competent authority . . . It does not appear to the committee that there is any foundation for a belief that the patent was obtained by fraud or collusion, *or that it has ever been supposed or alleged to have been so obtained* (italics added)"³ Now it may be said of this that inasmuch as the commissioners lived for seven years in a community of but a few thousand souls, all the time studying names and relation-

¹ Of course they also utterly misstated the procedure of the board. They say no presumption of the validity of a confirmed claim was indulged, "but, where the witnesses called by that Board had no knowledge of the claim, it was condemned"—*Amer. State Papers: Pub. Lands*, 3: 384 (February 24, 1818) and 421 (January 27, 1820). On the contrary, notice was then served upon the claimant to come forward with evidence. Claims vouched by the "respectable inhabitants" first consulted were accepted as good, others were regarded merely as impeached—*ibid.*, 2: 210.

² *Ibid.*, 2: 223 (cl. 314), 232 (cl. 913).

³ *Ibid.*, 3: 412-413 (February 3, 1819).

ships, and quite evidently uncovered the truth (of the nonexistence, married or single state, time of arrival in or departure from the territory, present whereabouts in any of the United States if still living though alleged dead, and so on) with regard to scores of individuals, there is not the least reason to doubt their conclusion that "John Fowler" was a man of ideal existence created merely for the purpose of the title. And this committee did not suggest that a defrauder was included within the bounty of Congress, or safe against attack in twenty years.¹ Upon this report, also, no action was taken.

One more illustration of the attempts of the governors' confirmees to secure political favor beyond the generous action of the second board, appears in a petition of 1818 (when he was holding high office in Missouri) by John Rice Jones. The commissioners had rejected for forgery two of his claims confirmed by Harrison, one of them for making interpolations in the records of ancient grants.² In his petition to Congress in 1818 he stated that part of the land had recently been sold by the United States, and that the rest was up for sale. On the basis of evidence in his favor given, after inspection of the ancient records, by Ninian Edwards (then United States Senator, who had for years been a political enemy of Michael Jones), the committee reported that "every position taken by the commissioners in support of their opinion is indefensible," that every charge was "explained satisfactorily by the . . . petition, which is abundantly confirmed by Mr. Edwards."³ Congress did not at that time give the relief recom-

¹ In the absence of fraud, of course the position would be maintainable. It is pointed out *ante*, xciii, n. 2 that in Michigan only a half-dozen titles were pronounced valid. Yet, as Judge Woodward wrote to Jefferson (October 10, 1805, *ibid.*, 1: 248), "However defective . . . the class of original proprietors may be with respect to the *evidence* of title according to the American forms, it is conceived their *rights* are extremely strong." The argument is inapplicable to intruders on the public lands, and to persons seeking by fraud to bring themselves within the bounty of the government.

² *Ibid.*, 2: 215-216 (cl. 1285, 1286).

³ *Ibid.*, 3: 394 (December 14, 1818). When Edwards became governor the Edgar group presented him with an address, in which they asked him to make appointments exclusively from their party; and also—having been informed (or for effect saying so) that Edwards was authorized to inquire into the conduct of the Kaskaskia land office—they besought him,

mended, but in 1854 the two claims rejected by the commissioners were satisfied.¹

The government land office (Michael Jones was the register) was apparently slow in selling lands of governors' confirmees the claims to which fell outside the confirmations made by Congress in 1810-1814. Doubtless all were ultimately sold, and it does not appear that any claimant dared to go into court in defence of his alleged rights.

The law of Indiana Territory was constituted of the English law, adopted by statute of 1795 as of 4 James the First,² of all the enactments of the Northwest Territory, and of the additional legislation of the Indiana Territory under both the first and second grade of government.

The statute of 1795 originated in Virginia's statutes of adoption and in turn is the origin of the present Illinois statute. The common law had been earlier extended over the Northwest, of course without restriction, by British proclamation; but this was purely theoretical. St. Clair's favorite topic was the perfection of the common law. He favored, very sensibly, adoption as of the beginning of the Revolution; and to the first Assembly of the Northwest Territory he pointed out that adoption as of the earlier date deprived the people of many improvements,³ such as the writ of habeas corpus and the statute of frauds. In this he showed his habitual intelligence, and superiority to his fellow judges; in

¹ By act of August 4, 1854, *U. S. Stat. at Large*, 10: 96. At that time his son, George Wallace Jones, was U. S. Senator from Iowa—*Chic. Hist. Colls.*, 4: 264. Nicholas Jarrot also received a favor in 1821—*U. S. Stat. at Large*, 6: 258.

² Pease, *Laws* (I. H. C., 17), 253; *post*, 323.

³ Cp. *post*, clxxii, n. 1. *St. Clair Papers*, 1: 210; 2: 456.

"as a precautionary measure for the security of our titles," to seal meanwhile all the books and papers of the office. Edwards, *History of Illinois*, 28-29. Edwards soon aligned himself against Jones; why is not clear. See Washburne, *Edwards Papers*, 39-40, and *post*, app. n. 70. "There was bitter feeling between him [Michael Jones] and the governor over the settlement of land claims." The two were rival candidates for the U. S. Senate (but see *post*, app. n. 13) in October 1818 and again in February 1819, Edwards being victor both times. For a dozen years they had been members of opposing political groups—Buck, *Illinois in 1818*, 201, 303. Mrs. Goebel states that charges against Jones and Backus "were made by Governor Edwards soon after his arrival in the newly created Illinois Territory"—*Harrison*, 67, citing MS records.

this case Parsons and Varnum, who shared the aversion, common enough at that time, to an institution deemed to have "entered essentially into the principles of monarchical government."¹

Virginia had first given legislative recognition to the common law in 1662. The act of 1795 adopted literally the Virginia act of 1776; but so far as this gave force to English statutes it was repealed by an act of December 27, 1792. It was therefore the opinion of Salmon P. Chase that the act of 1776, being "so far as the English statutes were concerned" not a law of Virginia but only a dead form, it could not, as to then, be adopted.² The point is of little moment, for there were various other state statutes adoptive of the English law that could have been chosen had this objection been foreseen.

How far the adoptive act of 1795, in view of the admitted vitality of the Virginia act with respect to the unenacted English law, enlarged the field theretofore accorded to the common law, in the territory is a question of greater importance. It would seem, considerably; for the Ordinance of 1787 guaranteed to the inhabitants merely "the benefit . . . of judicial proceedings according to the course of the common law." Chase ignored this point. He disposed of the whole matter by arguing that the legislative power conferred by the Ordinance was intended to extend merely "to the selection of single acts . . . with reference to the adaptation of each act, to the circumstances of a new country. It was plainly the intention of congress, also, that each law adopted should be published, that every citizen might know the extent and nature of his social obligations. Neither of these purposes could be answered by the adoption of the English law, written and unwritten, in the mass . . . It appears, therefore, that the adoption of this law, if in conformity with the terms, was in violation of the spirit of the ordinance." This argument, albeit of a future chief justice of the nation, is not convincing. It was a single act, believed to be proper for the territory, that was adopted and was published. It is pure assumption that Congress expected the laws

¹ See their discussions in *ibid.*, 2: 71, 76; and cp. Charles Warren, *A History of the American Bar*, 224-239.

² Warren, *op. cit.*, 39; Chase, *The Statutes of Ohio and of the Northwestern Territory from 1788 to 1833*, 1: 190 n.

of the territory to be more accessible than those of the original states; and, as to those, it is admitted that in the original states very few lawyers had complete sets of the local statutes, much less of English statutes.

But for Chase's opinion it would hardly be worth while to discuss the question whether the common law was, legally and authoritatively adopted.¹ It is evident that even if "judicial proceedings according to the course of the common law" be construed to cover procedure only, that would certainly include common law pleading, which necessarily involved adoption of great masses of substantive law. And the statute-book of 1795, which Chase lauded, would have been in truth miserably deficient without a common law background; as Judge Burnet and others undoubtedly realized at the time. In the Indiana and Illinois territories such questions regarding the adoption of the common law were never seriously mooted.²

One misapprehension has also existed with reference to the statutes of the Northwest Territory. It has been stated that "the laws passed by the first session of the General Assembly [of the Northwest Territory, September 23 to December 19, 1799] did not generally go into force in Indiana Territory on account of the separation occurring so soon afterward (May 7, 1800)." Doubtless these statutes did not go into practical effect. It is true that the General Assembly did reenact a few of the Northwestern laws; and all of these were laws of 1799; and it gave, in one case as the reason for doing so the opinion that without revival the law was "of very doubtful authority and of uncertain obligation." The treatment of the elaborate taxation laws of 1799 (not reenacted,

¹ The Ohio Court, in 1806 (*Thompson's Lessee v. Gibson*, 2 Oh. R. 339), divided equally on the question whether the statute of uses was law of the state. In 1819 there was published at Steubenville, Ohio, a volume by Milton Goodnow which is described (in Warren, *Hist. of the Amer. Bar*, 235-236) as "a learned and elaborate work . . . in which it was endeavored to prove . . . that the Common Law . . . had no authority in any of the States that had been formed out of the old Northwestern Territory." Chase must have known this book. In 1833 he regarded the question as "still unsettled."

² See Burnet's remarks in his *Notes*, 303-304. The Revision Act of September 17, 1807 (*post*, 323), reenacting the law of 1795, excepted the usury statutes of 13th Eliz. c. 8 and 37th Hen. 8: c. 9.

but immediately supplanted by others of Indiana Territory), suggests the existence of the same doubt. On the other hand all the statutes were necessarily, on principle, part of the law of the new territory. Moreover some statutes of 1799 were specifically repealed; others were not reënacted, yet were clearly treated as the operative law. And others were neither reënacted nor regarded as operative.¹ Dunn's statement that the Northwestern laws were "always treated as in force" in Indiana Territory² is substantially accurate.

The terms of the legislatures were as follows:³

Gov'r and judges:

1st session, January 12—January 26, 1801.

2nd session, January 30—February 3, 1802.

3rd session, February 16—March 24, 1803.

4th session, September 20, 1803—September 22, 1804.

First General Assembly:

1st session, July 29, 1805—August 26, 1805.⁴

2nd session, November 3, 1806—December 6, 1806.

Second General Assembly:

1st session, August 16, 1807—September 19, 1807.⁵

2nd session, September 26, 1808—October 26, 1808.

¹ Monks, *Courts*, 1: 5; *post*, cxiv, cxxiii, notes 1, 2, 4 and 5; cxxiv, n. 2; cxxvii, n. 1; cxxviii, n. 3; cxxxi, n. 1; cxxxiv, n. 1; cxlix, n. 5.

² *Indiana*, 294. See also the introduction to Gibson, *Exec. Journal*, 68-69.

³ For the adjournment dates under government of the first grade (not necessarily identical with the dates of the latest statutes) I rely upon Howe, *Ind. Hist. Soc. Pub.*, 2: 17, 144; of the fourth he says, "doubtless with several intermediate adjournments." The dates on which the sessions of the Assembly began are likewise taken from Howe—*loc. cit.*, 144. The adjournment dates are unfortunately nowhere stated by Dunn, Mr. Esarey, and Mr. Webster; though all were familiar with the journals of both houses of the General Assembly, printed in the *Western Sun* of Vincennes, which I have not seen. I therefore give the dates of the last legislative acts.

⁴ On August 26, 1805 Governor Harrison prorogued the Assembly, "to meet again on the last Monday in Oct. 1806"—*Messages*, 1: 164. That would be October 27.

⁵ Judge Gross indicated later sessions, but this seems doubtful.

It is difficult to compare quantitatively—though it has several times been attempted—the legislative activity of the governor and judges with that of the Assembly of either territory; or of one territory, under either grade of government, with the other territory. Much legislation was wholly or substantial reënactment; and some laws were more fundamental or more original or more complicated than others. One thing is certain, however: that the task of St. Clair and the judges of the old territory under the first grade was heaviest.¹ For the Northwest Territory a statute-book had to be created *de novo*; the work of the legislators of the younger territory was supplementary only. Division caused no break in the administration of justice or other machinery of government—as was true likewise when Indiana Territory was later divided, and true of the other territories for which the Ordinance was the basic law. The code of the older territory persisted as the law of the newer. Thus the latter started with a statute-book relatively complete, and supposedly adjusted by careful selection of laws from the original states to the needs of frontier conditions. When the Assembly appointed revisers to “reduce into one code the laws in force in this territory” it was understood that this included the legislation of the Northwest Territory; and the revision reported, described as “comprising those Acts formerly in force,” as revised and again enacted, in fact included almost the total of the earlier code. Never, until the revised code was enacted and all earlier laws repealed in 1807, had there ever been—save of statutes of 1799, as above indicated—reënactment of statutes of the Northwest Territory.

It was not in the least by mere choice, however, that these were adopted.² True, no act of Congress, and no general statute

¹ See for statute lists, Smith, *St. Clair Papers*, 1: 147, 188-189, 211; 2: 80 n., 167 n., 275 n., 311-312 n., 355-356 n., 438 n., 452-453 n., 523-524 n., 543-544 n.

² Judge Banta says (*Ind. Mag. of Hist.*, 9: 240) that “it would seem as if” the old laws continued to be enforced. And apparently he regarded this as without legal justification. “The judges who had passed the laws stood ready to enforce them and from their decision there was no appeal, and Congress could only disapprove, not repeal.” This would be less inaccurate if confined to laws independently enacted by governor and judges, excluding those properly “adopted” from laws of the original thirteen states; for to these, at least, the references to government under the Ordi-

of Indiana Territory (such as that by which the statutes of the latter were later adopted for Illinois Territory) explicitly so provided. But the act which divided the Northwest Territory declared that a portion thereof should, "for the purposes of temporary government" constitute Indiana Territory; and its effect was limited to the establishment in the portions thus separated of "two distinct and separate governments." So also when Indiana Territory was later divided it was by an act captioned "for dividing the Indiana Territory into two separate Governments," and it was provided therein that that part of Indiana Territory west of the Wabash should constitute a separate territory, "for the purpose of temporary government." These words were interpreted by everybody in their natural sense: "the theory adopted was that the division . . . was merely for administrative purposes; that the laws were as much in force in one division as in the other"¹—that is, so far

¹ Dunn, *Indiana*, 294; D. W. Howe, in *Ind. Hist. Soc. Pub.*, 2: 14; the creative acts, *Annals*, 6 Congress, 1 session, 1498 (May 7, 1800), and 10 Congress, 2 session, 1808 (February 3, 1809). Dunn is in error in referring to this as a unique example. It was in harmony with general principles of international law. The District of Louisiana was treated in the same way by explicit provision of Congress. When Harrison planned (under the duty laid upon him and the judges of Indiana Territory by the act of March 26, 1804) to enact a complete code of laws for the District, Madison reminded him of the statutory provision (§ 13) which continued in force the former French and Spanish laws "until altered, modified, or repealed by the Governor and judges of the Indiana Territory." Madison to Harrison, June 14, 1804, Harrison, *Messages*, 1: 96; *Annals*, 8 Congress, 1 session, 1298. Similar examples, without express statutory provision, are to be found in the history of states included in the later Mexican cession. In certain "deliberations" of freeholders of the Northeast Coast of Detroit, December 8, 1806 (*Mich. Pioneer and Hist. Colls.*, 8: 582), they say that "agreeable to the sentence rendered in the Supreme Court in September last, it has been decided that the Indiana laws were in force in this Territory." The dissenting views of Judge Bates, embodied in a memorandum addressed to his colleagues, are in Marshall, *Life and Papers of Frederick Bates*, 1: 84-86. Mr. Webster (in *Ind. Hist. Soc. Pub.*, 4: 188 n., citing Thornton, *Bench and Bar*—which I have not seen) states that in 1803 the Territorial court decided that a law of the Northwest Territory, passed after 1800, was in force in Wayne County after its annexation to Indiana Territory, although a different law prevailed in the rest of that territory. Neither of these decisions was noted by me in a somewhat hurried examina-

nance, quoted *post*, cix and n. 1, would clearly apply. But the view is unacceptable with reference even to laws improperly enacted; they were part of the government *de facto*. Monks, *Courts*, 1: 22—referring to the courts of Indiana Territory as "accepting" the laws of the mother territory, and characterizing this action as an "assumption"—reflects the view of Judge Banta.

as those of the old territory, already advanced to second grade, were applicable to those of the new while still in the first grade.

The statutes in this volume abound with examples, aside from that of the Revision of 1807, in which acts of the old territory were repealed or amended by legislation of the new territory.¹ In fact large portions of the latter's administrative system operated for years solely upon the authority of laws of the Northwest Territory. The governor and judges of Indiana Territory did not even amend the statutes of 1799 and earlier years relative to justices of the peace; they passed no laws establishing or regulating orphans' courts or probate courts. But justices of the peace and judges of probate (until abolished in 1805) were continually appointed. The same is true of coroners until the Revision of 1807. As for the regular county courts, it is true that their organization was repeatedly overhauled by legislation during both the first and second grade of government, but this legislation was purely emendatory. Although acting Governor Gibson's first official act was to make appointments to all the local courts and other county offices, this amounted merely to a renewal of personnel: the continued operation of the administrative system was nowise dependent on such action.

Mr. Pease has referred, in his introduction to the preceding volume of this series,² to the serious problem that arose from the clause of the Ordinance of 1787 which required the governor and judges to "adopt" laws from the original thirteen states. St. Clair and his fellows acted from necessity.³ The disapproval of Con-

¹ E. g. the very first law is entitled, "A Law supplemental to a law [of the Northwest Territory] to regulate county levies" (*post*, 1); the sixth law passed is entitled, "An Act repealing certain laws and acts and parts of certain laws and acts" of the Northwest Territory; and so on.

² Pease, *Laws* (I. H. C., 17), xx-xxii, xxiii-xxx, giving remarkable examples of "adoption."

³ See for their views *St. Clair Papers*, 2: 67-68, 69, 71, 356 *et seq.*, 363 *et seq.*, 439-440, 446 *et seq.*, 453.

tion of the Order Book of the General Court. If the cause of action, in the second case, arose after annexation to Indiana Territory the decision would be wrong. The effect of the act of March 2, 1801, which provided that suits initiated in Indiana, and of which the territorial court had taken jurisdiction *before* division, should proceed therein to final judgment as if no division had occurred, is somewhat misstated in Monks, *Courts*, 1: 22.

gress¹ did not end what was unavoidable. The officials of the Indiana Territory, Mississippi Territory, and the Territory of Michigan all followed the same latitudinarian practice. A statement of the difficulty by Governor Hull and Presiding Judge A. B. Woodward of the last named territory is worth quoting.

"On all the subjects requiring legislation, the present Government act with difficulty, and, on many, cannot act at all. All laws will be found to operate on particular *places, times, and persons*; and in no State . . . will an abstract code of principles be discovered free from a connexion, and that a very close one, with the *places, times, and persons* affected by them. Hence the strict *adoption* of any code, or even of any one law, becomes impossible. To make it applicable, it must be adapted to the geography of the country, to its temporary circumstances and exigencies, and to the particular character of the persons over whom it is to operate. Hitherto it has been religiously the object to follow what has been deemed the substance of the law, whatever modifications the form of it was obliged to undergo. But different minds will not always correspond in sentiment on what is *substance*, and what is *form*; and in all the litigations which arise under laws, those affecting the validity of the law itself are the most intricate and difficult. Hence, in a country whose administration ought to be marked with simplicity, intricacy, procrastination, and uncertainty in affairs, result. To adopt laws from all the original States, the laws of all

¹ *Amer. State Papers: Misc.*, 1: 82, committee report of May 24, 1794, to the House of Representatives. The committee reported, of the thirteen acts passed by Acting-governor Sargent and Judges Putnam and Symmes on August 1, 1792, that many provisions thereof were objectionable, but that to enumerate these was superfluous, since the laws were invalid in toto: "These laws appear to have been passed by the Secretary and judges on the idea that they were possessed generally of legislative power, and have not, either in whole or in part, been adopted from laws of the original States." The House prepared and passed a joint-resolution invalidating all the laws except one—*Annals*, 3 Congress, 601, 1214, 1223, 1227; but the Senate did not concur—*ibid.*, 37, 84, 825, 830. As to law excepted—Pease, *Laws (I. H. C., 17)*, 87. By act of May 8, 1792—*U. S. Stat. at Large*, 1: 286, § 6—Congress had disapproved of the statute of limitations passed on December 28, 1788—Pease, *Laws (I. H. C., 17)*, 25; hence the new law passed in 1795, *ibid.*, 161. The territory would have been in a curious condition if all the laws of 1792 had been invalidated. See for the views of St. Clair and Symmes, *St. Clair Papers*, 2: 339, 350, 356-362, 364-366, 439-440, 450-453.

the original States ought to be furnished; and, waiving the difficulty and expense of procuring them, what body of men, under the pressure of immediate business, can acquire a complete acquaintance with them? The possession of all the codes, if it were possible, and a complete acquaintance with their contents, would still prove an abortive cure; for, in many very simple cases, a strict precedent will be searched for in vain. Is the object to establish a ferry, to regulate the affairs of any district, to erect a courthouse, or to institute a school, however urgent the call, however obvious the means, it must often be abandoned for want of a precedent that will apply; and often, when attempted, may be defeated, from the want of a strict correspondence between the law made and the precedent from which it professes to be adopted? The real security for the prevalence of republican principles rests not in a provision of this awkward kind: for, even in the codes of the States, the disciple of aristocracy may sometimes find a weapon. . . . It rests in the parental control of Congress."¹

When an act was needed to compensate the clerk of the Assembly (a certain reward to an individual occupying a particular office), or to establish a ferry at a certain place on an Indiana or Illinois river, or to authorize payments for sending pony expresses on public business across the prairies²—in such cases, chosen merely as examples to point Judge Woodward's argument, how could the law of some other state be "adopted"?

¹ Letter to President Jefferson, October 10, 1805—*Amer. State Papers: Pub. Lands*, 1: 249. Compare the statement of Governor Sargent and judges of Mississippi Territory, *Annals*, 6 Congress, 1 session, 717. A committee of Michigan citizens stated quite correctly in a representation of October 16, 1809 (asking for government of the second grade) that "the inconvenience of a legislative power under so extraordinary and so awkward a modification have been perpetuated after reason had proved its inconsistency, and transplanted to other governments when experience had demonstrated its inadequacy"—*Mich. Pioneer and Hist. Colls.*, 12: 547. Judge Woodward drafted a code that ignored the restriction of the Ordinance; for caustic comments upon "Woodward's Code" see *ibid.*, 8: 617-619. The question long continued a thorny one. When the British, after having conquered that territory in 1812, regulated its civil government they provided that legislative provisions need *not* be adopted from any American state (*ibid.*, 8: 634-635). This was doubtless intended as a grant of complete legislative power.

² Pease, *Laws (I. H. C., 17)*, 287 (August 13, 1795); also *post*, 18, 20, 87.

Although the governor and judges of Indiana Territory, in using the words "law," "act," and "resolution" to describe their legislation, might be assumed to have used those words with exact discrimination, in fact they did not do so. They sometimes referred to "acts" of their predecessors as "laws." Their own "laws"—even one amending or supplementing earlier statutes—are justified as "adopted from the code" of a designated state. When they repealed a statute by an "act" it is described as "made . . . conformably to" the Ordinance. But neither formula is used to justify a resolution—even one repealing a statute. On the whole the terminology means nothing except that they resolved when they doubted their authority to enact; but, again, in various cases a "resolution" is at its end "declared to be a law of the Territory."

Considering that in all the territories that started with the Ordinance as their basic law its "adoption" clause was of necessity evaded, that almost nothing was actually done by Congress to invalidate such legislation and that all of it was locally enforced as law of the land, it would be a puerile technicality to insist that such "resolutions" lacked legality. Considering that power was assumed to repeal in toto any laws, whether of the Indiana or of the Northwest Territory,¹ it seems an equally empty technicality to deny validity to partial repeals.² But very many of the laws adopted by the governor and judges were taken from Kentucky,³ and such

¹ The statute of May 8, 1792 (*U. S. Stat. at Large*, 1: 286, § 2) gave the governor and judges of the old territory authority to repeal "their laws by them made," with no explicit reference to partial repeals. The act creating Indiana Territory provided that its government should be that provided by "the ordinance"; but it also contained the language quoted in the text, *ante*, cv. It seems, therefore, that Indiana Territory was to enjoy government under the Ordinance as the Northwest Territory had enjoyed it from 1792 to 1799, i. e. with the interpretation or modification established by Congress through the statute cited at the beginning of this note. The governor and judges of Indiana Territory, as a matter of fact, exercised unchallenged the power of repeal, total and partial, and with respect equally to their own statutes and laws of the older territory.

² Monks, *Courts*, 1: 25, characterizes as illegal all "resolutions," also all partial repeals of laws of the Northwest Territory. The larger question referred to in the preceding note is overlooked.

³ Adoptions from southern states (especially Kentucky and Virginia) greatly preponderated, whereas the laws of the Northwest Territory had come very largely from northern states. There is no reason to believe

action was manifestly a violation of the literal terms of the Ordinance. It has therefore, probably generally, been assumed that the statutes thence derived were necessarily illegal.¹ Whether such adoptions violated the spirit of the Ordinance, as a matter of statutory construction, is a difficult question. If the purpose of the provision was that stated above in Judge Woodward's opinion, could it be contended that the society or statutes of the original thirteen states contained more of republicanism than did those of Kentucky's frontier democracy? The question was formally considered in Michigan in 1805, and the position was taken by the judges that, inasmuch as that territory was by its creative act merely given a government "similar" to that provided by the Ordinance, and inasmuch as the Ordinance, with respect to Michigan, derived its effect from the creative statute of 1805, every state then existing and participating in the creation of the territory was one whose laws might, "conformable to the strict letter" of the Ordinance be adopted; and inasmuch as the obvious general intent of the Ordinance's restriction was merely to apply to incipient states "the laws which societies further advanced under the same *principles of government*, have found convenient and advantageous," the same liberty of choice was sanctioned by the spirit of the Ordinance.² These arguments seem convincing.

As has been said above, such was Harrison's political finesse that no trouble arose in Indiana Territory over what under St. Clair had raised a storm. But when an autocrat like Winthrop

¹ E. g. by Judge William L. Gross, Ill. State Bar Assoc. *Proc.* (1881), pp. 76, 81; Monks, *Courts*, 1: 25.

² Report by Judges Woodward and Bates to their fellows, *Mich. Pioneer and Hist. Colls.*, 8: 603-604.

that slavery had anything to do with this. Immigration into Indiana Territory was in these years very largely from the south. This, and the different origins of the governors and other leaders of the two territories, are a sufficient explanation. On the Kentucky influence see J. R. Robertson in *Ind. Hist. Soc. Pub.*, 6: 82 *et seq.* The connection of the Illinois country with Nashville was close from 1782 onward—Alvord, *Illinois Country*, 359. The extraordinary number of Pennsylvania statutes adopted in the Northwest Territory—Pease, *Laws (I. H. C., 17)*, xxvi—is partly explainable by the fact that the judges did not have statute books of the other states (*St. Clair Papers*, 2: 334), but doubtless also by St. Clair's years of experience in administering Pennsylvania law (Pease, *op. cit.*, xvii), and to his greater ability and force in comparison with his fellows.

Sargent did the same things in Mississippi, remonstrance against unconstitutional laws again reverberated in Congress, and he was denounced by a champion of the people, with the fervor of that age of romanticism, as "a tyrant, who has trampled on their rights with a tiger's stride; and plucked from them, by voracious and disgraceful laws, their hard earnings" (to wit—precisely as in Indiana Territory—in ferry tolls, tavern licenses, and court fees).¹

Salmon P. Chase gave high praise to the statutes of the Northwest Territory.² For their precise (but also cumbersome) terminology many of them might indeed be praised. But as a system they were recognized by the judges themselves, and by Judge Burnet, who was mainly to be credited with their revision in 1799,³ as extremely incomplete. In fact they covered only a few subjects. The additions and amendments which they suffered at the hands of the legislators of Indiana Territory amply illustrate their deficiencies. In his address to the first legislature Governor Harrison suggested that there was "much room for alteration and improvement," and that at least the organization of the lower courts must be reformed; but he ventured the opinion that "the formation of a new code would be attended with an expense which our citizens are at present ill able to supply; and the advantages which would result from it would be probably, more than counterbalanced by the many embarrassments which it might occasion."⁴

¹ See *Annals*, 6 Congress, 1 session, 717-718 (May 14, 1800); 2 session, 837, 838-840 (December 19, 22, 1800). "It is a fact well known, that at the time this man was appointed Governor of the Mississippi Territory, he was hated and despised by the people of the Western country" (Davis, of Kentucky: *ibid.*, 840). The specifications against him and the judges related to laws regarding ferries, treason, taverns, and court fees.

² Namely, that the system was "not without many imperfections and blemishes; but it may be doubted whether any colony, at so early a period after its first establishment, ever had one so good"—*Statutes of Ohio*, 1: 27.

³ Symmes and Turner to St. Clair, May, 1795, pronouncing the statute book "by far too inadequate, at present, to answer the ends of good government." *St. Clair Papers*, 2: 365. Mr. Esarey says that the burden fell "on the lawyers of the eastern [Ohio] counties," *History*, 1: 150. Burnet lists the laws of which he was the author in his *Notes*, 310-311. He was a graduate of Princeton, well trained in law.

⁴ July 29, 1805—Harrison, *Messages*, 1: 155-156. In Michigan the variety of governments and laws successively in force was even greater, including—in addition to those which entered into the law of Indiana Ter-

But the legislature resolved, nevertheless, that John Johnson¹ and John Rice Jones should "reduce into one code" the laws in force in the territory and report to the next session.² The power was evidently found inadequate, for at the next session it was resolved that they "revise and reduce," with authority to "make the said laws . . . as complete as the nature of the case will admit of."³ The result of their revision, and of "several alterations, additions and amendments" made by the Assembly,⁴ was the "Revision" of 1807, included in the present volume. All other laws theretofore of authority were repealed, and the "revisal" was declared to be of exclusive authority. Competent judges have given the work of the revisers high praise.⁵ Praise it undoubtedly deserves, notwithstanding that it was with few and slight exceptions mechanical in character.⁶

In one respect, however, the Revision is greatly superior to the statutes of the Northwest Territory: its phraseology is far

¹ A leading lawyer of the Wabash country. Mr. Esarey (Harrison, *Messages*, 1: 317; Monks, *Courts*, 1: 184) gives 1804 as the date of his appearance in Indiana. The *Order Book* of the General Court (copy of the original volume), 1: 56, shows that on January 10, 1803, he produced a Kentucky license as attorney and was ordered examined as a counsellor (by John Rice Jones and Robert Hamilton); and on March 1 he and Jones were the examiners of Isaac Darneille. One of his opinions in a slavery case is given in *Ind. Hist. Soc. Pub.*, 2: 528; cp. *ibid.*, 482. For details of his career see Monks, *op. cit.*, 175, 184.

² August 26, 1805, *post*, 153.

³ December 4, 1806, *post*, 217. Jones and Gen. W. Johnston indexed the Revision, prepared the errata, and superintended the printing, and were paid therefor \$30 and \$50 respectively—*post*, 605, 656, 674. The revisers received \$350 for their labors: *post*, 208, 607. Nine copyists (including Jonathan Jennings) were paid \$2.50 per diem.

⁴ *Post*, 608.

⁵ E. g. Judge William L. Gross, in *Ill. State Bar Assoc. Proc.* (1881), 86: "The work they did in bringing together the large number of acts that had been in force in the Territory since 1788, and the erudition and judgment they displayed in framing the new legislation, was, considering the times and circumstances under which they worked, very remarkable."

⁶ Howe seems correct, *Ind. Hist. Soc. Pub.*, 2: 23-24. Nevertheless, considering the qualities of statutory revision in this country, generally (see Frederic J. Stimson, *Popular Law-Making*, 354 *et seq.*), even mechanical rearrangements, if accompanied by omissions of obsolete matter, are notable merits.

ritory—royal ordinances of France, the Custom of Paris (not theoretically, but in actuality), and the statutes of Indiana Territory. The problem of revision was therefore correspondingly greater. *Mich. Pioneer and Hist. Colls.*, 12: 464-465 (No. x), 466.

more direct and less cumbersome. Referring to the difference in this respect between the laws of the first legislature of the younger territory and the enactments by St. Clair and his judges, a commentator has justly characterized it as "the difference between the parlance of the lawyer and layman."¹

A great embarrassment in the administration of justice was the difficulty of making the laws known to the people, or even to the judges. Governor St. Clair had no way to make the laws known except through reading in the courts, which few attended. "Even the magistrates who are to carry them into execution"—he wrote—"are strangers to them, for the secretary does not conceive it to be his duty to furnish them with copies. Indeed the business of his office increases so fast, that it would be impossible to do it; besides, they are in English, and the greatest part of the inhabitants do not understand a word of it; the translation of them, therefore, seems to be necessary, and that a sufficient number of them should be printed in both languages; and that can only be done in the territory where the original rolls are deposited. Every public act and communication, of what kind soever, I was myself obliged [when in the Illinois country in 1790] to translate into French; and having no person to assist me, it made the business extremely troublesome and laborious."² A few months later an act was passed creating the office of clerk of the legislature, and making it his duty to publish the laws in every county, and furnish copies to the governor and to the territorial and county judges; and by another act a penalty (strangely enough, of only three dollars) was imposed for tearing down or defacing a posted statute.³ But the former law (the federal government having made provision for publishing the territorial laws) was repealed in 1792. It has already been noted that John Rice Jones, two years after St. Clair's visit in the west, translated the statutes for the use of the French-speaking judges.⁴

¹ Monks, *Courts*, 1: 25.

² Letter of Secretary of State, February 10, 1791—*Amer. State Papers: Pub. Lands*, 1: 20.

³ Pease, *Laws (I. H. C., 17)*, 43 (law as to clerk); (law as to posted statutes) 42, 332, and *post*, 374, § 14.

⁴ See *ante*, xvii, n. 3.

No similar provision was made for publication of the laws of the Indiana Territory. Harrison urged similarly the great inconvenience that resulted from the want of printed laws, and he and the judges authorized the copying of the law on county levies, and such other laws as might be deemed necessary, "for the use of the territory."¹ The opening of the printing establishment of Elihu Stout in Vincennes, in 1804, relieved the situation. A moderate number of the statutes passed by both sessions of the first Assembly, and of the Revision printed with the laws of the first session of the second Assembly, were ordered sent to each county for official use.² Wayne County, while still a part of Indiana Territory, never had any copies of the statutes, and after it became the Territory of Michigan, though the statutes of the older territory were a portion of its law, apparently never saw any of the printed copies.³

Among the statutes most elaborately devised, yet repeatedly amended, were those on taxation. Three times in as many years the Assembly overhauled the territorial land tax, constantly improving it in definiteness—though starting with an elaborate law of 1799 under which the government operated until 1805. Twice by the governor and judges and four times by the Assembly the law

¹ *Messages*, 1: 50—Harrison's letter of July 7, 1802, to Secretary Madison. Resolution of November 7, 1803—*post*, 85.

² Twenty copies of the laws of the second (and probably of the first) session of the first Assembly; 45 copies of the Revision of 1807 and of the laws of the first and second sessions of the second Assembly—to each county. *Post*, 153, 217, 578, 604, 656, 672. The act of Congress of May 8, 1792, cited *ante*, cix, n. 1, provided (§ 1) that the United States government should print 200 copies of the laws of the Northwest Territory for distribution therein. No similar statute, apparently, was passed with reference to the Indiana Territory.

³ In October, 1804 it was stated in a petition to Congress that of the laws passed by the governor and judges in September, 1803 (but see *ante*, cv, n. 1) not one had, in a year, been seen in Wayne County, nor of course been in actual operation—see petition in *Hist. Public. of Wayne County Michigan*, Nos. 1-2, p. 30. Judge Woodward stated in 1807 that "of the northwestern and Indiana laws there is not a complete copy in the Territory"—*Mich. Pioneer and Hist. Colls.*, 12: 505. And in a statute of 1810, repealing British and other statutes theoretically theretofore in force, through unavoidable ignorance of which the people might be ensnared, it was stated that the laws of the two territories did not exist in manuscript or print in Michigan, and also were out of print—*ibid.*, 8: 612 (§ 3).

on county levies was amended or restated¹—starting again with the elaborate law of 1799, of which manuscript copies were distributed to the counties. The territory relied upon land, the counties mainly upon personalty and license taxes.

To one unable to read between the lines, the operation of the territorial tax would seem a veritable opera bouffe. The act of 1805 required the courts of Common Pleas to appoint assessors and collectors; empowered the territorial auditor to “apply for and procure from the proper officers” abstracts of “all entries and locations” of land, which lists he should forward to the county assessors;² required the assessors thereupon to list every tract claimed in his county (“either by entry, patent, deed of conveyance, bond for conveyance, or any other evidence of claim”), and return valuations thereon to the auditor; who should then levy such assessment as would produce the revenue required. Provision was made for the sale of lands for taxes, and bonds were required of assessors and collectors (\$500 and \$2000 respectively). Now it appears that assessors and collectors were not appointed in St. Clair, Randolph, and Dearborn counties, nor valuation lists supplied to the auditor; wherefore the latter was ordered nevertheless to assess upon said counties “their proportion of the taxes” for 1806, and in default of full abstracts to act “from the best information he can collect.” Heavy penalties were put upon the county courts for future failure to name assessors and collectors; and likewise upon “*any register, surveyor, or other person in whose possession the records and proofs of the grant and confirmation of land may be*” (*italics added*), who should, “upon being thereunto lawfully required,” withhold abstracts from such records.³ Farther, it appears that the territorial auditor did not transmit the land entries for Randolph County until after the day of appeal, in consequence of which the assessments were void; yet the collector had collected some of the taxes, and sold lands for non-payment of others; wherefore a special session of the Common

¹ For land tax 1805, '06, '07—*post*, 147, 171, 592; for law regulating county levies 1801, '03, '06, '07, '08—*post*, 1, 68, 186, 196, 481, 664.

² *Post*, 147, §§ 1-5, 11, 14, 18, 24, 25. See *ante*, lxxiv.

³ Act of November 29, 1806, *post*, 171 §§ 5, 7, 8, 9.

Pleas was ordered to hear appeals, and subject thereto the assessments and collections were validated.¹ Again, it appears that the sheriffs "of several counties," though under penalty of \$500 to do so under the act of 1805, had not taken lists of the free male inhabitants of their counties; wherefore they were ordered to do so, under renewed threat of said penalty²—but it does not appear that the first penalty was collected. Finally, the act of 1805 required certain publication "in some public newspaper in this territory"; but "the public newspaper for this territory,"—there was only one—"was for some time suspended"—nevertheless taxes were declared to have been legally collected in Knox and Clark counties.³ In short the law of 1805 was punctually observed in not a single county.

The act of 1806 was likewise ineffective. The assessor of St. Clair "refused to make an assessment and return"; wherefore it was ordered that said assessor, "being furnished" with entry lists, which the auditor was again ordered to supply, "and having taken such oath as is required by law" should proceed to do his duty; and a special session of the Common Pleas was ordered, to examine his returns. It does not appear that \$300 was collected for his first default, but the penalty of default under the corrective act was to be personal liability for the taxes. The collector and assessor of Knox had violated the law, and being conscious thereof the collector did not collect until by special act he was ordered to do so. The collector of Dearborn, on the other hand, did collect taxes wrongfully assessed, and was ordered to make reimbursement.⁴

With this accumulation of experience the Assembly attempted in 1807 to frame a law that should be proof against all officials. In the main the system it provided was that of the statute of 1805, though the new law was much more precisely and clearly framed. A novelty was a prohibition against the appointment of sheriffs or deputy sheriffs as assessors. Another was provision for

¹ Act of September 14, 1807, *post*, 558.

² "Resolution" of December 6, 1806, *post*, 177.

³ Act of November 29, 1806 (§§ 5, 6), *post*, 172-173.

⁴ Acts of September 3, 1807, and September 16, 1807, *post*, 553, 574; resolution of September 19, 1807, *post*, 602.

redemption from tax sales. It would be difficult to say how the statute could have been better drafted.¹ But despite all precautions the law was disobeyed. The assessors of St. Clair and Randolph failed to make and return assessments for 1808, thereby making impossible a valid collection for 1808 or 1809. For remedy whereof they were by special act "hereby directed immediately to proceed" to do their duty.² And by resolution "proper officers" were directed to take speedy and effectual measures to compel tax collectors to pay their arrearages.³

Such examples (for the above is not a unique presentment of territorial administration) make very clear the weakness of the executive branch of government, which was one argument for division of the territory in 1800 and in 1809. The situation was in part due to the state of land titles in the Illinois counties; in truth it would have been impossible to furnish reasonably exact abstracts or to assess a just tax. In part, also, the difficulty was simply recalcitrancy on the part of the Illinois officers.⁴

And back of this lay politics. In the formal charges against Harrison forwarded to Congress by the Illinois divisionists in 1808 the use made of the records of the federal land registers to secure the names of all claimants, and the imposition of a tax upon mere claims, were given precedence over all others except precipitation into government of the second grade. It seems clear that Harrison used the legislature to put pressure on the Illinois dissidents; and it seems probable that in this Michael Jones willingly coöperated—

¹ Act of September 19, 1807, *post*, 592. Mere formalism, copied from earlier statutes, survived in the provision that notice of tax sales should be advertised "in some publick news-paper, either in the Territory, or in the states of Kentucky, and Ohio." The act cited *ante*, cxv, n. 3 provided for advertisements set up at two or more public places in the county of location, in case there should be no newspaper in the Territory. The history of the *Western Sun* (1804-1845; known for the first year and a half as the *Indiana Gazette*) is given in Law, *Colonial Hist. of Vincennes*, 137-140.

² Act of October 26, 1808, *post*, 669.

³ Resolution of same date, *post*, 673. In the *Order Book* of the General Court, 1 (copy), 84, is a judgment of September 8, 1803, against the collector of Knox for arrearages of 1802. All the collectors (sheriffs) were constantly in arrears.

⁴ Section 2 of the law of October 26, 1808, *post*, 664 (appropriating the land tax exclusively to local building purposes) undoubtedly illustrates this attitude. Compare *ante*, lxxiv and *post*, cxix, n. 2.

for certainly both he—and Harrison¹ realized that the territory had no control over the records of the former's office.

The specific provisions of the statutes on county levies, except as mentioned in connection with other subjects, require little comment. In the main the Court of Quarter Sessions merely voted the rates prescribed by the statute; but it had some independent power of importance, such as fixing the rate of tavern and ferry licenses.² More criminal prosecutions originated under the provision for a retail license tax, which imposed a fine for the sale without license of merchandise other than the produce or manufacture of the territory, than from any other cause. Where the territorial statute fixed a maximum, naturally the Quarter Sessions fixed the rate considerably lower;³ and for the protection of bachelors they cut in half the minimum set by the statute.⁴ Needless to say, the court of tax appeals reduced assessments, and low valuations were set upon lands (on petition of the leading landholders).⁵

¹ *Ante*, xlvii, lxiv.

² These were politically, even more than financially, important. Recommendation by the Quarter Sessions had been since 1795—Pease, *Laws* (*I. H. C.*, 17), 193—a prerequisite to a tavern license. See *post*, cxxvii, n. 3. The act of November 5, 1803 (*post*, 68) refers in § 12 to the tavern tax, but § 1 merely refers to all "houses in town" (as real estate), and no other section provides for such a tax. The maximum ferry tax set by this statute (§ 14—unchanged by later laws) was \$10.

³ Same act (§ 13). The maximum on slaves and bond servants was \$1, but the Quarter Sessions of Randolph (where most of the slaves were held) fixed the rate at \$0.50; on mills, \$0.25 (in 1803, p. 43, \$0.50) per \$100 valuation; on town houses and lots, \$0.25; mansion houses in the country, \$0.25. Randolph, *Court Record 1802-06*, 62 (term of May, 1804). Similar taxes, *ibid.*, 86, 92, 10.

⁴ The minimum set (*post*, 73, § 9) was \$0.50; the rate laid, \$0.25—Randolph, *Court Record 1802-06*, 1. c. The maximum of \$2 was lowered in 1806 to \$1, and the taxable property possession of which gave release from the tax was lowered from \$400 to \$200 (*post*, 187, § 2); in 1808 (*post*, 664, § 1) the tax was abolished.

⁵ E. g. a sawmill of Henry Levins, valued at \$500, was reduced in valuation to \$300—Randolph, *Court Record 1802-06*, 43 (December, 1803). These values are of some interest. The tax on town lots and houses, "outlots" (which may have meant strips in the commons), and country mansion houses, was restricted to those worth at least \$200 (*post*, 69, § 1; unamended). Compare *post*, cxxiv on mills. On the petition of John Edgar, William Morrison, Robert Morrison, John Rice Jones, Pierre Menard, John Beard, Robert Reynolds, William Whiteside, and George Belsha the "Court of Appeals" (i. e. the Common Pleas so acting in tax questions) fixed the value of all improvement and family concessions at 75 cents per

It is difficult, today, to realize which taxes were at that time most significant. Governor Harrison displayed great concern over the taxes upon cattle and horses. The Quarter Sessions laid taxes on horses and neat cattle under three years,¹ which the legislature left untaxed. The difficulty of finding objects of taxation, the impolicy of such heavy taxation as would discourage immigration, and the injustice of taxing "the incipient exertions of the settlers with more than they could conveniently pay," were repeatedly urged by Governor Harrison upon the Assembly. According to his message of 1808 there was very general and just complaint against the weight of the county levies. Particularly bad, he considered, was the tax on neat cattle and working horses. At his behest the fees to road surveyors and the taxes on neat cattle and on bachelors were abolished; but he protested in vain against the heavy tax on horses as compared with that on land.²

The difficulties already noted in collection of the territorial taxes were not absent in the administration of the local levies. It is noteworthy that four very well known Americans in Randolph were fined one dollar each for refusing to give lists of their tax-

¹ Horses at 25, cattle at 6¼ cents—Randolph, *Court Record 1802-06*, 62 (May 1, 1804). The Assembly had fixed maxima of 50 and 10 cents on horses and neat cattle, respectively, 3 years and upwards—*post*, 73, § 9.

² *Messages*, 1: 157, 230, 304, 305-306, 321, 380. For the taxes abolished there was substituted the tax on land for county purposes referred to, *ante*, cxvii, n. 4. "The average price of all the horses . . . in any county will not, I am confident, exceed forty dollars, and for that forty dollars of capital fifty cents per annum is exacted,"—as a maximum, plus the independent county tax on younger horses—"whilst a capital of one hundred dollars in land pays only twenty cents to the Territory and five cents to the counties. The tax on horses in the State of Kentucky is fixed, as I am told, at nine cents. Let us imitate this wise example of our neighbors, and relieve the poorer class of our fellow citizens from the intolerable burden that oppresses them."

acre, in favor of the persons named, who had "applicated this." *Ante*, lxxiv. Also they fixed the value of "all the lands belonging to the following persons lying in the Mississippi Bottom"—to wit John Edgar, William Morrison, William McIntosh, John Rice Jones, Pierre Menard, Robert Morrison, John Beaird, Robert Reynolds, and Robert Robinson—at \$1.50 per acre; "except" when such lands might have been assessed at less, in which case the lower value should stand—Randolph, *Court Record 1802-06*, 111 (October 15, 1807). Be it noted that Edgar, Menard, Beaird, and Reynolds were members of the court; Robert Morrison was its clerk; Robinson was the lawyer who represented several of those who were not members, also Menard.

able property, whereas one American and four French citizens who are raised solely in this connection out of obscurity were fined five times as much.¹ In 1805 the court ordered a report on delinquent taxpayers and debtors.² It is hardly necessary to say that they were all of the county magnates:

William Morrison (richest merchant), retail licenses.....	\$60
on purchase of old courthouse.....	25
Pierre Menard (judge of both county courts), retail licenses..	60
George Fisher (judge of both county courts), retail licenses..	30
for stones of old courthouse.....	40
2 tavern licenses.....	24
Ephraim Carpenter, 2 tavern licenses.....	24
Miles Hotchkiss, 3 tavern licenses.....	36
fines for contempt of court.....	10
John Grosvenor (judge of both county courts), 2 tavern licenses	24
Joseph Archambeau, 2 tavern licenses.....	24
1 retail license.....	15
John Edgar (judge of both courts, richest landowner), 2 retail licenses	30

Five years later the debts remained the same. They were left to the county, as a part of Illinois Territory, to collect.³

The same was true of the various other claims, notably against Robert Morrison, as clerk of the Common Pleas, and against James Gilbreath, last sheriff of Randolph under the preceding régime.⁴ It is noteworthy that claims against the county, unpaid before, were promptly allowed by the new government.⁵

¹ Randolph, *Court Record 1802-06*, 35 (September 6, 1803). And the \$1 fine was in one case later remitted.

² *Ibid.*, (December 3, 1805) 101.

³ *County Court Record 1810*, of Illinois Territory, 37 (April 18, 1810).

⁴ *Ibid.*, (Morrison) 15, 94-98; (Gilbreath) 104, 107. Also (Morrison) *County Commissioners* volume, 124.

⁵ Randolph *County Commissioners*, 89—July 3, 1809, first session of the new court under Illinois Territory; 141, fees allowed Benj. Stephenson for services as sheriff in Indiana Territory period. *County Court Record 1810*, 6, 11, 12, various allowances to judges and clerks of elections in 1805-1808; 133, George Fisher "allowed the sum of \$154 for his services as sheriff from the first day of August 1800 to the twentieth of August 1803 and his Extra Services as sheriff during this period as per his account

Noteworthy in the field of commercial law are the statutes permitting some assignees to sue in their own name.¹ The principle of the statute of 1799 ruling bills and notes was extended by that of 1805 to "bonds or other writings obligatory for the payment of money, or any specific article"; the assignee being subject to set-offs and equitable defences against himself and against the assignor before notice had by defendant. The narrowness of these statutes, however, which was apparently characteristic of the time, leaves them less noteworthy than the contemporary judicial developments in the alienability of choses in action.² The general corporation law adopted in 1798 for the Northwest Territory (the adoption of which was in itself remarkable)³ was not altered or supplanted under the Indiana Territory. The examples in this volume (a borough, two towns, a canal company, a university, a library, and a church) are all of corporations public or quasi-public in nature. This was typical of conditions throughout the country.⁴

¹ Law of November 15, 1799, Pease, *Laws (I. H. C., 17)*, 361 (on promissory notes and inland bills of exchange); of August 15, 1805, *post*, 98 (as quoted in the text); of 1807, *post*, 355—which is a reenactment of the two preceding laws.

² Compare W. W. Cook, "The Alienability of Choses in Action," *Harvard Law Review*, 29: 826-834. The Virginia statutes went back at least to 1748 (*Lewis v. Harwood*, 6 Cranch, 82), and were probably the source of the Indiana Territory act of 1805 (cp. *Stewart v. Anderson*, *ibid.*, 203), directly or through the Kentucky act of 1798 (cp. Hard. 8 and 5 J. J. Marsh, 43). However liberally interpreted (e. g. to include bonds for conveyance of land, 2 Litt. 167) such statutes necessarily left most choses in action under common law rules. Various other assignment statutes were passed about this time by S. C. in 1798, Vt. in 1798, etc. No cases were found in which the Indiana Territory statute was applied.

³ Pease, *Laws (I. H. C., 17)*, 293. It was taken from Pennsylvania, whose statute of 1791 was the third (all American) "since the days of Queen Elizabeth"—S. E. Baldwin, in *Two Centuries' Growth of American Law*, 281.

⁴ *Post*, 112, 196, 513 (Vincennes); 564 (Jeffersonville); 568 (Kaskaskia); 154 (canal); 572 (church); 178, 184, 532 (university); 202, 547 (library). It seems probable that Detroit was incorporated in 1798 or 1799

rendered and approved"; 9, Jas. Gilbreath, late sheriff, allowed \$244 for fees in various criminal prosecutions, for holding elections, and for taking the census; 132, Henry Hurst, clerk of the General Court of Indiana Territory, allowed \$160 "for his salary due from this county while a part of the Indiana Territory at the rate of fourty dollars per year for the years 1803 1804 1805 and 1806 ending in the month of September 1807." There are various other examples.

The statutes on land are in one feature remarkable. In addition to special acts authorizing guardians to sell the ward's unproductive estate and make conveyances,¹ and a partition law (in this respect unchanged from an act of the Northwest Territory) authorizing the commissioners, when the property was incapable of division, to sell, and give conveyances which should be good at law and in equity, there is a private act in which the administrators of a decedent are authorized to convey lands already conveyed by the decedent to trustees who had not acted on their trust;² and, what is more remarkable, a general act of 1805 authorizing the Common Pleas to appoint commissioners to make conveyance of land in fulfillment of a contract made by a deceased vendor, in case the heirs were infants or the executor (if any) lacked authority.³ This enactment, moreover, was actually applied.⁴ This last territorial act was one of the earliest ones, of the kind, of this country. Regulation of the partition of estates held by tenancy in common was at first, because of the scattered residence of the owners in all parts of the country, of especial importance; by 1795 the principles adopted were substantially in accord with present law.⁵

There are many statutes which are of no great interest individually but which are significant when considered together as an attempt to adjust the statute-book to the special situation of the territory. First, there is a group that bear an evident relation to frontier conditions. Such are the acts aimed against acquisition by Indians of arms and ammunition; the elaborate militia laws—failures, despite Harrison's attempts to make the people take them

¹ *Post*, 106, 575 (in the second case Governor Harrison was the guardian, and the wards were children of Major Hamtramck).

² Pease, *Laws* (I. H. C., 17), 267-268 (law of 1795); *post*, 124, 521, 576 (Major Hamtramck the decedent).

³ Act of August 15, 1805, *post*, 93. With this and the preceding laws compare C. A. Huston, *The Enforcement of Decrees in Equity*, 66, and citations; also the appendix of statutes, under Maryland, etc.

⁴ St. Clair, *Orphans' Court* 47C (March, 1809); a bond for conveyance given by George Atchison to Aaron Badgley was so enforced after the obligator's death.

⁵ See *St. Clair Papers*, 2: 64.

under the act of the Northwest Territory—*Mich. Pioneer and Hist. Colls.*, 8: 507. See Baldwin, *op. cit.*, 276, 311.

seriously; the acts dealing with enclosures and trespassing animals;¹ granting wolf bounties;² requiring the registration of marks and brands;³ fixing penalties for cutting timber from private or public lands.⁴ A few acts were framed still more specifically to meet the peculiar circumstances of the territory: laws which, as the governor and judges had found, could not be "adopted" from the statute-books of the original states. Such were the laws on common fields, recognizing the traditions of the French villages, the laws regulating ferries,⁵ and pilots for the

¹ *Post*, 213, 294, 344, 399—based mainly on the law of 1799, Pease, *Laws* (I. H. C., 17), 418—590. All the legislation regarding enclosures and trespassing animals followed precedents of the southern states. A law of 1791 (Pease, *op. cit.*, 46) specified with great exactness a lawful fence, and gave the landowner damages for trespass only when such a lawful enclosure had been broken. This has always been a common rule in the southern states. A statute of June 25, 1795 (Pease, *op. cit.*, 235) made the landowner liable for harm done to animals driven away, unless his land was lawfully enclosed; but was less stringent than the earlier law in defining a lawful fence. A statute of 1799 (Pease, 347) restated the rule of damages due the landowner, but not the reverse rule. A lawful fence, as specified by the law of 1799 (even more stringently than in that of 1791) must have been rare. This statute of 1799 was embodied in the Revision of 1807—*post*, 344; but, unlike some of the statutes of 1799 referred to *ante*, ciii, n. 1, without having been previously reenacted. Yet it was enforced by the courts, before 1807, as the operative law of Indiana Territory.

² By resolution of February 16, 1803, the general Northwestern law on wolf bounties (Pease, *op. cit.*, 503) was repealed—*post*, 30. A statute of 1807—*post*, 562—reenacted the same law.

³ *Post*, 210. Also ordering the gelding of ordinary stallions running wild—*post*, 205. The St. Clair book of brands, 1807-1809, is preserved in the Belleville Museum; the Randolph record begins at a later date.

⁴ *Post*, 357, a substantial reenactment of the law of 1799—Pease, *Laws* (I. H. C., 17), 362, displacing 254. Mr. J. J. Thompson (Ill. State Hist. Soc. *Trans.*, 22: 69), says that the act allowed recovery in one action for repeated trespass; but the statute does nothing more than fix a certain penalty for each tree cut.

⁵ The governor and judges, in 1795, resolved that "public convenience requires, that the Governour should cause Public Ferries to be established. And whereas no laws concerning Ferries can be found for adoption, but such as are of a local, not general nature." They further resolved that the governor should by proclamation locate ferries and that the Quarter Sessions should fix the rates—Pease, *Laws* (I. H. C., 17), 287-288. In 1799, when untrammelled legislation was possible, the subject was fully regulated—*ibid.*, 357. The governor and judges of Indiana Territory recited by way of preamble the complaint of their predecessors, but then "resolved" that ferries should be governed by the regulations of the statute of 1799!—and then ended: "The foregoing is hereby declared to be a law of the Territory." They did not need to adopt a law that already bound them; but if they wished to do so would the Ordinance bar them from adopting a law framed precisely for them, to fit their very own needs? See *ante*, ciii, n. 1. The Revision of 1807 (*post*, 352) again reenacted the law of 1799.

rapids of the Ohio.¹ Not peculiar to the territory, and yet quite especially important to it, were the statutes regulating mills;² for it was Governor Reynolds' opinion that the want of mills "retarded the improvement of the country in early times more than all other considerations."³ A similar importance is presumably to be attributed to the road laws. Few were more carefully considered, and they illustrate the difficulty of making provisions theoretically excellent fit the actual conditions of the territory.⁴

Mixed with these enactments of prosaic ends there are others in this volume which show our forefathers, no less true Americans than we today, engaged in the task of exorcising original sin with preamble and command. The preamble to all their efforts might well have run somewhat like this: "Whereas this Territory contains many citizens of French origin and traditions who, though characterized by their friends as 'quiet and inoffensive' and 'an innocent and happy people,' and though in truth rarely guilty of serious crimes and less addicted than their American fellow citizens to

¹ *Post*, 63 (September 24, 1803), 480 (Revision, 1807). Cp. *ante*, cviii. (See *Annals*, 9 Congress, 1 session, 827-828, on canal around the rapids).

² The act of 1799—Pease, *Laws* (I. H. C., 17), 366—was not reenacted. *Post*, 133 (August 24, 1805), 361 (Revision of 1807, based on both sets). The laws of 1799 and 1805 did not overlap; the former was regarded as operative—indeed it was referred to (§ 9) as existing law.

³ *Pioneer History*, 315. He repeatedly recurs to the subject. John Edgar manufactured flour for the New Orleans market; John Francis Ferrey was also a miller, and John Dumoulin bankrupted himself in a mill enterprise. This activity of three such prominent men and capitalists goes to confirm Reynolds' statement.

⁴ Two Northwestern laws, of 1792 and 1799, were inherited—Pease, *Laws* (I. H. C., 17), 74, 257, 339, 452. Of the latter it is said by Judge Gross that "modern road legislation has evolved no principle or practice not found in the Act; while in perspicuity, brevity, and simplicity it is a model"—Ill. State Bar Assoc. *Proc.* (1881), 78. Nevertheless it was considerably amended, and large portions repealed in 1805—*post*, 108; and these were not (with a trivial exception) reinstated by the Revision of 1807—*post*, 427. With these changes, then, the governor and judges, the revisers, and the Assembly found the law satisfactory. And yet, in 1808, upon the urging of Governor Harrison it was enacted that whereas "the expence of laying out public roads in the different counties, is found, not only burdensome, and a great means of draining the county treasuries of their funds, but is altogether useless and unnecessary," there should thenceforth be no surveying. *Post*, 646. This was an echo of Harrison: as he said, "The opening of roads is certainly a matter of considerable consequence; but as this is always done by the labor of each individual citizen, and not by contract, I could never learn what public advantage has ever resulted from surveying them"—*Messages*, 1: 305.

rough and brutal vices, do nevertheless lend themselves to frivolous pleasures and also are peculiarly susceptible to the detestable vice of gambling:¹ And Whereas there also live among us many Indians, to whom we have from the beginning taught our vices in exchange for their possessions, and upon whom our Indian agents (in the words of our Governor) continue to prey, and who, in consequence and in particular have sunk to the utmost degradation and misery through indulgence in liquor, for which they will sell their lands, their clothes from their body, yea even their children:² And Whereas, among our American fellow citizens there are many who likewise, men and women, drink overmuch of whiskey—even running for the bottle at weddings,—use profane language, indulge in brutal fighting, and in horse and foot-racing and all kinds of gaming for money, and even take each other's lives in duels, and otherwise, in their habits of exaggerated and unbridled individuality and independence, are forgetful of their social duties:³ And Whereas all these sinners, French and

¹ The land commissioners, Michael Jones and Judge Backus, characterized them as "the most quiet and inoffensive part of this community" (Randolph County)—*Amer. State Papers: Pub. Lands*, 2: 124. Governor Reynolds, whose first wife was French and who lived among them for many years and was familiar with their language and customs, used the second characterization quoted in the text. According to him they "seldom indulged in drinking liquor," "were never an intemperate people in the use of liquor," "a spurious offspring was almost unknown among them," and they were never guilty of crimes more serious than violations of the Sunday laws and the like misdemeanors, *My Own Times*, 37, 39, 49, 51 (but 139 is somewhat inconsistent). The court records generally bear out these statements, but the "nevers" must of course be changed to "rarely" and the "almost unknown" is much exaggerated. See citations on *post*, clxxxiv, n. 1, also clxxvi, n. 4. A priest's judgment would naturally be less lenient: see Father Gibault's words, *Kaskaskia Records* (I. H. C., 5), xlvii—1786; also Volney's, in Dunn, *Indiana*, 118—1796.

² Dunn, *Indiana*, 124-125, quotes Volney's description of them in Vincennes. Harrison's statement is to quite the same effect, *Messages*, 1: 28—1801.

³ Reynolds, *Pioneer History*, 316, 324, 345; *My Own Times*, 40, 48, 51. An early duel is noted by Mr. Esarey, Harrison, *Messages*, 1: 301. See app. n. 24. John Mason Peck, distinguished missionary and minister, contributed to Reynolds' *Pioneer History* a chapter of twenty-three pages on "the religion and morals of Illinois prior to 1818"; of these less than two are devoted to other matters than the arrival and activities of fellow ministers. The godless he dismisses in a fraction of a page as a class who, "they and their posterity," were in 1850 "unknown." Considering Governor Reynolds himself, this lapse of memory was remarkable; not less so than the "strange" friendship between him and Dr. Peck—cp.

American and Godless Indians, pay no regard to the Sabbath: Now Therefore be it enacted . . .”

A fearsome law was passed for the prevention of vice and immorality, making many common habits of the people crimes punishable by fine or imprisonment; but it cannot be said that the act amounted to more than the ethical preachments with no penalties attached with which the Marietta legislators began, more sensibly, in 1788. Except as a joke between one judge and lawyers with him on the circuit¹ no trace appears of the prohibition against profanity; no trace of fines imposed for drunkenness (could it be otherwise when failure of a taverner to keep “ordinary liquors of a good and salutary quality” was cause for summary revocation of his license?);² nor of fines for tavern sales of liquor to slaves and bond servants; nor of fines imposed, or contracts voided, for gaming in any of the forms—of cards, dice, “bullet playing,” shovel-board, “bowls,” cock-fighting, horse-racing, etc.—elaborately interdicted by the statutes. Though undoubtedly gouging and like incidents of frontier fighting were common, and though civil actions for batteries (how trivial or how serious cannot, of course, be distinguished through the conventional verbiage of a trespass declaration) are common, and prosecutions for the same are fairly illustrated in the records,³ no prosecution was ever made under the mayhem statute. Private lotteries were outlawed from 1795 onward; but the act creating Vincennes University provided for the raising of money by a public lottery.⁴ Billiard playing, a vice which curiously enough

¹ *Post*, 367; Pease, *Laws* (I. H. C., 17), 21; Smith, *Early Indiana Trials*, 53-54.

² Law of 1792, Pease, *op. cit.*, 64.

³ The mayhem law of 1798—Pease, *Laws* (I. H. C., 17), 296—was taken, most appropriately, from Kentucky.

⁴ *Post*, 183, § 15 (Nov. 29, 1806), 538. On the University see *Annals*, 7 Congress, 1 session, 497 (Feb. 12, 1802), 949-950 (petition from Wayne County); *Annals*, 10 Congress, 1 session, 1206-1208 (House report, Dec. 17, 1807), or *Amer. State Papers: Misc.*, 1: 654. On the Vincennes Library Company see *post*, 202 (Dec. 3, 1806), 547. An attempt to exercise the lottery privileges conferred upon the University by the act of 1807 was made in 1879: but—the Supreme Court of the United States having held in *Stone v. Mississippi*, 101 U. S. 814, that a constitutional abrogation of

laid hold upon denizens of Vincennes as far back as 1778, was at once banned as a gambling device and lucratively taxed.¹

Taverns were as essential, for safety and regalement along the wilderness traces, as the medieval inn on the king's highway; so much so that the Vincennes convention petitioned for federal aid to them.² The statutes elaborately regulated them. From the beginning it was required that licensees be recommended by the county court, and by a later law they were bonded to observe all regulations. Yet it is a fact that men who were repeatedly indicted for violations of these were as repeatedly again recommended and relicensed.³ Invalidation of credits beyond a trivial sum,⁴ prohibition of sales to minors, Indians, servants, "bond-servant or slave,"⁵ were other attempts at social control. Rates were established by the county court.⁶

More significant than the statutes that consciously expressed moralistic ideals are those which unconsciously embodied the habits and accepted standards of the time with regard to the family, the dependent, the stranger, the ignorant, the poor and weak and unfortunate. One rises from a study of the statute-book somewhat surprised that the supposed liberative and regenerative influence

¹ Dunn, *Indiana*, 109. The law of 1799—Pease, *Laws (I. H. C., 17)*, 380—forbade any to continue after May 1, 1802. The territorial tax law of 1807, *post*, 601-602 (§ 34-36), taxed each table \$50 annually; as much as one hundred horses or fifty slaves. This is apparently another instance of a statute of 1799 which was not regarded as in force in Indiana Territory—*ante*, ciii, n. 1.

² Adverse report in *Annals*, 8 Congress, 1 session, 1023 (H. R. Feb. 17, 1804).

³ Pease, *Laws (I. H. C., 17)*, 63 (of 1792), 193 (1795); *post*, 114, § 1 (1805), 284 (1807); *post*, clxxx, n. 1; clxxxi, n. 1.

⁴ This provision of the laws of 1792 (\$2—Pease, *op. cit.*, 66) and 1795 (*ibid.*, 196) was repealed in 1805 (*post*, 115, § 5).

⁵ These prohibitions dated from 1795—Pease, *Laws (I. H. C., 17)*, 195, 196; *post*, 286-287, §§ 7-8 (1807).

⁶ *Ante*, cxviii. Randolph rates set in November 1806 were: breakfast, 25 cents; dinner, 33⅓; supper, 25; lodging, 6; horse at hay 24 hours, 12½; whiskey per half-pint, 12½; brandy ditto, 37½; taffia (Monongahela whiskey), 25. *Court Record 1802-06*, 109. The rates set in June 1803 were somewhat lower—*ibid.*, 24. The St. Clair rates were about the same—*Orphans' Court*, 47B ("bedding," 12½).

lottery privileges was not an impairment of contracts within the prohibition of the Federal constitution—it was held that the Indiana constitution of 1851 (Thorpe, *Federal and State Constitutions*, 2: 1091) had abrogated the territorial statute. See *State v. Woodwan*, 89 Ind. 110.

of the frontier seems totally lacking, and that the legislators, with the statutes of all the older states to choose from, should have done no better. The statutes are typical of the time.

Few states could match in 1805 the law permitting aliens to purchase and hold realty.¹

Bachelors were, as has been seen, subjected to a county tax;² possibly because they were a factor of disorder, but more probably out of regard for family life. In any event the Randolph Court thought the penalty severe, for it violated the statute outright by making the tax half the minimum set by the legislature. The fundamental safeguards over marriage banns, parental consent for minors, civil or ecclesiastical celebration, and registration of certificates were established in 1788, and aside from alterations of the provisions concerning licenses the Northwestern statutes were left unaltered.³ In 1803, however, a startling law was passed "to prevent forcible and stolen marriages." The vindictory statement that "women, as well maidens as widows, and wives having substances . . ., for the lucre of such substances, have been oftentimes taken by misdoers, contrary to their will; and afterwards married to such misdoers, or to others by their consent, or defiled," is suggestive of a state of society vastly worse, doubtless, than the reality. It is impossible to believe that such conditions characterized our territorial society; rather, we must assume that the statute was responsive to sporadic abuses. In fact the law was taken bodily from Virginia, whose law in turn goes back to one of 3 Henry VII. Bigamy, by the same act, was made a felony.⁴ No prosecutions under the statute appear in Randolph

¹ *Post*, 94, 500.

² *Ante*, cxviii, n. 4. The tax was remitted to Andrew Barbau, as he proved property taxed in the name of his father, the judge—Randolph Court Record 1802-06, 43 (December 17, 1803).

³ Pease, *Laws* (I. H. C., 17), 22, 88, 330; *post*, 205, 251. The marriage certificate records of Randolph and St. Clair have for the most part disappeared; some original certificates remain in Chester, Miscellanies Box. On dower the law of 1795 stood until embodied in the Revision of 1807—Pease, *op. cit.*, 244; *post*, 306-307.

⁴ *Post*, 66; further, to "take any woman, so against her will unlawfully . . . and the procuring and abetting to the same and also receiving wittingly the same woman so taken" was made a felony. The meaning of this is not beyond doubt. Section 3 covers abduction; 4, abduction and rape; 2, possibly to rape alone. Section 1 was taken from a Virginia statute

or St. Clair. Nothing in the Ordinance or in the statutes on wills denies married women the power to devise their lands, but it has been stated that in fact the right was denied.¹ Separate examination of the wife in acknowledgments of joint conveyances by husband and wife was law from 1795 onward.²

A divorce law adopted in 1795 from Massachusetts had allowed absolute divorce for attempted bigamy (annulment), impotence, or adultery; and separation from bed and board for extreme cruelty. This act assumed throughout a chancery procedure, though no court of equity existed. It also optimistically required service by publication, when defendant was out of the county of suit or the territory, "in one of the Territorial News Papers." Only the General Court and circuit courts had jurisdiction. The act was repealed in 1801, then reestablished in 1803—prophetically—"until the end of the first session of the general assembly of the Indiana Territory." The first Assembly did no more than restrict publication to cases of respondents absent from the territory.³ Governor Harrison attempted, in his message to the Assembly of 1807, to prevent the inclusion of the statute in the revised laws,⁴ but it was nevertheless adopted.⁵ No records of divorces before this date, in the Illinois counties, seem to exist; but some of later date do. A legislative divorce appears in the present volume.⁶

¹ Judge W. L. Gross says so, Ill. State Bar Assoc. *Proc.* (1881), 75. The writer has not yet examined the probate records. If Judge Gross is correct such denial was an outright violation of the Ordinance—Pease, *Laws* (I. H. C., 17), 123.

² Pease, *op. cit.*, 242; *post*, 292, § 11.

³ Pease, *Laws* (I. H. C., 17), 258; *post*, 15 (January 26, 1801), 65 (September 26, 1803), 107.

⁴ *Messages*, 1: 232. He favored reservation to the legislature, exclusively, of power to grant divorces.

⁵ *Post*, 323.

⁶ Belleville Museum, Francois Arenousse (undated, probably late 1808 or 1809, since John Rice Jones was his attorney); Gilbreath, Atchison (undated, but of the same circuit term). No divorce bills were discovered in Randolph. Brink, McDonough, *Hist. of St. Clair County*, 83, gives instances of 1811, 1817. *Post*, 648, for a legislative divorce.

of December 8, 1788, Hening, *Statutes*, 12: 691 (reproduced almost verbatim); sections 2-4 are a reproduction of a statute of November 19, 1789, Hening, *Statutes*, 13: 7. The wording of the Virginia statute copies that of 3 Hen. VII Cap. 2.

All the statutes for the protection of the Indians against the ruin of liquor were idle words, and even as such they are not particularly creditable.¹

The statutory provisions protecting minors, the poor, and the mentally incompetent were in theory good enough. The North-western statutes relating to guardians, minors, and orphans were left unaltered.² What really happened may better be judged from the record of the Orphans' Court of St. Clair:

July, 1807—"Ordered that the Insane Boy (Lemay) be put in the hands of J. F. Perrey"—a member of the Court—"for boarding and clothing—for the same sum as last year—beginning last March."

March, 1808—"The Insane Boy Lemay was cried down to Francois Turcotte for sixty-nine dollars for one year from that date."

Nov., 1808—"Ordered that the Overseers of the Poor of Eagle Township do give out to the lowest bidder the keeping of one McNeal a pauper now sick in the care of John Scott, untill our next March term—proviso that he do getted better before that time. The purchaser to begin on the day the said pauper came to the said J. Scott's 'house.' "³

Of course the statutes required bonds and accountings. It is true that the court was only "empowered" to name guardians

¹ Jefferson's fine but unattainable humanism appears in a letter to Harrison, in the latter's *Messages*, 1: 69-73. Harrison's attitude also does him some credit—*ibid.*, 199-200. A statute of 1790—Pease, *Laws* (*I. H. C.*, 17), 26—a good beginning, was repealed in 1795 (*ibid.*, 256); in 1799 protection was given to Indian towns only (*ibid.*, 415). Harrison and the judges did nothing. The Assembly, in 1805, empowered the Governor to establish prohibition during treaty meetings (*post*, 91); another, of 1806, established prohibition for forty miles around Vincennes (*post*, 216). The Revision of 1807 retained only the first of these acts. *Post*, 497. In 1805 a general and stringent law was passed to go into effect when like statutes should be passed, by the states of Ohio and Kentucky and the territories of Louisiana and Michigan (*post*, 97). This was also embodied in the Revision of 1807. Proclamations by Harrison, before the empowering act of 1805; Gibson, *Exec. Journal*, 102, 103, 112-113; *Messages*, 1: 31, 32, 59-60.

² An act of 1792 protected even prodigal minors—Pease, *Laws* (*I. H. C.*, 17), 92, § 6. This was omitted in the act of 1795 (*ibid.*, 181). This second act (§ 7) authorized the Orphans' Court, at the request of guardians, to bind minors out as apprentices.

³ St. Clair, *Orphans' Court*, 35, 41, 46.

for lunatics and minors (but also the judges of Quarter Sessions were merely "empowered" to hold an Orphans' Court): they sometimes acted under the law for the relief of "poor, old, blind, impotent and lame persons"¹ which permitted the farming out of paupers "at public vendue, or out-cry"; but wards were perhaps usually indentured.²

Gamesters, wife deserters, and "other idle, vagrant and dissolute persons, rambling about without any visible means of subsistence," must be apprenticed if minors, hired out if adults (earnings going to creditors, then to family); but if nobody would hire—though only for food and clothing during "his servitude," he must be lashed.³ Notwithstanding that all justices, sheriffs, constables, and grand juries were commanded to be zealous in enforcing this law it does not appear that any vagrants were discovered.

Imprisonment for debt existed from the beginning under the laws of the Northwest Territory. Debtors occupied, indeed, an apartment in the jail separate from that for other prisoners, but they received bread and water alone, and for that became indebted

¹ The law of 1795—Pease, *Laws (I. H. C., 17)*, 216—provided for a poor rate, assessable by the township overseers, and for poor houses; though also permitting (§ 5) the contracting out of any or all their wards. The law of 1799 (*ibid.*, 510) substituted the system of farming out. The two are embodied in the Revision of 1807 (*post*, 308) with no great change except in greatly elaborating the provisions regulating the overseers' records, certificates and accounts. Apparently no trace of these remains for either St. Clair or Randolph. In both of these counties French citizens are prominent—indeed greatly predominant among the overseers appointed. It is quite impossible to suppose that the extremely elaborate provisions of the statute regarding pauper settlements were living law.

² Bateman and Selby, *Hist. of St. Clair County*, 2: 699, quotes a Cahokia indenture (undated) binding out "a poor child, named Philis, aged six years, with Joseph Buelle, for twelve years from this date; to learn the arts, trade and mystery of a spinster." In the St. Clair *Orphans' Court 1797-1809*, 19 (March, 1803) is an indenture of three orphans, one to Shadrach Bond. In the Chester Miscellanies Box is an indenture of two boys, by Nathaniel Hull, chairman of the Randolph Orphans' Court, to his fellow judge John Beaird. In the *County Court Record, 1810* (Ill. Territory), 5 (March 6, 1810), it is "Ordered that John Grosvenor be allowed the sum of twenty eight dollars for keeping Branham a Blind man four months previous to the April Court of Common pleas in the year 1808 in conformity to an order of the said court"—which order is not recorded. Other allowances, pp. 22, 47.

³ *Post*, 566. This is one of the very few original statutes of the 1807 Revision. Similarly, *post*, cxxxiii, n. 2.

to the sheriff (this was not true of "the expense of furnishing meat, drink and fire-wood to a prisoner in jail for a crime"—such as murder)—who might jail them again for nonpayment. Indeed imprisonment was originally a positive requirement, even for debts under five dollars, collectible before a single justice with final jurisdiction and on allegations of a creditor alone; but Governor St. Clair induced his fellow judges so to change the law as not to compel a humane creditor to take advantage of it. All these statutes continued law throughout the Indiana Territory period. The harshness of the early statutes was mitigated by the first Assembly of the older territory, which introduced a usury act and a bankruptcy discharge (though judgments remained in force against property later acquired); and also by allowing the prisoners the liberty of prison bounds, by day only, under bond.¹ These two statutes were substantially reenacted, with slight ameliorations, by the first Assembly of Indiana Territory²—again the governor and judges had done nothing.

The Pennsylvania constitution of 1776, first in this country, pronounced for the abolishment of imprisonment for debt, but the declaration was evidently long a dead letter. The gross disparity between judgment sum—for tort or debt—and the costs added by legal procedure (often added in a revengeful spirit, especially when the creditor split a larger claim into smaller claims that gave him the advantage of the summary procedure of a justice's court) was characteristic of conditions throughout the country. In some ways conditions in Indiana Territory were, after 1795, very much less harsh than in the older communities of the east; for by a statute passed in that year it was provided that imprisonment

¹ Single-justice courts for small causes were created in 1788—Pease, *Laws* (I. H. C., 17), 8; and the statutes of 1792, though not directly enacting imprisonment for debt, assumed it with reference even to debts collected in these courts—*ibid.*, 77-78 (separate room), 83 (food—cp. §§ 9 and 10; of course other prisoners, able to do so, could buy better fare), 98 (form of final execution). For proceedings for debts under \$5, *ibid.*, 143-144; the change—*St. Clair Papers*, 2: 366; Pease, *op. cit.*, 286. Duration of imprisonment, *ibid.*, 286 (1795). Usury law, *ibid.*, 352 (*post*, 347—Revision of 1807); bankruptcy statute, Pease, *op. cit.*, 448; prison bounds, 494.

² *Post*, 99. It saved to the prisoner "his or her necessary apparel and utensils of trade," and gave the freedom of the prison bounds by night. It was taken into the Revision without this last generosity—*post*, 502.

should not extend beyond the second day of the next session of the court unless the plaintiff should show that the defendant was concealing assets. This was a law truly remarkable for its time. Nevertheless, if guilty of hiding assets, and those found were insufficient to satisfy the creditor, the debtor was required to make satisfaction "by personal and reasonable servitude"; and—with some concessions to age and to men with families—this might extend to seven years. However, no matter what the statute-book permitted, the practical nonexistence of jails must have involved substantial abolishment of imprisonment. The generous spirit expressed by Pennsylvania in her Revolutionary constitution gradually spread, and debtors' prisons disappeared under the influence of Jeffersonian and Jacksonian democracy. From a few records remaining of very humble creditors who "scheduled out" under the bankruptcy law one infers that it must have been freely applied.¹

The first legislature (1805) also passed an act on exoneration of sureties which, naturally, is still (in part) embodied in the statute-book of Illinois. The Revisers added an attachment statute against absconding debtors.²

The slavery statutes of the territory cannot be understood apart from the social legislation that accompanied them. All were part of a state of mind now disappeared. A thief who could not restore the value of the thing stolen and pay the fine set by law was lashed, and could be sold to labor for not exceeding seven years to "any suitable person" who would discharge the sentence.³ A defendant convicted under the mayhem law (1798) was imprisoned and fined, and for want of means to pay was "sold to service . . . for any time not exceeding five years the purchaser finding him food and raiment during the term." The debtor who had no estate was bound to "make satisfaction, by personal and reasonable servitude." The vagrant was similarly sold to

¹ Two were found in the St. Clair records; that of Benj. Hagerman, Belleville Museum; of François Paillet, *Orphans' Court*, 42 (June, 1808). Brink, McDonough, *Hist. of St. Clair County*, 70 gives another example of 1801 (Baptiste Mercier). The Randolph records seem to be gone.

² *Post*, 120, 517, 555.

³ Pease, *Laws (I. H. C., 17)*, 18, law of September 6, 1788.

labor, and apprentices and indentured servants—as will be seen—performed service much on the same terms. The road acts contained language of compulsion, and at best a defaulter could not escape imprisonment for debt.¹ From 1788 onward imprisonment was the penalty for disobedience by servants or children, and whipping the penalty for striking a master or a parent.² The revised statutes of 1807 introduced the general provision that any person convicted of any crime punishable by fine—and this included mayhem, bigamy after 1807, sodomy, larceny (except of horses), obtaining goods by false pretences, altering brands, misbranding, perjury, forgery, and assault and battery—might be “sold or hired” to anybody paying the fine and costs for any term judged reasonable by the court.³ The jail, the lash, and compulsory labor, far from being confined to the criminal law, were part and parcel of family government, of township government, and even of the law’s charity for the weak and poor. The social conscience—though perhaps no more in Indiana Territory than in Virginia or Massachusetts—was calloused by ideas of class and force.

While the fruitless efforts, already detailed, were being made in Congress to secure the legalization of slave immigration, the proslavery party had turned with greater success to the territorial legislature. It did what was possible to legalize slavery. Some of the antislavery members of the Assembly must have joined in adopting what they regarded as compromise measures. And only one private petition seems to have been made against these extraordinary statutes.⁴

¹ *Ante*, cxxvi, n. 3. By the acts of 1792 and 1799—Pease, *Laws* (I. H. C., 17), 76, § 6 and 458, § 10—the recalcitrant or idle forfeited a fixed sum daily to the supervisor, recoverable before a justice of the peace; *ante*, cxxxii, n. 1. The same (1799, § 14) for asking money or drink or other reward of any passerby! The act of 1805 authorized the supervisor to “compel” men to work (*post*, 108, § 1); which could have been interpreted to mean by subjecting them to the danger of imprisonment for debt upon such forfeitures, but the revisers omitted it from the law of 1807 (*post*, 427). Persons might also, by authority of law, be committed to the supervisors for labor on the roads, in which case, the labor “being performed,” they should be “discharged” (1799, § 30; 1807, *post*, 438, § 23).

² Pease, *op. cit.*, 20, law of September 6, 1788.

³ *Post*, 250.

⁴ In 1807, from Dearborn County (presented to Congress in January, 1808). *Annals*, 10 Congress, 1 session, 1331. This is, of course, aside from

A law of 1803 "concerning servants," borrowed from Virginia,—a law which in fact referred only to black servants—was the first of the "black laws" of Indiana (and by later adoption of Illinois) Territory. This law provided that negroes and mulattoes—"and other persons not being citizens of the United States"—who should "come" into the territory "under contract" to serve "in any trade or occupation" should "be compelled to perform such contract specifically during the term thereof." A second act, of 1805, dealt with white apprenticeship, which had existed under the legislation of the Northwest Territory.¹ Similarly to the servant act, this provided that apprentices, bound of their own will or by their guardians (to serve, if males, until twenty-one, and if females until eighteen) "shall serve accordingly." Another act of 1805 authorized the master to "hold . . . to service and labour" his registered servant, and declared that the latter "shall serve."² It was not until 1821, in Indiana, that the Supreme Court found occasion to make the self-evident holding that such a contract could not be specifically enforced.³ Meanwhile extralegal enforcement doubtless almost always sufficed; yet at least as regards a white indentured servant, an Illinois court assumed to order

¹ The highway law of 1792—Pease, *Laws (I. H. C., 17)*, 76—refers to apprentices. The statutes of 1795 regulating poor relief and orphans' courts authorized indenturing in particular cases. In general, such service must have been treated as existing under the common law. *Post*, 42, § 1 (September 22, 1803); 95, § 1 (August 15, 1805); 500 (reënactment in 1807).

² *Post*, 136 (August 26, 1805), §§ 2, 5, 6; 523 (reënactment in 1807).

³ *Case of Mary Clark* (1821), 1 Blackf. 122; specific performance asked of an indenture for 20 years entered into in 1816. Application was made for discharge under a writ of habeas corpus. This sufficiently proved the service to be involuntary; and the constitution of 1816 prohibited involuntary servitude. The court might therefore have rested its holding on this ground—as in later cases under the 13th amendment of the federal constitution. It held also, however, that even if considered as a contract voluntarily made, "neither the common law nor the statutes in force in this state recognize the coercion of a specific performance of contracts." This loose statement necessarily had to be restricted later, as the equitable jurisdiction developed. The general question was a relatively novel one in 1821. In 1808 a writ of habeas corpus sued out by a mulatto girl was dismissed by the General Court of the Territory—*Hannah v. Benj. Beckes, Jr.*, *Order Book*, 281, 290, September 12-13, 1808.

the disingenuous and purely political attack upon Harrison for favoring these acts made by his Illinois opponents in 1808, various of them slaveholders, and many, undoubtedly, of proslavery sentiments. See *ante*, xlviii.

performance—and without the legal basis which, in the case of negroes and mulattoes, was later afforded by the constitution of 1818.¹

The law of 1803 made void all other contracts between master and servant during the term of service; made the benefit of the "contract" assignable by a master if the servant should "freely consent" thereto in the presence of any justice of the peace; and made it pass to legatees and personal representatives.²

Under the first act of 1805, complaints by either party might be made to "some Justice of the Peace, unconnected with either of the parties within the county" (certainly none such could have been found in Randolph or St. Clair), who should discharge the apprentice or administer "due correction" according to the equities—with an appeal to the Common Pleas. This statute was taken over unaltered into the Revision of 1807. The second act of 1805, dealing with the introduction of negroes and mulattoes provided that such, being under fifteen years of age and "owing service"

¹ St. Clair, *Orphans' Court 1797-1809*, 14 (June, 1801); "Ordered that Mr. Baptiste Saucier inquire if Miss Baudré was right in leaving Mrs. Pinconneaus, if so, for Mrs. Pinconneaus to return her cloaths, if not, the girl to return." The later territorial act of September 17, 1807 (*post*, cxxxviii, n. 2) was adopted for the Illinois Territory June 13, 1809. It contained no express provision for specific performance, but only the general language of the second act of 1805. The Constitution of December 3, 1818, prohibited slavery and "involuntary servitude," but it provided that: "Each and every person . . . bound to service by contract or indenture in virtue of the laws of the Illinois Territory heretofore existing, and in conformity to the provisions of the same, without fraud or collusion, shall be held to a specific performance of their contracts or indentures; and such negroes and mulattoes as have been registered in conformity with the aforesaid laws shall serve out the time appointed by said laws: *Provided, however*, That the children hereafter born of such person, negroes, or mulattoes, shall become free, the males at the age of twenty-one years, the females at the age of eighteen years." Under this constitutional provision specific performance of indentures was enforced *Nance v. Howard*, 1, Ill. 242; *Phoebe v. Jay*, *ibid.*, 268; *Boon v. Juliet*, 2, Ill. 258; *Choisser v. Hargrave*, *ibid.*, 317; *Sarah v. Borders*, 5 Ill. 341.

² Act of September 22, 1803, *post*, 42. No appeal by a servant to the court was found in the St. Clair or Randolph records—who would make the motion (§§ 5, 7)? The provisions for the whipping of lazy and disorderly servants, as pointed out in the text, merit no special comment if regarded in the setting of their time. And the phraseology of the provisions that under laws fining "free persons" servants should be whipped, and that at the end of his term a servant should receive a certificate of "freedom," has been overemphasized by laymen unacquainted with the age-old phraseology of indentures.

as slaves in other states or territories might be brought into the territory and there held to labor until thirty-five if males or thirty-two if females. If over fifteen their "owner or possessor" must take them before the clerk of Common Pleas, register them, and there "agree" with them upon the term of years that their service should continue; giving bond that they should not, after expiration of such term, become public charges. The master might remove them from the territory, and must do so (or forfeit all his rights over them) should they refuse to bind themselves to service! Heavy penalties were laid upon persons kidnapping and removing from the territories negroes bound to others. The children of "a parent" so bound were themselves bound to serve the master of the parent, with the same protection against ill-usage as was given to apprentices under the first act of 1805, above referred to. But there was no similar provision for the protection of those, under or over fifteen years of age, who immigrated into the territory. This act was altered scarcely at all in the Revision of 1807.¹

These two acts of 1805 were passed by the first session of the first legislature. The second session added a fourth act "concerning Slaves and Servants" (of color) which contained characteristic slave-code provisions for punishing the unauthorized wandering of slaves from home, their assembling, and the harboring of them. These were made more stringent by a fifth act of the second legislature in 1808.² Such provisions are intelligible in states of the lower south, with great populations of blacks, but were mere imitations, quite unresponsive to local conditions, in a territory which in 1800, according to the census, contained only 135 slaves, and in 1810 contained 168 (and 613 free persons, other than whites and untaxed Indians, who must have been mainly blacks).³ The General Assembly in a proslavery memorial addressed to Congress in the very month in which they passed the fourth statute solemnly argued that slavery could never be a

¹ *Post*, 95, 136 (1805), 523 (1807).

² *Post*, 203 (December 3, 1806); 657 (October 25, 1808).

³ Dunn, (*Indiana*, 296) estimated the slaves in 1800 as 175, five-sixths in Randolph, and the free negroes at 123. See *ante*, xiii, n. 2.

danger in the territory.¹ The fourth act and the first were consolidated by the revisers of 1807 into one act "concerning Servants."²

"The law of the Territory entitled an act concerning the introduction of negroes and mulattoes into the Territory,"—wrote General Washington Johnston in his legislative report of 1808—"makes it lawful for an holder of slaves to bring them into the Territory and to keep them therein during sixty days, during which period the negroe is offered the alternative of either signing an indenture by which he binds himself for a numbr of years, or of being sent to a slave state or Territory there to be sold. The natural inference from this statement forces itself upon the mind that the slave thus circumstanced is held in involuntary servitude, and that the law permitting such proceedings is contrary both to the spirit and letter of the ordinance and that therefore it is unconstitutional—your committee might add that the most flagitious abuse is made of that law; that negroes brought here are commonly forced to bind themselves for a number of years reaching or extending the natural term of their lives, so that the condition of those unfortunate persons is not only involuntary servitude but downright slavery—it is perhaps unnecessary to advert to the novel circumstances of a person under extreme duress of a slave becoming a party to a contract, parting with himself and receiving nothing." It has already been noted that some of the greatest slave owners of the territory themselves characterized the law as one "for the Establishment of disguised slavery."³ The Ordinance of 1787 declared that there should be "neither slavery nor involuntary servitude" in the Northwest; the thirteenth amendment to the federal constitution later adopted the same terminology; the modern cases under that amendment denying specific performance of contracts to do manual labor—like those (already cited)⁴

¹ *Amer. State Papers: Misc.*, 1: 467.

² September 17, 1807, *post*, 463; combining the laws of 1803 and 1806 cited *ante*, cxxxv, n. 1 and cxxxvii, n. 2.

³ December 17, 1808—*Ind. Hist. Soc. Pub.*, 2: 522-523; *ante*, xlviii. Compare Buck, *Illinois in 1818*, 140; Howe, in *Ind. Hist. Soc. Pub.*, 2: 20, 29; Goebel, *Harrison*, 77, 81; Dunn, *Indiana*, 315.

⁴ *Ante*, cxxxv, n. 3; cxxxvi, n. 1. Early cases holding "slavery" illegal after the adoption of the Ordinance, see *ante*, xxxvi, n. 1.

decided under the Ordinance—have never attempted to distinguish between “slavery” and “involuntary servitude.” To stress the point seems foolishly superfluous; yet the existence of slavery in Indiana Territory has been denied by casuists.¹

These statutes did not require free blacks to register and secure passes, but such was probably at this time the practice—as it was later; for otherwise—in the words of Blackstone’s jejune definition of liberty—they could have enjoyed no freedom of motion and locomotion whatever. They sometimes appeared by their next friends in litigation.²

Various indentures of white servants still exist in the records of St. Clair and Randolph counties. They follow the prescriptions of the statutes, and save for their oddity have little interest. Sometimes they paint a picture of the local magistrates. For example:³

¹ In an article by Mr. Esarey upon unsolved problems of early Indiana history we find the following: “Slavery never existed in Indiana. The term is not used in American history except in the legal sense. It is sharply defined from all phases of indenture. The latter condition was generally in use in the states in 1800 and recognized by the codes of most of the states. The Ordinance of 1787 is older than Indiana either as a territory or state. It is an unfortunate mistake to represent even in a title”—referring to Dunn’s *Indiana: a Redemption from Slavery*—“that Indiana was redeemed from what never existed. The only way to open Indiana either as territory or state to slavery was by a law of congress, by constitutional provision or by judicial decision. None of these was ever done. Colored persons remained with masters in both territory and state of Indiana, some for love of their masters, some for fear of kidnapping and others because it was the safest way to procure a living. Colored persons had few if any legal rights in Indiana which they could enforce.” (*Ind. Hist. Bulletin*, February 1924, p. 57). This naïve argument is Mr. Esarey’s answer to “special pleading on the slavery question.” In confirmation of the last lines, however, there are apparently “instances of colored men selling themselves to masters” in St. Clair County in 1794—that is before any indenture acts were passed; see Brink, McDonough, *Hist. of St. Clair County*, 88. And Governor Reynolds says: “Although this proceeding”—i. e. introduction of the indenture system—“was intended by the legislature to introduce a species of slavery, yet I knew many slaves and their families who were manumitted by the operation, and are now free. This act of the legislature operated as a kind of gradual emancipation of slavery in the Territory”—*My Own Times*, 133. Governor Ford says: “Such slaves”—those registered—“were then called indentured and registered servants; the French negroes were called slaves”—*History*, 32. See *ante*, xxxvi, n. 1.

² John, a free negro, by John Edgar his next friend, sued Robert Patton for assault in the Randolph County Court, October 1809. Chester Miscellanies Box. On the treatment of free blacks, from 1800 onward, in Ohio and elsewhere see F. N. Thorpe, *A Constitutional History of the American People*, 1: ch. 12 (especially 360 *et seq.* and 375); 2: 326-327 n., 404, 447-448.

³ 1808, Belleville Museum.

"Indeana (this indenter witnesseth that on
 S^{te} County (the 9th Day of June 1808 Isaak Gilham
 and James Cirkpetrick two of the overseers of the poor hath put
 John Henderson Soposed to be 14 years oald, in the County of
 S^t Clere Goshen township and by these presence Doth bind the
 S^d John Henderson a prentis to James Downing of S^d County
 to Larn the art of farming and after the manner of anaprentis
 to Serve him from the Day and Date hereof for and During the
 whoale terme of time untill he arives to the age of one and twenty
 During all which time he the S^d aprentis his master shall feath-
 fully Serve his Secrets keep his Lawfully comand Gladly obey he
 shlal Do No Damage to his S^d master. Nor Se it Dun by others
 without Letting his master know he Shall. Not Sell his S^d
 masters Goods. Nor lend them without his Leve he shall Not
 Comit any misdemenor Nor by nor Sell without his Leve he Shall
 Not absent him Self Day nor Night without Leve he Shall Not
 Contract marrag Nor Comit furnecation but in all things believe
 him Self. Asafethfull aprentis ought to Do. During the S^d term—
 And he the S^d master Doth oblegate him Self to give the S^d
 apprentis one yares Scooling if S^d apprentis Can be Conformed
 to the Rueels of the Scool and instruct the S^d aprentis in the art
 of farming and provid Sefisent meet Drink aperrell lodging and
 washing and a Soot on and a Soot of at the End of S^d term—
 And for all and Every performence of the S^d Covenant we assign
 our hand^s ad Seels in presents of D White one of the Acting
 Justis of S^d County

"Isaak Gilham (seel)

"James Kirkpatrick (seel)

"James Jones (seel) "

The St. Clair records under the act of 1805 show the reg-
 istration of various colored boys and girls of sixteen to eighteen
 years of age who "agreed" to terms of eighteen to forty-seven
 years. The average term for three registered by Shadrach Bond
 Jr. was twenty-one years.¹ To permit the continued introduction

¹The examples are from the period 1805 to 1809. In addition he
 registered one boy of 13 years. There is one free woman, aged 23, who
 bound herself for 12 years. Various bonds to the territory still exist at
 Chester and at Belleville.

into the territory of slaves under the guise of indentured servants was a subterfuge so bold and transparent that—once it was seen to go unchallenged—we may confidently assume that slaves whose term of “contract” bondage had expired were not always released and furnished with their certificates of freedom.¹ The very record book of the St. Clair Court was labeled “indentured slaves.” In a bond given to Governor Harrison by John Beaird, a judge of the Randolph Common Pleas, the condition stated was that Beaird should indemnify county and territory against all charges for the support of his mulatto boy Berry after the expiration of the term for which he was bound “as a slave.”² Bills of sale of negroes, with warranty of title, were recorded in the records of the courts.³ Sheriffs were authorized by statute to collect fees by distraint upon “slaves, or goods and chattles”;⁴ taxes were levied upon each “bond servant and slave”; the “time” due from indentured blacks was subject to execution and sale.⁵ Trover was brought in Randolph for a negro woman.⁶ Negroes, mulattoes and Indians were not permitted to testify except in federal indictments against, or in civil pleas the parties to which were exclusively, persons of one or other of those classes.⁷

One or two cases that got into the courts⁸ caused much excitement. In 1794 two negroes held by Judge Vander Burgh as slaves, but who in Judge Turner’s opinion were “free by the

¹ McDonough, *Hist. of Randolph, Monroe and Perry Counties*, 109, gives an example of a servant indentured to John Edgar in 1794 for eleven years whose certificate was granted in 1819.

² Chester, *Miscellanies Box*, bond of September 20, 1807 (with William Morrison).

³ E. g. by James Jordan to George Belsha, December 14, 1804, *loc. cit.*

⁴ *Post*, 61 (§ 27 of law of September 24, 1803); see also *post*, 478, § 29; 542.

⁵ *Post*, 73, § 9 (November 5, 1803). *Post*, 189, § 7 (November 26, 1806), 541, § 7 (Revision of 1807).

⁶ Chester, *Miscellanies Box*, docket papers of 1809. I cannot state the outcome of the case, but the chances are very heavy that plaintiff succeeded.

⁷ *Post*, 40, § 21 (1803).

⁸ Cockrum, *Pioneer History of Indiana*, 131-132, states that “the questions that came principally before the courts . . . were land speculation, the adjustment and settling of land titles and the perplexing question of slavery,” and that the last “was one of the most stubbornly contested questions before the courts.” Hardly a trace of the three questions appears in the judicial records up to 1810.

Constitution of the Territory," applied to the latter for a writ of habeas corpus, but—again according to Judge Turner—were seized and forcibly abducted by persons in the employ of Judge Vanderburgh. This was one time Governor St. Clair, whose interpretation of the Ordinance did not accord with that of Judge Turner, gave him no encouragement, and the matter was dropped.¹ Judge Symmes, when on circuit in the Illinois country in 1798, held that a former slave and his wife, brought into the territory by their master, were citizens of the United States, entitled "to enjoy all and every privilege and franchise with relation to their personal liberty and protection of property, unmolested, subject only to the laws of the land. And all persons are hereby"—his judgment ran—"advised and forewarned not to invade or annoy the entire freedom of the said Guy and Abigail, *which by this record is absolute.*"² The influence of such a case is not to be forgotten in connection with the slavery petitions and agitation already discussed. Another and more sensational case was that of *United States v. Simon Vannorsdall*, which in its varied aspects runs through the record of the General Court for more than four years. It involved the question whether George and Peggy, colored, were fugitives from service within the meaning of the federal fugitive slave act of 1793;³ and unfortunately the issue turned in part upon the sufficiency of proof of a foreign record. In substance nothing more was decided than the fact that Peggy was not proved to be a fugitive, and therefore Vannorsdall's

¹ Turner wrote to the Governor, June 14, 1794: "I have caused several of the offenders to be apprehended, but others of them were encouraged by Vanderburgh to resist the execution of process, and in one instance this was actually done by drawing a knife upon the sheriff. Such of the offenders, however, as were not taken have since surrendered themselves, and, full of contrition for their misconduct, have amply exposed the machinations of Judge Vanderburgh in this nefarious business"—*St. Clair Papers*, 2: 325-326. For St. Clair's attitude, *ibid.*, 331 (a letter after six months of delay, to Turner) and citations *ante*, xxxvi, n. 1. The negroes were kidnapped *pendente lite*, and sold into slavery in the south.

² McDonough, *Hist. of Randolph, Monroe and Perry Counties*, 107-108. Various important records, seen by the authors of the county histories of St. Clair and Randolph cited in this introduction, are apparently no longer in the archives.

³ This act, together with the Ordinance of 1787, which commanded the return of fugitive slaves—Pease, *Laws (I. H. C., 17)*, 130—and the Constitution, was printed with the Northwestern laws of 1799 in an edition of 400 copies and distributed among all the counties (*ibid.*, 519, 546).

writ of habeas corpus was dismissed, without prejudice to "the right that Vannorsdall or any other person shall have to the said negro girl Peggy provided he Vannorsdall or any other person can prove said Peggy to be a slave, nor shall this order impair the right of said Peggy to her freedom provided the said Peggy shall establish her right to the same." She was permitted to sue Vannorsdall in forma pauperis, with time to take advice of counsel and summon witnesses; and in this suit (represented by Thomas Randolph, attorney-general of the territory) she failed.¹ The interest of the case lies partly in the fact that the judges of the court when the first decision was rendered were Vander Burgh (who had brought slaves with him to the territory)² and Davis, a Virginian, Benjamin Parke being also a member of the court when the second case was decided; and partly in the circumstance that the negroes were for a time in the custody of Governor Harrison.

More numerous and more intricately wrought than any others in this volume are the statutes regulating courts.³ At the head of the judicial system was the General Court, which met twice yearly. Its judges were, of course, appointed by the President—to serve during good behavior; and its writs ran in the name of the United States. It could be held by any two judges, and had both original and appellate jurisdiction, with power to issue writs of habeas corpus, certiorari, and of error. Its jurisdiction under the last writ was unrestricted, except that this must be brought within five years; but its original jurisdiction and its jurisdiction in cases on appeal were limited in 1806 to causes that might involve more than fifty dollars (omitting the alternative of earlier laws, "or relate to a franchise or freehold"); and so great did the demands on it continue that in 1808 it was provided that no suit should be

¹General Court, *Order Book*, 1: 203 (April 10, 1806), 290 (September 16, 1808). Dunn gives an abstract of the proceedings and a full discussion—*Indiana*, 237-239. See Cockrum, *Pioneer History*, 133-134. There seems to be little ground for criticism of the court.

²Monks, *Courts*, 1: 13.

³Of the thirty-eight laws in the Maxwell Code of 1795 thirty dealt primarily with this subject. The statutes in the present volume are mainly revisions or readoptions, but they fill a large part of it. The whole system was of colonial origin; compare, for example, C. L. Raper, *North Carolina. A Study in English Colonial Government*, ch. 7.

removable to it (or other court) after issue joined in the court where such suit was begun. It also had jurisdiction over capital crimes, and (with the circuit courts) exclusive jurisdiction of divorce cases. Finally, it was empowered to punish "contempts, omissions and neglects, favours, corruptions, and defaults" of all judges and judicial-administrative officers of the territory.¹

Below the General Court were the circuit courts, held in each county by a judge of the former once yearly.² Not only was the jurisdiction of the General Court in capital crimes and in divorce exercised largely on the circuit, but "an issue" in a cause pending in the General Court was tried by the circuit judge in the county whence such cause was removed; a final decision being possible only in the General Court. The Revision of 1807 provided that the Circuit Court might order new trials, and should render final judgment and issue execution unless a bill of exceptions should be filed, or some other good cause appear for taking the opinion of the General Court.³

¹ Pease, *Laws (I. H. C., 17)*, 156-158, §§ 8-12 (1795); 259, § 5 (divorce). *Post*, 3-5, § 5 and 454, § 34 (\$50 lower limit); 10-12 §§ 8-12 (Jan. 23, 1801); 215 (Dec. 5, 1806); 551; 662 (Oct. 25, 1808). By this last act the session was restricted to a maximum of twenty days. Appeal to the Supreme Court in cases involving a freehold goes back to § 5 of *post*, 3-4 (1801).

² Under the law of 1788 it sat four times yearly, in such places as were judged "most conducive to the general good"; in 1790 an annual session in each county was introduced. Pease, *op. cit.*, 11, (repealed, 255), 35.

³ *Post*, 10-11, 12, §§ 9, 12; 215, § 1; 230-231, § 2. The "issues" made in the General Court, but triable on circuit, were of fact only; they are erroneously stated in Monks, *Courts*, 1: 27, to have been "both of the fact and law." The law (*post*, 10-11, § 9) did not provide that only one judge should go on circuit in each county, but this was doubtless the invariable practice (and compare *post*, 215, § 1). The circuit courts of Randolph and St. Clair opened on the first and third Mondays in October respectively, but as it was found that these times "interfere with the General court of the Louisiana Territory, to the great detriment of several suiters in the said courts," they were changed to the last Monday of October for St. Clair and the first Monday of November for Randolph—*post*, 555 (Sept. 8, 1807). The interference was undoubtedly more with counsel, several attorneys of St. Louis being among the most prominent practitioners in these counties. The name Oyer and Terminer was apparently often applied to the Circuit Court, and sometimes (even statutory terminology being obscure—*post*, 8-9, 12, §§ 3, 4, 13) to the General Court. Monks states that the latter was "usually" so called—Monks, *Courts*, 1: 26. The Circuit Court was frequently called the Court of Oyer and Terminer and General Jail Delivery.

In addition to the civil session the circuit judge held a jail delivery whenever necessary. As a court of jail delivery the jurisdiction of the Circuit Court was not, of course, restricted to the capital cases in which the General Court had exclusive original jurisdiction.¹ Whenever officially informed that a prisoner was held in a county for a capital crime the Governor was empowered to issue a commission to one or more judges of the General Court to hold a special court of oyer and terminer.² In practice no more than one was ever commissioned; but commissions were simultaneously sent to one or more local judges to sit with the circuit judge.³

It is evident that the Circuit Court was the hub of the judicial system. "Upon it," as Mr. Esarey says, "fell the burden of upholding the power of the government and teaching the people its supreme value."⁴ The life of the circuit-rider—lawyer or missionary—was one of rough romance. In the coming of the circuit judge, attended by a retinue of leading lawyers who spellbound local political meetings and social gatherings with their eloquence and made the court itself a thing of wonder through the countryside, the law revealed its picturesque aspect. The courts were the theater of the backwoods. Indiana Territory, in this respect, merely reproduced the experience of colonial times and of all the

¹ The statement in Monks, *Courts*, 1: 27, that "as a matter of fact, courts were held much oftener for jail delivery" is correct if the special courts of oyer and terminer are included. But even so these were not frequent.

² *Post*, 215, § 3 (Dec. 5, 1806).

³ Gibson, *Exec. Journal*, 104, shows such commissions (Sept. 28, 1801) to Judge Vander Burgh for Randolph and St. Clair, with John Edgar and Pierre Menard as his associates in the first, and John Dumoulin and Shadrach Bond [Sr.] in the second, county. Commissions for another court in Randolph were issued only a few weeks later (*ibid.*, 105, Nov. 3, 1801) to the three judges of the General Court—Vander Burgh, Clarke, and Griffin; on March 24, 1802 (*ibid.*, 107) to Clarke for Clark County, with two local associates. Commissions of September 24, 1802, to Edgar and Menard as associates of Judge Griffin are preserved in the *Chic. Hist. Colls.*, 4: 168-171; Harrison, *Messages*, 1: 57-59. It is highly probable that such courts were associated every year with the regular circuit courts, and that Secretary Gibson's record is incomplete.

The reference in *Exec. Journal*, 112, to an oyer and terminer in Knox is presumably to a special court (*post*, 10-11, § 9, and 215, § 1, do not set the date of the Knox circuits).

⁴ *History*, 1: 167.

older states. The emphasis placed by the frontier upon eloquence and cleverness has exercised an abiding and pernicious influence upon the legal profession of the country.¹

Circuit-riding greatly weakened the General Court. Judge Symmes complained in 1790 that the judges must employ the whole year in traveling, snatching a little time for legislating when a quorum could be brought together. In 1795 he seems to have left Marietta at the end of March in order to hold the General Court at Vincennes in May. This is somewhat difficult to understand, for Governor Reynolds says—with reference, indeed to travel sixteen years later, but modes of travel had not changed—that by “exceedingly fast” travel one could go from Vincennes to his home near St. Louis in two and a half days.² At the best, however, it was exhausting and time consuming work,³ so much so that as counties increased in number it became necessary, in 1803, to authorize the holding of a General Court by a single member; a change that had bad results and caused great dissatisfaction.

Until 1805 the county system was extremely elaborate. The Court of General Quarter Sessions of the Peace, in addition to its quarterly regular sessions, held “special and private sessions when

¹ Senator Smith's *Early Trials* (e. g. 168-169) gives interesting views of circuit-riding of somewhat later years; conditions, however, evidently could not greatly have changed. See also Warren, *Hist. of the Amer. Bar*, 124, 204-206. “At a court in Cahokia, in olden times, a great crowd of people remained there all night”—Reynolds, *My Own Times*, 103. Governor Ford describes, not unkindly, the old-time ministers, who “made up in loud hallooing and violent action what they lacked in information” (*History*, 38-40), and adds: “In course of time their style became the standard of popular eloquence. It was adopted by lawyers at the bar, and by politicians in their public harangues; and to this day [1854], in some of the old settled parts of the State, no one is accounted an orator unless he can somewhat imitate thunder in his style of public speaking. From hence, also, comes the vulgar notion that any bellowing fellow, with a profusion of flowery bombast, is a ‘smart man,’ a man of talents, fit to make laws, govern the country, and originate its policy” (*ibid.*, 40). Dean Roscoe Pound has emphasized the importance, in the development of our law, of the frontier attitude toward the court as a theater (*The Spirit of the Common Law*, 124-125, 137).

² Smith, *St. Clair Papers*, 2: 187, 339-340; Reynolds, *My Own Times*, 77.

³ Compare Burnet, *Notes*, 65-67; Smith, *Early Trials*, 116-117. Even in 1820, on the first circuit of Indiana there was only one tavern, though the judge was fourteen weeks on circuit—Ind. Hist. Soc. *Pub.*, 6: 119-121. Judge Parsons, of the first General Court, was drowned in crossing a stream when on circuit in 1789—Pease, *Laws (I. H. C., 17)*, xxii.

and as often as occasion shall require," and had cognizance of crimes, except the capital cases reserved to the General Court.¹ The Court of Common Pleas met at the same time, and with few exceptions was composed of the same judges. Its jurisdiction was unrestricted, and concurrent with that of the General Court.² Each court could be held by three judges, and each judge had certain powers (later, in both civil and criminal cases) which he could exercise out of court. Any judge of any court—county or general—could issue writs and other process, which ran throughout the territory.³

An Orphans' Court was established in 1795 by a law which remained unchanged so long as the court existed. Its judges were likewise those of the Quarter Sessions.⁴ It had jurisdiction over

¹ *Post*, 8-10, § 1-7. It is stated in various places (e. g. by Mr. Esarey *Indiana*, 1: 168) that the court tried "petty" crimes and misdemeanors, and that "felonies" were reserved to the territorial courts. Of course the Quarter Sessions did try petty crimes primarily, and it is also true that the penalties prescribed by the law of 1788 (continued in force in 1799, Pease, *op. cit.*, 13, 338)—when jails were practically non-existent—make the crimes seem less serious. But from 1795 onward it was only felonies of death that were reserved to the General (or Circuit) Court—*ibid.*, 158, § 12; law of 1801, *post*, 12, § 12.

² *Post*, 13, § 14. It is said in Monks, *Courts*, 1: 14, that "three Common Pleas Justices usually sat together, one of whom should be a lawyer, though one of them, the lawyer, frequently held court alone." Even the law of 1788 (Pease, *Laws (I. H. C.)*, 17), 4, 7) required three judges to hold the Common Pleas. There is no trace in the records of St. Clair and Randolph of action such as that stated. It is also stated in Monks, *op. cit.*, 2: 807-808, that "according to the federal statute, two courts were provided for the territory. The so-called General court exercised jurisdiction throughout the whole territory, while the Common Pleas court was restricted in its jurisdiction to the county where it was organized. The latter court exercised civil and criminal jurisdiction, and also had charge of all probate matters. These two courts were in existence during the sixteen years [1800-16] Indiana was a territory, the Federal Judges having charge of the General court and the Associate Judges presiding over the Common Pleas courts in the respective counties."

³ *Post*, 8, §§ 2, 6, 14-17. In 1790, when the county of St. Clair was organized, three judicial districts and courts were established—at Cahokia, Kaskaskia, and Prairie du Rocher (John Dumoulin, John Edgar, and Jean Bte. Barbau being the respective judges); and writs ran in each district only. Governor Reynolds relates John Rice Jones' plea to the jurisdiction of one of these courts—*Pioneer History*, 180; Washburne's note, *Edwards Papers*, 73-74. Doubtless this early experience sufficed.

⁴ Under the creative act of June 16, 1795—Pease, *Laws (I. H. C.)*, 17), 181—an Orphans' Court was proclaimed open for St. Clair County on August 5, 1796: *St. Clair Orphans' Court 1797-1809*, p. 1. See *post*, app. notes, 17, 28. No records of a court in Randolph County seem to exist.

all persons who, "as guardians, trustees, tutors, executors, administrators or otherwise" were anyway accountable for property belonging to an infant. It controlled investments, bound minors as apprentices, controlled the Probate Court in matters pertaining to their estates. Appeals lay to the Circuit or General Court.¹

A Probate Court—ordinarily consisting of one judge—had been established earlier, in 1788, in each county; and this law also remained unaltered. In deciding upon contested points, and in his final decrees the probate judge was required to join with him two judges of the Common Pleas as members of the court.² A statute of 1792 conferred temporarily upon the judge of probate the powers given three years later to the Orphans' Court; indeed more, for his powers extended to persons mentally incompetent.³ The subject of probate, and also the court, were first dealt with, in the legislation of Indiana Territory, by the Revision of 1807, and very considerably modified. A provision of 1808, that no judge of the county court should be administrator of an estate unless entitled thereto as decedent's next of kin,⁴ would—had it been earlier in effect—most radically have altered the business of the Probate Court. Administration by the judges had been exceedingly common. The Executive Journal of the territory does

¹ Pease, *Laws (I. H. C., 17)*, 181.

² *Ibid.*, 9; reenacted in 1799, 338. This act of 1788, as finally adopted, was largely due, in essentials, to Governor St. Clair. His comments upon the original draft of the judges (Parsons and Varnum, *St. Clair Papers*, 2: 67-68) is a fair illustration of his sound judgment and ability. The Probate Court was abolished by the statute of August 24, 1805—*post*, 117, § 10.

³ Pease, *Laws (I. H. C., 17)*, 89. This act was repealed after the creation of the Orphans' Court (*ibid.*, 257).

⁴ *Post*, 270, 652, 662, § 3. See *post*, ccvii, n. 6, as to Perrey. Other instances: *Orphans' Court 1797-1809*, p. 21 (Perrey), 22 (George Atchison).

The orphans' courts were abolished by statute of August 24, 1805—*post*, 115. In the records of the St. Clair Court there is an order of February 23, 1797, giving the clerk of the Orphans' Court the same fees as allowed "in the former fee bill to the Judge of Probate" (p. 2). The statute referred to must be that of 1795, Pease, *op. cit.*, 179; this law, unlike the laws of 1792 and 1798 (*ibid.*, 104, 305), did not regulate fees in the Orphans' Court. In Monks, *Courts*, 1: 33, it is suggested that "since the prothonotary of the Common Pleas was always clerk of the Orphans' court, it seems the Common Pleas Justices presided." But the creative statute required the court to be held by justices of the Quarter Sessions—Pease, *op. cit.*, 181-182.

not show many appointments to these last two courts, but it does show some,¹ and the local records indicate that both courts were in regular operation.²

The same obscurity surrounds the boards of county commissioners. The statutes of the Northwest Territory provided for their appointment by the Quarter Sessions, and for their performance of important duties, and maintenance of distinct records.³ The Quarter Sessions, like its prototype developed in all the southern colonies (where tendencies far advanced in the English Quarter Sessions before the seventeenth century had simply been carried farther),⁴ exercised large powers of self-government; indeed, in it were gathered most of the functions of civil administration. The township system, elaborate in its statutory form, in reality probably scarcely existed.⁵ The county

¹ Secretary Gibson appointed clerks of the orphans' courts of Knox, Randolph, St. Clair, and Clark (*Exec. Journal*, 92, July 28, 1800; 93, 94, August 1, 1800—Robert Morrison for Randolph, John Hay for St. Clair; 101, February 4, 1801). The place of meeting of the Clark County Court was changed in 1802 (*ibid.*, 109); appointments were made to the court for Dearborn County in 1803 (*ibid.*, 117, March 7, 1803). No other appointments appear.

On the same days just noted some appointments were also made of probate judges—including John Edgar for Randolph. No appointment for St. Clair anywhere appears; nevertheless the court was there in operation. Shadrach Bond was judge in 1805 (*Orphans' Court 1797-1809*, 27). William St. Clair was judge in 1796 (*ibid.*, 1). In the Miscellanies Box at Chester are some probate records, e. g. letters of administration issued December 1, 1802, to John Edgar by Robert Morrison.

² See list of estates administered by the St. Clair judge of probate from 1790 onward in Brink, McDonough, *Hist. of St. Clair County*, 83. In the records of that court (*St. Clair Orphans' Court 1797-1809*) we find a resolution (p. 21, February 6, 1804): "It is the opinion of the Court that the Adm^r shall be paid in preference to all other creditors."

³ Pease, *Laws* (I. H. C., 17), 201 (1795), 483 (1799), and index. The justices evidently sat, themselves (at least generally) as commissioners. In the Randolph record of the *County Commissioners 1809-10* those attending are usually referred to simply as "Justices of the Peace," sometimes (p. 148) as "the Worshipful—[naming them], Justices of the Peace." The earlier records do not furnish similar evidence.

⁴ Compare G. E. Howard, *An Introduction to the Local Constitutional History of the United States*, 406-407, 416; G. W. Prothero, *Select Statutes and other Constitutional Documents*, index, s. v. "Justices."

⁵ The editors of Secretary Gibson's *Executive Journal* (p. 77) correctly state that the elaborate law of 1790 (Pease, *Laws*, 37) was "never carried out, nor was any similar act adopted in the Indiana Territory." Cp. *ante*, ciii. "Indeed, the township as a political organization seems to have attained very little importance during the territorial period. The existence of townships

commissioners, unlike those of present-day officers of the same name, had relatively limited, though very important, powers relative to the assessment and collection of taxes and the auditing and settlement of county claims and debts. Substantially, their powers appear in the records as powers of the Quarter Sessions. In Randolph County their proceedings, inextricably mixed with proceedings of the Quarter Sessions, are recorded in a court record of the latter; in St. Clair their proceedings are similarly mixed with records of the Orphans' Court—which themselves, for reasons elsewhere set out, were confused with acts of the Quarter Sessions.¹ That court (until absorbed in 1805 into the Common Pleas) created and bounded townships and appointed their officers; controlled all public improvements—the purchase or erection of county buildings, the authorization and building of bridges and roads, the appointment of road-viewers and surveyors and of superintendents of highways; it licensed ferries and fixed their rates; licensed taverns and fixed their rates; exercised large powers

¹ The *Randolph Court Record 1802-06*, and the *St. Clair Orphans' Court 1797-1809*. In McDonough, *Hist. of Randolph, Monroe and Perry Counties*, 101, it is stated that after January 13, 1804 "the administrative functions of the county were next performed by a court, styled orphans' court . . . from 1804 to 1808." Rather, it seems that in both periods the court was, in substance and reality, the same; that is, the justices of the Quarter Sessions. This Randolph record of the Orphans' Court seems to have disappeared. In the *St. Clair Orphans' Court 1797-1809*, p. 31, a road is ordered laid out; 31, 36, 40 constables are appointed; 40, overseers of the poor and supervisors of the road appointed; 41, county levy list delivered to sheriff for collection; 42, petition granted for division of a township. And on 43 (July, 1808) the record very properly refers—this being after the absorption of the Sessions in the Common Pleas—to "this County Court of Common Pleas."

was recognized in the law for appointing overseers of the poor, and also in the laws governing elections, but as a distinct political organization the township was scarcely known in the laws or—but of course it had no place here—"in the appointments made by the governor." Overseers of the poor were regularly appointed—and here alone French names are common after 1800; but what they did does not appear. Constables and supervisors of highways were also more or less regularly appointed; and township appraisers of personalty. In remarks to the St. Clair Quarter Sessions made in October 1791 by the presiding judge, we read: "It is a long time since the publication of an act for laying off our county into townships, and appointing clerks and overseers of the poor to each, and nothing is done in that yet." Bateman and Selby, *Hist. of St. Clair County*, 2: 699. From 1802 onward, at least, such appointments were regular in Randolph County.

in taxation—appointing assessors, fixing basic land valuations, remitting taxes.¹ Except in the control of elections—which, for historical reasons, fell more naturally to the Common Pleas²—it might assume to act for the community in any way. The St. Clair Court, for example, corresponded (in 1797) with the Spanish authorities of St. Louis, protesting against competition with the ferry between that village and Cahokia;³ established local liquor prohibition in Cahokia after the law of 1790, under which it might have claimed authority, had been repealed;⁴ and took measures (1801) to exclude the smallpox, when prevalent in upper Louisiana. The office of county commissioner has had a long development. A century ago its differentiation from the quarter sessions was new and insecure. To this is due the vagueness that envelops it in the records.

A little group of men controlled the entire local government, judicial and administrative. They recommended each other, and a few friends, to the governor as fit to keep the taverns; and it will be seen that repeated indictments for violations of the laws did not affect either recommendations or appointments. Similarly, they and a few others held the ferry licenses. As county commissioners—for with rare exceptions they acted as such themselves—

¹ Ferries: the record of the commissioners' proceedings in the Randolph Court Record 1802-06 is incomplete. George Fisher (p. 6, September, 1802) and Pierre Menard (*ibid.*, 57, March, 1804) appear as filing bonds when they presented the Governor's license; also a Mrs. Sally Lusk (*ibid.*, 76, December 1804). The taxes in 1803 were \$7 on John Edgar's ferry across the Kaskaskia; \$5 on George Fisher's across the Mississippi; \$1 on James Edgar's across the Mississippi (*ibid.*, 27, July 1803). In 1805 Fisher, John Edgar, James Edgar, Pierre Menard, paid \$5; William Goings, \$1.50; Paul Herlston, \$1 (*ibid.*, 91, June, 1805). The ferry rates fixed in March 1804 were: for single man, 6¼ cents; children under 8 years, 3; horse, 6¼; man and horse, 12½; full-grown cattle, 6½; cattle 2 years old or younger, 3½; cart and 2 oxen, or 2 horses, 25; 4 horses or oxen, 50; sheep or hog, 3½ (*ibid.*, 57).

Roads: the Randolph Court Record 1802-06 contains a few examples, pp. 17, 33, 41. See *ante*, cxxiv, n. 4 for Harrison's attitude.

² Compare Howard, *Local Const. Hist.*, 407, and Pease, *Laws (I. H. C., 17)*, 409, etc.

³ Bateman and Selby, *Hist. of St. Clair County*, 2: 700; Brink, McDonough, *Hist. of St. Clair County*, 70. Grand juries have always acted in much the same way; see *ibid.*, 85, the recommendations of the grand jury in 1791 relative to the Indian trade.

⁴ Bateman and Selby, *Hist. of St. Clair County*, 2: 700, and *ante*, cxxx, n. 1.

they appointed the tax collectors, and assessors if none were elected; supposedly pursued delinquent collectors and taxpayers (we have seen that half of the delinquent taxpayers—delinquent over five years—were judges themselves); and supposedly pursued themselves as delinquent commissioners. They tried each other for misdemeanors and nonpayment of debts. Two hundred names would more than include, a hundred names would come near to including, all the judges, clerks, sheriffs, assessors, collectors, notaries, constables, coroners, court-criers, grand jurymen, petit jurymen, road supervisors, fence viewers, county commissioners, large landowners, tavern-keepers, ferrymen, mill-owners, store-keepers, and even wolf-killers who appear in the Randolph records. And these would include also a very large share of the civil litigants and criminal defendants.

In 1805 all powers theretofore vested in the Common Pleas, Quarter Sessions, and Orphans' Court, and judge of probate were vested in a new Court of Common Pleas of three judges, two of whom constituted a court. There were six sessions annually, three reserved exclusively for the business of the former courts of Common Pleas and Quarter Sessions. The act took effect on January 1, 1806. The jurisdiction of the former courts passed unaltered to the new.¹

Even after this simplification of the judicial system its expense was burdensome, and statutory limits were placed upon sessions of both the General Court and the county courts.²

Below all these courts were those of the justices of the peace. It has been seen, in discussing imprisonment for debt, that the second law established for the Northwest Territory empowered any judge of Common Pleas to hear and finally determine claims for debt under five dollars.³ The law of 1795 gave exclusive and final jurisdiction in these cases to any judge of Common Pleas and any justice of the peace; and extended it to claims between five and

¹ *Post*, 115 (Aug. 24, 1805), 225 (Revision of 1807), 661 (fees).

² *Post*, 663, § 2 (1808).

³ Pease, *Laws (I. H. C., 17)*, 8. As is suggested in Monks, *Courts*, 1: 30, the act of 1788 could not have been conveniently used until townships were created and constables appointed in 1790 (Pease, *op. cit.*, 37), for the sheriff lived at the county court, and (the counties being immense), his services were expensive.

twelve dollars, with appeal to the Common Pleas. It excluded in all cases claims for rent, and those where the title to land "comes into question"; and in the second class of cases, also, actions in covenant, "or upon any real contract," replevin, trover, case for slander, and trespass to the person.¹ Some hardships or abuses that became apparent under these laws were corrected by a statute of 1799, which in turn was amended by the General Assembly of Indiana Territory, no changes having been made by the governor and judges. This emendatory legislation points plainly to hardships which it was found difficult to correct. The law of 1795 required the action to be brought within the county where defendant resided or should be found; that of 1799 within the township of defendant's residence, and the justice must also there reside; a law of 1806 made it available where the debt was contracted, or where the plaintiff resided, or where the defendant might be found (if brought elsewhere, and the magistrate should find "vexatiously," the suit must be dismissed), and the justice was not required to be a resident thereof. Monetary jurisdiction was raised to eighteen dollars in 1799, and in 1806 jurisdiction was extended to causes for personal property. Stay laws began in 1799. One great abuse under the act of 1788, that of splitting demands into five-dollar claims, in order to recover them summarily and without appeal, was cured by penalties from 1799 onward. Reference to arbitrators, upon whose findings judgment must be given, was introduced in 1795 and preserved thereafter. Set-off was introduced in 1799, and likewise continued. Appeals, except for very trivial claims, were allowed in all cases after 1799. The laws of the territory after 1806 made no important changes except in raising the monetary jurisdiction to forty dollars; and in repealing the power, in view of the abuses that had arisen therefrom, to sue where the plaintiff resided.²

¹ Pease, *op. cit.*, 143 (1795), §§ 1, 4 (jurisdiction); 2, 15 (whether exclusive); 3, 16 (excepted cases).

² *Ibid.*, §§ 4 and 9 (referees); 389 (1799), §§ 1 and 4 (jurisdiction), 8 (set-off in small causes), 9 and 4 (referees), 10 (stay laws), 14 (appeals), 18 (splitting causes), 21 (\$18 jurisdiction); 354 (November 15, 1799, general arbitration act, not confined to small causes). *Post*, 184-185 (Dec. 6, 1806), §§ 1, 2 (jurisdiction); 223-224 (1807), §§ 2, 3 (petty crimes, batteries); 351, § 6 (1807, extending set-off to higher courts); 375 (1807,

Maintenance of the peace, with power to take recognizances or commit, and also jurisdiction to try petty crimes, had been entrusted to the justices under another line of statutes from the beginning, but they were brought together in 1807 in the statutes regulating the trial of small causes.¹

All the justices and county judges were, of course, appointed by the governor; and all the latter, apparently, were appointed to serve during good behavior.²

The abundance of legislation on the topic is in itself evidence that trouble in regard to the courts was experienced from the beginning.

Dissatisfaction was felt by the bar with the combination in the General Court of broad original and appellate jurisdiction.³

¹ Pease, *Laws* (I. H. C., 17), 5, 6, 20 (1788); 328 (same, revised 1792); 297 (1798). Puzzlement is expressed in Monks, *Courts*, 1: 31-32, over the fact that the earlier statutes regulating the trial of small causes conferred no such jurisdiction. The other line of statutes, here cited, was overlooked. Confusion was caused by an unhappy statutory terminology. In 1788 civil jurisdiction was conferred upon judges of the Common Pleas, and criminal upon justices of the peace, in the same statute (Pease, *op. cit.*, 5, 6, 8). But the latter were inseparably united in men's minds with the justices of the General Quarter Sessions of the Peace, which could be held, under this statute of 1788, by any three justices of the peace in the county. Moreover, justices of the peace were in 1795 added to the "justices" (in later years consistently called "judges") of the Common Pleas in the civil jurisdiction (*ibid.*, 143, §§ 1, 3), and in 1799 part of the criminal jurisdiction was conferred upon both (*ibid.*, 378); but then it became necessary to enact, first that no judge of Common Pleas should hear on appeal such cases decided by himself below (*ibid.*, 148, § 14: 397, § 15), and later that no such judge (this was after the Quarter Sessions was abolished) should hear the cases originally (*post*, 185, § 4; 388, § 22). This restored the original division of jurisdictions; and meanwhile, in 1805, the Quarter Sessions were abolished. It was therefore evidently felt desirable to emphasize in the statute of 1807 the fact that the two jurisdictions belonged to the justices of the peace. See *post*, 223.

² See *ante*, xix, notes 2 and 3. Secretary Sargent, while acting governor in 1793—ignoring with characteristic arrogance the troubles over this question between England and the colonies only thirty years before—had commissioned county judges to hold at the pleasure of the governor, and this had raised a storm in the territory. Compare *St. Clair Papers*, 2: 312 n., 323 n., 366; G. E. Howard, *Preliminaries of the Revolution*, 86.

³ See *ante*, x and n. 3; Monks, *Courts*, 1: 175-177. See Mr. Esarey's account of the Indiana constitutional convention of 1816, *Ind. Hist. Soc. Pub.*, 6: 105-108.

general revision of Pease, 389), §§ 1, 4, 8, 9, 10, 14, 18, 21, 22, corresponding to above §§ of 1799; 443 (1807), practice in the General Court and County Common Pleas; 658 (1808), § 1 (no suit merely where plaintiff resides), 660, § 3 (monetary jurisdiction \$40, \$100 in Prairie du Chien).

The increasing burden of circuit duties made it necessary as early as 1792 (as already noted) to permit the holding of a General Court by a single judge; and the law had never required more for the Circuit Court and the Court of Oyer and Terminer. The combination of the two provisions was not a happy one. It was not acceptable to one judge on circuit to be overruled by one at Vincennes.¹ Nor were litigants content, apparently, with final decisions by a single judge in the General Court. It seems probable that there must have been few such cases, of either class. Nevertheless, the connection of the Northwestern judges with the great land companies made the last law, in the opinion of Governor St. Clair, actually dangerous. Many representations were made to him against it. He favored its repeal, and the establishment of appeals, from a fuller court, to the Supreme Court of the United States. By an act of the Indiana Territory passed in 1801 two judges were declared necessary—as the Ordinance had provided—to hold the General Court or (as to which the Ordinance contained no provision) courts of oyer and terminer and general jail delivery. By another act of 1803—whose validity is no more doubtful than that of the Congressional act of 1792 which had similarly modified the “compact” of 1787—one judge was declared sufficient. Experience evidently showed that a court of one was better than no court at all.²

There was also dissatisfaction with the circuit courts held by one judge. A bill passed by the General Assembly in 1808, forbidding the same judge to hold the circuit courts successively in

¹ This seems to have been the case in one of the clashes between Judges Turner and Symmes in 1795; see *St. Clair Papers*, 2: 397-398.

² The Ordinance—Pease, *Laws (I. H. C., 17)*, 522—had required two judges to hold a General Court; this had been violated in Michigan—see the protest of December 8, 1806 in *Mich. Pioneer and Hist. Colls.*, 8: 581, and that of December 12, 1806 in the same, 12: 647. For act of May 8, 1792, declaring one judge sufficient: *U. S. Stat. at Large*, 1: 285. For St. Clair's comments upon the evil effects of this law see *Amer. State Papers: Misc.*, 1: 116 (December 15, 1794, to Edmund Randolph; given erroneously in *St. Clair Papers*, 2: 333 as of December 14 to Thomas Jefferson). The editor of the *St. Clair Papers* (1: 194) says that “the act”—of Congress, of 1792—“which permitted the holding of the Supreme Court by a single judge was productive of many unpleasant complications, which taxed the address and patience of the Governor sorely to adjust.” For the laws of 1801 and 1803 see *post*, 8, 85. The latter appears as a “resolution” of the governor and judges “assembled as a legislature”!

the same county, was necessarily vetoed by Governor Harrison. The difficulty persisted in Indiana until it became a state.¹

Great discontent was necessarily incident, also, to the inconvenience and expense of litigation in the General Court.² This difficulty was unavoidable; it was mainly due to the great size of the territory. The expense of litigation in the county courts was high for the same reason; and this had caused Governor St. Clair in 1790, when St. Clair County was created, to divide it into three judicial districts. Grand juries were organized in each; writs ran only within each; separate sessions of the various county courts were held in each, and under arrangements that made them almost independent courts; a defendant could be sued only in the district of his residence; although the judges, sheriff, and clerk had jurisdiction throughout the county. For these arrangements there was no authority in the Ordinance or statutes. St. Clair, always a strict constructionist in defending his own authority against encroachments by his fellow judges, himself acted in this instance upon latitudinarian principles, under a plea of necessity. As this division of the county did not "give that ease and facility to the administration of justice which was expected, and the great extent of the county would render it almost impracticable were the courts

¹ *Messages*, 1: 319. See, on the interesting conflict which arose in 1814 between the legislature and the federal territorial judges, Smith, *Hist. of Indiana*, 2: 575-579; and *Mich. Pioneer and Hist. Colls.*, 12: 642 for a parallel case. Compare Dillon, *Indiana*, 543.

² In the report by a committee to the House of Representatives in 1808, Jesse Thomas, chairman, they say that "the great difficulty of traveling through an extensive and loathsome wilderness, the want of food, and other necessary accommodations on the road, often presents an insurmountable barrier to the attendance of witnesses; and even when their attendance is obtained, the accumulated expense of prosecuting suits where the evidence is at so remote a distance, is a cause of much embarrassment to a due and impartial administration of justice, and a proper execution of the laws for the redress of private wrongs." *Amer. State Papers: Misc.*, 1: 945 (Dec. 31, 1808). Similarly, *Annals*, 8 Congress, 1 session, 29 (November 1, 1803); 10 Congress, 1 session, 2067 (April 11, 1808). In a memorial of 1805 from the Illinois country committed January 17, 1806 (*Ind. Hist. Soc. Pub.*, 2: 499), the petitioners declared: "the poor man is often deeply oppressed by the appeal of a wealthy antagonist to a court so distant." And again: "a considerable portion of the inhabitants of the Illinois are obliged, several times a year, to travel as officers, as jurors, as witnesses, as suitors in the National Court holden at Vincennes" over the 150 miles of dreary waste separating them from that town. The colossal exaggeration of the second statement somewhat discredits the first.

to be held at one place only," Randolph County was created in 1795.¹

A cause of dissatisfaction probably more important than any of the preceding—although less emphasized than the last as a reason for the division of the territory in 1800—was the impossibility of carrying the burden that rested on the circuit courts. Here lay the true "inconveniences and embarrassments" of continued connection with the Wabash country. Governor St. Clair was never able to visit Michigan and in six years only two circuit courts were held there.² It was stated by a Congressional com-

¹ The quotation is from St. Clair's proclamation of October 5, 1795 creating Randolph County—*St. Clair Papers*, 2: 345 n. See St. Clair to President Washington, November 21, 1790, *ibid.*, 172, giving his reasons for ignoring legal requirements; also 371. Reynolds, *Pioneer History*, 180; Davidson and Stuvé, *History*, 213; May Allinson, "The Government of Illinois, 1790-99," *Ill. State Hist. Soc. Trans.* (1907), p. 284-285. Mr. Alvord's statement (*Illinois Country*, 404) that "the courts established in each district . . . were those of common pleas, general quarter sessions, the justices of the peace, and the probate court," is technically wrong. Practically, however, since the prothonotary of the common pleas, the "clerk of the peace" (i. e. of the Quarter Sessions), and the judge of probate were ordered to elect deputies and open offices in each district, and since a "chief justice" was appointed (or at least acted) for each district, the result must have been substantial decentralization. Compare *St. Clair Papers*, 2: 172, with Miss Allinson, *loc. cit.*, 284-285. It should be remembered that under the law of 1788, there being no substantial distinction between justices of the peace and justices of the Court of General Quarter Sessions of the Peace (*ante*, cliv, n. 1), that court could readily have been held in any district, and probably was. It was different with the Common Pleas, if the statute was observed; for it required—Pease, *Laws (I. H. C., 17)*, 7—the appointment of from 3 to 5 judges, a majority of whom were alone competent to hold the court anywhere. St. Clair's action, according to Miss Allinson (*loc. cit.*, 285) and the editor of the *St. Clair Papers* (2: 198 n. 2), was condemned by Jefferson and Washington. In truth the sections of St. Clair's journal of his proceedings in the Illinois country upon which Jefferson animadverted (*The Writings of Thomas Jefferson* (Ford ed.), 5: 260) did not include that—of April 27, *St. Clair Papers*, 2: 165 n.—which referred to the creation of the three judicial districts. However, St. Clair frankly excused it solely on the ground of necessity, and the strictures of Jefferson and Washington (*ibid.*, 198), were directed against similar irregularities under a like plea.

² *Mich. Pioneer and Hist. Colls.*, 8: 512. In *Hist. Publications of Wayne County Michigan*, Nos. 1-2: "Documents relating to the Erection of Wayne County and Michigan Territory" various memorials to Congress are given. In one of March 20, 1803 the petitioners complain that the defective administration of justice under the Northwest Territory was aggravated by the attachment of Wayne County to Indiana Territory: "Experience has already taught us the various consequences which a procrastination in judicial proceedings, produces to Commerce; for a term of more

mittee in March, 1800 that in the five preceding years only one court of criminal jurisdiction had been held in the three western counties, including Knox. If this is correct it must have been the court held in the Illinois country in 1795.¹ After 1800 the courts seem to have been held annually, but these sessions were inade-

¹ *Amer. State Papers: Misc.*, 1: 206. Compare *St. Clair Papers*, 2: 483. St. Clair spent considerable time—March 5 to June 11—in Illinois in 1790; his official report is in *St. Clair Papers*, 2: 164-180 (see also 129, 130, 131), but contains little on legal matters and nothing regarding courts. Judges Symmes and Turner were apparently on their way to Illinois in May and June of 1790, and Mr. Bond says that the former met the Governor "at Kaskaskia early in the summer"; it seems rather that both judges joined him at Vincennes in June after his return from the Illinois country (B. Bond, *John Cleves Symmes*, 83 n., 128, 130 and n., 287), and apparently did not go farther west. In January 1792 Symmes thought that he "must" hold the Illinois courts in June, unless the President should grant him leave of absence, in which case he would feel "justified in neglecting the western circuit" (*ibid.*, 161-162). There is no evidence that he went either east or to the Illinois; but he was in the east from February 1793 to September 1794 (*ibid.*, 163 n.). His land interests were primary, and allowed only slight attention to his official duties: *ibid.*, 22-23, 140-141. In the meantime Judge Turner held Circuit Court in Illinois—apparently early in 1795, though the time fixed by law was June! He was, therefore, as Miss Allinson says, "the first territorial judge to hold court in Illinois," at least "so far as present records reveal to us" (Ill. State Hist. Soc. *Trans.* (1907) p. 287. She says he reached Kaskaskia in October 1794; *St. Clair Papers*, 2: 345-346 and 373 indicate that court was held in late winter or early spring). Apparently he held court at Kaskaskia only, wherefore the complaints of Cahokia: *ibid.*, and *Amer. State Papers: Misc.*, 1: 151. See *post*, ccvi for troubles he stirred up. Later in 1795—again at a time not provided by law (September)—Judge Symmes, who had gone to the Illinois with the Governor to allay the excitement aroused by Judge Turner, held court in both Kaskaskia and Cahokia (*St. Clair Papers*, 2: 345 n., 396; Bateman and Selby, *Hist. of St. Clair County*, 699). St. Clair's health prevented him from going again in 1796. Apparently there were no more courts until 1801.

than Six Years, whilst under the Government of the North Western Territory, but Two Superior-Courts were held in the County of Wayne; notwithstanding the many Actions removed into the General Court by error & ca—Several of which still remain undecided, altho' pending for Three or Four years." The distance which the judges must travel on circuit under the Indiana Territory was "at least double the distance the late Judges had to travel" and would increase earlier inconveniences (pp. 13-15). In another memorial, perhaps of 1805, after commenting upon the practical immunity of criminals, it is stated: "In Civil matters, too, the delay and the expense are equally fatal.—During the last eight years, we have had but two Circuit Courts.—The Creditor is deterred from an appeal to the laws, under the painful assurance, that altho' justice is not *sold*, it costs more than, some among us are, able to pay" (p. 34).

quate. An increase of the judges of the General Court would have remedied this difficulty.¹

Agitation began early to secure an appeal from the General Court to the Supreme Court of the United States. Governor St. Clair had favored this change in 1794; mainly because the large interests of all the judges of the first court in land speculation weakened the independence of the court.² There was probably no reason to doubt the impartiality of the court in later years, and it was obvious that, whatever the advantages of such appeals, they were open to all the objections urged at the same time against appeals from the Illinois county courts to the General Court.³ Nor could the magnitude of the issues involved

¹ Petition of the General Assembly in 1805, Dunn, *Indiana*, 338; Bateman and Selby, *Hist. of St. Clair County*, 699. No records of the circuit courts remain in Randolph except a few scrappy sheets of 1808; and none in St. Clair except a few undated sheets, apparently also of 1808. The General Court, on September 5, 1809, ordered them sent to the clerk of that court (*Order Book*, 1: 328). Possibly they now exist at Vincennes or in Indianapolis.

² Writing to the Secretary of State, December 14, 1794, of the provision that one judge might hold the General Court, without appeal, he says: "Many representations have been made to me on this subject. The people very generally think it an unsafe situation which they are in . . . Circumstances exist at present that render it dangerous. The principal settlements have been made in tracts of land purchased by . . . the Ohio Company, and . . . the Miami Company. In both these associations the management of the directors and agents are thought to have laid the foundation of endless disputes. General Putnam has been the active director in the first association, and Mr. Symmes the principal, if not the sole, agent in the second; and they are both judges of the Supreme Court. Every land dispute will be traced to some transaction of the one or of the other of those gentlemen, and they are to sit in judgment upon them. It must, I think, be acknowledged that . . . the people have but a slender security for the impartiality of their decision"—*St. Clair Papers*, 2: 332-333; *Amer. State Papers: Misc.*, 1: 116. See *ante*, clv, n. 2, and *post*, cxix, n. 4. Dunn, *Indiana*, 276-277, says that "nearly all of the litigation of the territory grew out of transactions" with the land companies in which the judges were interested. This is a vast exaggeration. My examination of the *Order Book* of the General Court and records of the Illinois county courts has revealed nothing to support the statement.

³ A committee of the House of Representatives, December 29, 1803, reported adversely to the change on the ground of delay and expense. Such appeals, they said, would certainly sometimes be made "an instrument of vexation and oppression." Again: "The committee are not informed, nor do they believe, that there is any unusual want of confidence in the courts of the Territories." *Annals*, 8 Congress, 2 session, 1577-1579.

well justify appeal.¹ Appeals were granted, however, in cases involving federal questions, in 1805.²

Some irritation arose from employment of the attorney-general of the territory in causes of the United States, for which he was not at first compensated.³

The county courts were held with considerable irregularity under the government of Northwestern Territory, but this was less noticeable under that of the Indiana Territory.⁴ Another difficulty arose from the fact that the county judges were paid from fees, and so inadequately that Governor Harrison finally urged, in 1808, that their compensation be assumed by the territory.⁵ This difficulty existed throughout the territorial period. The judges derived little or no emolument from their commissions, and in consequence it was necessary, in order to assure the attendance of a sufficient number to hold the regular sessions of the courts,

¹ Mr. Webster, in *Ind. Hist. Soc. Pub.*, 4: 212, cites a letter by Thomas Terry Davis relative to a verdict for \$13,000 given in the General Court in a case involving a doubtful point of law. And some of the verdicts in the Randolph County Court were very large; see *post*, xcxi.

² *Annals*, 8 Congress, 2 session, 1693 (March 3, 1805). No debates whatever are reported. By act of April 18, 1806, the Judiciary Act of February 28, 1799, was extended to the territories. Probably the strongest reason for desiring the change was that Kentucky had been given a United States District Court. The act gave to the superior courts of the several territories in which no federal District Court had been established the same jurisdiction and powers, in cases involving a federal question, as were possessed by the District Court of Kentucky Territory.

³ See reports to the House of Representatives in *Annals* (1803), 7 Congress, 2 session, 1354, and (1804) 8 Congress, 1 session, 1024. Also *post*, app. n. 9.

⁴ William St. Clair wrote to the Governor on June 2, 1793 from Kaskaskia: "Our courts are in a deplorable state; no order is kept in the interior, and many times not held. Prairie du Rocher has had no court this sometime, and Kaskaskia has failed before. The magistrates, however, have taken upon themselves to set it going again"—*St. Clair Papers*, 2: 317; cp. resolution of August 20, 1795 in Pease, *Laws (I. H. C., 17)*, 288. The prothonotary and clerk of Knox County absented himself for a long period in 1794—*St. Clair Papers*, 2: 326, 332. The Hamilton County Court met illegally and invalidated its proceedings (1795)—*ibid.*, 348. In Adams County the justices—apparently for reasons connected with land speculations—removed the courts from the place appointed by law for their meetings (1798)—*ibid.*, 425 n. The Knox Court was not held in August, 1805 "by reason of the non attendance of a sufficient number of Justices to form a court"—*post*, 98. The court of Dearborn County was held by mistake a week early—*post*, 201.

⁵ *Messages*, 1: 305.

to multiply their number, as Governor Harrison pointed out in his message of 1805, "to an extent which precludes all hope of a uniformity of decision. It is, indeed, not infrequent that the judges who determine the question are not those who have presided at its discussion." It was in accordance with his insistence that it was "indispensably necessary that an evil should be corrected which strikes at the roots of one of the first objects of civil society" that the Assembly reconstituted the county courts in 1805.¹ The effects of that act were probably very slight indeed. The abolition of separate courts of criminal, probate, and orphan jurisdiction would have effected a great saving had the judges of each been paid independent salaries. But as almost the same individuals were actually appointed to serve in these various courts (presumably because of the considerations just stated), the only effect of the reduction in the number of courts was that the same fees were thenceforth collected for services performed in one court that had previously been performed in several. For the same reason the number of variant opinions cannot have been lessened; the slight difference in personnel between the old Common Pleas and Quarter Sessions being unimportant, since the jurisdictions were distinct. The reconstitution of the courts was therefore a mere administrative simplification, notwithstanding that the Assembly doubtless believed its statute to be responsive to the Governor's criticisms. The real improvement was made by Harrison himself, in appointing fewer and better men to the reconstituted courts.

Confusion between justices of the peace—of whom, though seemingly numerous, there were apparently never enough²—and judges of the county courts, particularly justices of the Quarter Sessions, leaves plain traces in the records. In England it was

¹ *Ibid.*, 1: 156, July 29, 1805.

² See the petition of 69 inhabitants of Randolph County to the Governor, of March 23, 1807, in *Messages*, 1: 204, as to the need; and 105—Dearborn County, 1804—as to the quality that was frequently the best available. Note that in the second case the petitioners, as a matter of course, recommended that a man, of whom the best that they could say was that he would be better "than none," be appointed justice of the peace and justice of the Quarter Sessions of the Peace. Compare also *St. Clair Papers*, 2: 424 on Jefferson County in 1798.

easy to maintain a distinction between ordinary justices of the peace and those of the "quorum"—the law members—who were members of the Court of General Quarter Sessions of the Peace. Some traces of the distinction, but only the barest traces, are discernible in the records of the Northwest Territory: General Rufus Putnam, for example, was appointed by Governor St. Clair in 1788 a "Justice of the Peace and Quorum." But this is almost a unique example.¹ And Secretary Sargent, at least, did not keep the distinction plain, for on April 29, 1790, he tells us that St. Clair made appointments for St. Clair County of—first, "Judges of the Court of Common Pleas"; secondly, "Justices of the Court of General Quarter-Sessions of the Peace, and Justices of Peace and Quorum"; thirdly, "Justices of the Court of St. Clair County." But these last were simply justices of the peace, none of them included in the first lists and none of them ever members of the courts.² The confusion was unavoidable, because of provisions in a law of 1788 already discussed. In fact the confusion went back before the creation of the Northwest Territory.³ No commissions of this period, seemingly, survive. As Secretary Gibson kept the Executive Journal there is no distinction indicated between ordinary justices of the peace and those of the Quarter Sessions. Thus, John Beaird was named "Judge of the Court of

¹ *St. Clair Papers*, 2: 79 n.

² Italics added. See *ante*, cliv, n. 1. *St. Clair Papers*, 2: 165 n. These appointees were five: François Janis, Bte. Saucier, François Trottier, James Piggott, and Nicholas Smith. The first seems to have left no significant mark in contemporary records. The other two Frenchmen were distinguished, had been judges in Todd's Virginia court of 1779—and Trottier also in that of Clark of 1788 [Alvord, *Cahokia Records*, (I. H. C., 2), index]—but were advanced in years. Of the two Americans, Nicholas Smith had been a justice of the peace in Grand Ruisseau but Piggott had not. He was however soon to become, in 1795, a judge of the county courts. In stating that none of these five sat in either court I am relying (the judicial records are missing) upon the fact that I have nowhere found any indication that they served as judges.

³ Jean Bte. Barbau, when deputy county-lieutenant of Illinois in 1787, issued commissions to various persons as "Justices of the peace for the District of KasKasKias and judges of the Court of the said District in cases *both civil and criminal*" (italics added)—Alvord, *Kaskaskia Records* (I. H. C., 5), 402. In McDonough, *Hist. of Randolph, Monroe and Perry Counties*, 100, it is said—after naming the judges under the Indiana Territory (incorrectly, confusing the two courts): "These gentlemen were territorial or United States justices of the peace, and as such members of the court of common pleas." Cp. Reynolds, *Pioneer History*, 302.

Common Pleas and Justice of the peace for the County of Randolph," and we find him sitting regularly in the Quarter Sessions;¹ but he had been recommended for appointment to the court and the appointment was so intended.² "Judge" was the usual designation for members of the civil, and "justice" that for members of the criminal, court. But the latter was also used, even in the judicial records and statutes, to designate members of the Common Pleas. That can perhaps not be properly called a confusion; but there are examples in the statutes of positive confusion.³ The failure to discriminate between ordinary justices and those of the quorum, and between "judges" and "justices," had the result of blurring the line between the Common Pleas and the criminal-and-administrative sessions. There was some confusion of jurisdiction; and there are curious cases of judges sitting in the civil court who had no authority to do so unless by virtue of commissions as justices of the peace—or appointment (presumably for good behavior) to the court in the Virginia period, before the creation of the Northwest Territory.⁴ Finally, in 1806, judges of the Common Pleas were forbidden to act as justices of the peace.⁵

More important than most of these questions, intrinsically, was that of the introduction of courts of equity jurisdiction. The Ordinance of 1787—which in this respect reflected the strange misunderstanding and distrust of chancery procedure which prevailed generally at that time—conferred upon the General Court

¹ December 25, 1802—Gibson, *Exec. Journal*, 114. Thus in appointing Henry Fisher and Charles Reaume, ostensibly, as justices of the Court for St. Clair County, there is also the statement regarding Reaume: "appointed to the same office at LaBay in St. Clair County" (italics added, *ibid.*, 122). Neither ever sat as a member of the court. Mr. Esarey has expressed doubts regarding the status of certain appointees, by St. Clair in 1790, for Clark County (Monks, *Courts*, 1: 31)—due to the same vagueness in commissions.

² See *ante*, xix, n. 2.

³ Compare *post*, 389, paragraph 3 of § 2, with Pease, *Laws (I. H. C., 17)*, 402, § 2; also *post*, 426, § 3 ("and the Justices of the several courts of Common Pleas, of the Peace," etc.) with Pease, 444, § 3. And this was in 1807. The revisers must have left their work to an assistant, or failed to revise the work of a presumptuous copyist.

⁴ See *post*, cci. "There must have resulted considerable confusion from the lack of a clear boundary between the Common Pleas and Justice of the Peace courts"—Monks, *Courts*, 1: 32.

⁵ Act of December 6, 1806, *post*, 185.

merely a common law jurisdiction. Appeals to the Supreme Court of the United States could not, of course, alone have remedied this.¹ In 1802 James Johnson, for most of the time since 1790 and for years later the presiding judge of the Knox Common Pleas, joined with his fellow judges in a petition to Congress praying that the Ordinance should be amended and chancery powers conferred. The petition was referred to a committee then engaged in a revision of the federal judicial system, but nothing further was done.² The next year, however, the same committee which reported appeals to the Supreme Court to be inexpedient urged with understanding words the conferment of equity powers,³ and the act of 1805 already referred to introduced this change with the other.

Equity might have been introduced into the local courts (subject to Congressional approval during the continuance of government of the "first grade") at any time, if we assume that the mention of the common law in the Ordinance did not impliedly and as matter of principle exclude the other. This assumption the legislature later (under the second grade) made and acted upon—that is, by assuming concession of the power under the Ordinance's grant of "authority to make laws, in all cases, for the good government of the district, not repugnant to the principles and articles in this Ordinance established and declared." Until that step was taken hardly a trace of equity parlance occurs in the statutes.⁴ This was quite proper. It is curious that although Pennsylvania, which affords our most notable example of a state without equity courts where equity principles were slowly insinuated through common law actions, was the source of the basic legislation of the Northwest Territory, the only statute that avowedly introduced equity was taken from Massachusetts—though, to

¹ Pease, *Laws (I. H. C., 17)*, 522; Monks, *Courts*, 1: 36, erroneously assumes the contrary.

² *Annals*, 7 Congress, 1 session, 1131 (April 3, 1802). The district courts of the United States were given the power to issue injunctions by an act of February 13, 1807—*ibid.*, 9 Congress, 2 session, 1258.

³ *Ante*, clix, n. 3.

⁴ Notable is the reference, above quoted, to the accountability of "trustees" to the Orphans' Court. And testimony *de bene esse* (*post*, 6) was not common law of 1607.

be sure, her experience in attempting to do without equity was almost as notable as that of Pennsylvania.¹ The choice of this statute (which limited recoveries in forfeitures to so much as should be due "in equity and good conscience") presumably responded to some special local need.² An attempt to give other equitable relief was, however, inevitable. "The Courts of Common Law," says Judge Burnet, "as far as their forms and modes of administering justice would permit, assumed those powers from necessity, by which partial relief was obtained." An attentive examination of even the scanty existing records of the General Court would doubtless yield various interesting examples of the judicial application of equity principles. Debt was allowed, for example, on an equity decree of one of the United States.³

In the county courts conditions were very different. The unschooled judges of those courts undoubtedly would not have known when they crossed the border of equity, or of any recondite province of the common law. What, for example, could a court untrained in equity and future interests make of a "deed of gift" of livestock, household furnishings and utensils, and a "crop" of corn and oats given by William Chribbs to his daughter⁴ in these terms?—

"The total of these items . . . I do freely & of my own accord grant & convey unto the said Mary Chribbs under the following restrictions to wit the said property or at least the use of the said property is to be & remain subject to the control & direction of my wife Eliz^a Chribbs during her natural life or untill by & with the free consent of the parties concerned it might or may be thought proper to revoke the within given under my hand & seal this 22^d day of September 1804

"Witnesses present

W. King

Mathew Adams."

¹ S. G. Fisher, "The Administration of Equity through Common Law Forms," *Law Quart. Rev.*, 1: 455-465; E. H. Woodruff, "Chancery in Massachusetts," *Law Quart. Rev.*, 5: 370-386.

² Pease, *Laws (I. H. C., 17)*, 246 (1795); *post*, 307 (Revision of 1807).

³ Burnet, *Notes*, 305; and see *post*, cxcvii, n. 1.

⁴ Randolph, *Deed Record K*, 35.

What William Chribbs wanted done, undoubtedly they tried to do; and that was equity. The bar did not know enough to litigate such matters.

A few months after Congress conferred equity jurisdiction upon the General Court the General Assembly set up a territorial court of chancery (of a single judge) under the rules and practice of the English courts. The statute contained, doubtless by way of quieting apprehensions, a provision that no injunction should issue against proceedings at law, before judgment, unless the court should "be satisfied of the complainants Equity"; but this provision—which was evidently put in to quiet the fears of some opponent—the Revision of 1807 omitted.¹ Its provisions for sequestration, execution, and enforcement generally of decrees were ample in the extreme. In case respondent should not obey a decree, *feri facias* against his property could be had to satisfy the complainant's demand, or a *capias ad satisfaciendum* under the same rules as at law, or an injunction for the delivery of property. And a decree for a conveyance, release, or acquittance not actually given should have in all courts of law and equity the same effect as the act decreed but unperformed. The local need which more than anything else had led to the creation of the court was satisfied by the provision that the court should always be open for the granting of *ne exeats*.² Procedure was fully regulated by another statute.³ In view of the abolishment by the legislature, in this same session, of superfluous common courts, it is somewhat surprising that it should have created a separate court of chancery, instead of imitating the federal statute which had just conferred double jurisdiction on the General Court.

The chancellors successively appointed have already been referred to. The creative act had fixed no salary, and the legislature provided none. No doubt in part this was due to repentance over the creation of a new court. It seems evident from the messages of Governor Harrison, who ardently favored it, that doubts continued regarding the looseness of equitable discretion, and the

¹ *Post*, 110 (August 22, 1805), 507.

² A statute passed four days later (August 26, 1805) taxed lands claimed under a bond for conveyance—*post*, 147.

³ *Post*, 193.

desirability otherwise of the court. As regards the first objection, there is no evidence that such distrust of magisterial power was any greater in the frontier community of Indiana Territory than in various of the old states of the east. The Governor first reminded the Assembly, merely, that no appropriation had been made; then he argued the issue, assuring them that equity is "bound down by rules and laws as well defined, and as well understood, as those of any other court," and urging its peculiar value "to protect the simple and ignorant against the artful and designing," and to meet the special needs of the territory; finally he could only again remind them that without appropriation there could be no court.¹ His words are worth quoting:

"If ever there was a country where a court of Chancery was necessary, ours is the one; because in no other (as I believe) has there ever been so much valuable property transferred without the observance of the legal forms of conveyance, or where the evasion of the specific performance of contracts would produce so much confusion, injustice, and ruin. It is not many years since a bare assignment of title to lands upon a bit of paper, without any of those peculiar phrases which our laws require in the transfer of real property, was deemed both by the buyer and seller a sufficient conveyance. Indeed, there have been instances where the delivery of possession has been considered and accepted as sufficient evidence of purchase. To enforce the observance of *bona fide* contracts made in this manner it is believed a court of Chancery is alone competent; nor is it by any means that loose and fluctuating tribunal which some have considered it, where will and not law presides, and where the arbitrary opinion of the judge is the only rule of decision."

In a memorial to Congress drawn up in the Illinois counties in 1805 the petitioners declared: "altho your Memorialists can sufficiently appreciate the advantage of having a Court acting with Chancery powers, yet they wish to see these powers vested in the Supreme Court of the territory. It was with pain therefore that

¹ Messages of August 18, 1807 (*Messages*, 1: 231); September 27, 1808 (*ibid.*, 307); October 17, 1809 (*ibid.*, 382); the quotation is from the second message. Cp. Baldwin (ed.), *Two Centuries' Growth of American Law*, 130.

they saw a law passed by the last territorial assembly vesting these powers in a single judge appointable by the Governor." The memorial of 1808 which directly attacked Harrison included among its nine complaints two based upon his advocacy of a court of chancery and his veto of bills designed to obviate the conferment of equitable powers upon the ordinary courts of law.¹ Both memorials affected a concern for the continued control of the territory which properly pertained to Congress; their real motives were doubtless enmity to Harrison, and, very likely, fear for the land claims of the petitioners.² Their gross exaggerations reveal their political motive. Illinois was a separate territory before a chancery court became a reality. That it was needed appears in the records of Illinois Territory from the moment of its introduction.³

Not a few things in the practice acts evidence a liberalism that is modern. Practically all of these laws came from Virginia, directly or by way of Kentucky, and reflect Virginian experience. Not only was the English statute of jeofails (as of 1752) adopted

¹ This petition is described *ante*, xlvii, n. 1 and xlviii. The charges were: "Fifthly, That he has given his sanction to a Law establishing a Court of Chancery, independent of and superior to the National Court [established in the] Territory—a measure which has for its effect the wounding and weakening of the great ligature which was intended to bind the Colony to the Nation. This Court has already granted a number of Injunctions; the causes are hung up to be tried, when a salary (which has not yet been done) shall be granted, For this Court, impressed with the force of the old French Maxim, that the 'point d'Argent' is the 'point de Suisse,' is at present in a torpid state. . . ."

"Seventhly, That he has in an arbitrary manner put his veto on several bills passed by both Houses of the Legislature, which were calculated for the impartial administration of Justice and the general good of the Territory—and among many others the following, A Bill for the selection and [MS torn: appointment of judges and a bill vesting certain] equitable powers in the several Courts of Law, which would supercede the necessity of a Court of Chancery, relieve the Inhabitants from an oppressive burthen and the Suitors from the delays and expences attendant on such Courts."

On the "many" acts vetoed see *ante*, xxx.

² Memorial cited *ante*, clvi, at end of n. 2. "It is with pain"—they also declared, "they are now told that it is in proposition, at the next session, to create a court of appeals. Where will this end? Is it in contemplation to deprive the present Government of its control over its colony?"

³ The governor and judges of the territory of Michigan (though the United States statute of 1805 clearly made this unnecessary) conferred equity powers upon their Supreme Court in 1812—*Mich. Pioneer and Hist. Colls.*, 8: 617.

by the first statute passed in the field of procedure, but a very full and explicit statement was made of defects that should not be substantial.¹ Rather broad power was given to the General Court to adopt its own rules of procedure, though it did not go far in exercising this.² Not more than two new trials were granted to the same party in one cause; where less than all of several defendants were served, judgment was taken against those served and a scire facias against the others; in case of several counts, one defective, and verdict for entire damages, this was good. The jury might take any papers read in evidence, even though unsealed. A scroll was given the effect of a seal. The provision that "after issue joined in an ejectment on the title only, no exception of form or substance shall be taken to the declaration in any court whatsoever," presumably was intended to exclude pleadings to the fictions in the form of action; but may possibly, in view of the state of land titles in the territory, have embodied an expression of broader public policy. Extremely modern is the rule that if the verdict in detinue omit the value it might be ascertained by writ of inquiry; and that if several things were claimed and the verdict given only for part, it should be good as to those.³ The *capias ad respondendum* was generally used instead of a summons. The statute of 1795 regulating small causes provided that it should not be used against a freeholder, but there was no such restriction in actions generally.⁴ There are scores of suits in the Randolph records in which a *capias* was employed against judges and other leading members of the community.

¹ *Post*, 7, and 40, § 24.

² *Post*, 3. Rules of Court appear in its *Order Book*, 1: 1, 19—these deal only with return days and delivery of the record, on appeal to the presiding judge; 26—motions in arrest to be argued the same term unless put over at request of plaintiff.

³ *Post*, 39, § 18 (1803)—new trials; Pease, *Laws* (*I. H. C.*, 17), 351 (1799)—unserved defendants; *post*, 39, § 19—seal; § 20—defective count; 41, § 25—evidence; § 26—ejectment; § 27—detinue.

⁴ Pease, *op. cit.*, 94 (1792), 143, 145 (1795) simply assume it as a regular procedure; the statute of 1799 on small causes—*ibid.*, 390—was the first to define the special circumstances in which it might be used. This was law throughout the territorial period—*post*, 376, § 2; 377, § 4. Out of 47 pleas in the St. Clair *Order Book* 1801-03 the *capias* was used in 26. In Randolph it was at least as common. A protest against the use of the *capias* in Michigan is printed in *Mich. Pioneer and Hist. Colls.*, 8: 579 (1806).

The *capias ad satisfaciendum* was also, at least in statute theory, in common use.¹

The statutes of the Northwest Territory did not subject real estate to execution if the rents and profits were reported, by inquest of twelve men, sufficient to pay the debt in seven years; and this remained the law until 1806.² Right to redeem from the sale, during one year, the tenement "upon which the defendant is chiefly seated" was also recognized in 1795; and both the homestead and the redemption rights were extended by the legislation

¹ "A writ of *capias ad satisfaciendum* upon which the judgment debtor was committed to prison till the debt was paid was as common a remedy one hundred years ago as an ordinary writ of execution to sell the debtor's goods"—J. F. Dillon, *The Laws and Jurisprudence of England and America*, 359. The writ has gradually disappeared in this country; as a result of statutes prohibiting its use unless in specified cases, and of other statutes facilitating the discharge of debtors.

"Statutes abolishing imprisonment for debt have been generally held not to affect the right to take the body in execution in actions of tort. It may be laid down as a proposition, generally true, that except where by statute this right has been expressly taken away, it exists [in the U. S.] as it did in the time of Henry VIII, subject to the defendant's right of freedom upon taking the 'Poor Debtor's Oath'"—Baldwin (ed.), *Two Centuries' Growth of American Law* (1901), 112. The law of 1795 (Pease, *Laws (I. H. C., 17)*, 145, § 6) assumes the c. a. s. as always available in default of goods and chattels to satisfy the judgment. In the Randolph judicial records the execution returns are not generally available. The absence of adequate jails must have made c. a. s. more theoretical than real: *post*, clxxxi, n. 4. Preference for a c. a. s. over a summons was presumably shown with a view to making easily available execution against the body. In the Michigan protest cited *ante*, clxix, n. 4, the petitioners say: "We find it very lamentable to us that now a freeholder, for the smallest sum under twenty dollars, is taken by a *capias* as a criminal, and that execution follows immediately; whereas by our ancient laws we were all summoned, and execution could not be had but three or six months after judgement."

² Pease, *op. cit.*, 132, §§ 3, 4; *post*, 188, § 6 (1806). See *St. Clair Papers*, 2: 353-354 n. on this law of 1795; also, on its application in the territorial period see the dissenting opinion of Judge Burnet in *McArthur v. Porter*, 1 Ohio R. 99. The policy of Major Hamtramck in October, 1789, before the new governor and judges had reached the territory, was stated in a letter to John Edgar thus: "I mean that the authority of such magistrates shall extend to the internal policy of your country, & prevent debtors from absconding from their creditors; but my intentions are that for the present, no execution shall take place in favor of a creditor, but as the people are daily moving on the Spanish side without paying their debts, it is my wish that against such people attachments may be granted, provided the plaintiff gives bond & security, & *not otherwise*." Alvord, *Kaskaskia Records (I. H. C., 5)*, 511. There was no statute until 1795. What was the law, and the practice? See *post*, ccxvii, n. 3.

of Indiana Territory.¹ The right of the debtor to offer particular lands for either execution or foreclosure sale was recognized in 1805, but not until 1808² was it expressly provided that the officer must first take what the execution debtor should designate, realty or personalty, and sell in the order of his preference. This statute of 1805 is far more notable, however, for its stay law provisions. Not only must the officer take what the debtor tendered, but if the property (real or personal) would not sell for two-thirds of its value, ascertained by inquest, enough thereof, chosen by the creditor, to satisfy the judgment, exclusive of costs, was "adjudged to be purchased by the creditor" at the two-thirds valuation. After the "sale or valuation" the debtor could be discharged. And if the creditor refused to take the lands the sheriff should repeatedly offer them for sale, until they should sell for two-thirds of the appraised value or the creditor should become willing to accept them.³ Such valuation-and-stay laws, which practically suspended the collection of debts, have had a large history since colonial times, the final chapter in which was written by the Supreme Court of the United States in holding unconstitutional a later statute of Illinois of this type.⁴

The Northwest Territory started with a criminal law⁵ (1788) which was evidently regarded as satisfactory so far as it went, since its actual provisions were altered only in details; but it was very inadequate. As has been said; "This code is more remarkable, if possible, for what it does not contain than for what it does. There is not an act of turbulence or injury to the person of another that is forbidden either by way of admonition or fine, save those of murder and robbery. The citizens of the new territory might fight, engage in riots, slit noses, perpetrate mayhem,

¹ Nothing further appears on this in the law of 1805 (*post*, 126), but a two-year redemption (half per year) was allowed in 1806 (*post*, 171, § 1; 554, § 4—Revision of 1807).

² *Post*, 665.

³ *Post*, 126 (August 24, 1805).

⁴ See I. N. Arnold's reminiscences in Ill. State Bar Assoc. *Proc.* (1881), 110-111; citing *Bronson v. Kinzie*, 1 How. 311, and *McCracken v. Hayward*, 2 How. 608.

⁵ Pease, *Laws (I. H. C., 17)*, 13.

gamble, commit rape, but they must not get drunk, and they ought not to swear nor fail to keep the sabbath."¹ Though this is much exaggerated, the law was in truth a mere beginning.

Treason, murder, and arson resulting in a death were the original capital crimes. All arson was made such in 1799;² forgery (of public securities) in 1799;³ horse stealing, for a second offence, in 1805, and for a first—and equally for knowingly receiving the stolen animal—in 1808; bigamy and abduction of women, in 1803; rape in 1807. No statute of limitations existed in the case of capital offences until 1807, when a bar of three years was established for all except murder; and for lesser offences two years.⁴

To the original felonies of 1788—arson not resulting in death, manslaughter, burglary and robbery by one armed with dangerous weapons—mayhem was added (substantially) in 1798;⁵ rape was substantially so treated before 1807;⁶ bigamy and abduction of women (now reduced in gravity) were added in 1807; sodomy in 1807.⁷

Hanging was the penalty imposed for capital crimes. For all others the punishments varied. The construction of jails,

¹ Judge D. D. Banta, "The Criminal Code of the Northwest Territory," *Indiana Quarterly Magazine History*, 9: 236, 241-242. The statute punished riots and assaults and batteries (Pease, *op. cit.*, 16, 19). Moreover, it specifically adopted the common law with respect to one crime, and since the Ordinance of 1787 had guaranteed the territory some of the common law guaranties of personal liberty, that law must therefore be regarded as partially in force even before its formal and general adoption in 1795 (Pease, *op. cit.*, 253).

² Pease, *Laws (I. H. C., 17)*, 505; *post*, 243, § 15. The law against treason was, of course, open to the general objection that it exceeded the powers of the legislators under the Ordinance; but the definition came apparently within that of the Constitution (the adoption of which was proclaimed on July 2, 1788), and seems to be substantially descriptive of acts that were taking place, or might well take place, in the western country at the time. Compare *post*, 246-247, § 20.

³ Pease, *op. cit.*, 388, § 17.

⁴ *Post*, 66, 118, 120, § 5; 243, § 16; 247, § 21; 249, § 28; 667.

⁵ Pease, *Laws (I. H. C., 17)*, 296. There was no state's prison; a jail sentence was imposed by the territory. The first penitentiary of Indiana was established in 1820; in Illinois there was none until considerably later.

⁶ Note case of 1802, *post*, clxxvi. Perhaps § 3 of the bigamy act of 1803 (*post*, 67) means rape; § 4 includes it.

⁷ *Post*, 247, §§ 23, 24; 248, § 25.

whipping posts, pillories, and stocks was first ordered by statute in 1792.¹ No reference to stocks is found in the records of the courts. But the noose, whip, pillory, and branding iron were statutory realities.² In the Virginia period, never later, the stake and fire—and some other extralegal punishments—were not wholly absent. On the other hand there is no trace of the ducking stool, cropping knife, cage, wheel or stocks; all of which had been, and to a varying degree still were, used in the Atlantic states. From them the statutes of North-western Territory were taken, but with moderation in the number of capital offences; and the governor and judges of the Indiana Territory, in their continued borrowings from the older states and from Kentucky, mitigated the ferocity of their criminal codes. Nobody acquainted with the history of the criminal law could regard the statutes in the present volume barbarous for their time.

¹ Pease, *Laws (I. H. C., 17)*, 77.

² The statute of 1788 provided for imprisonment up to 40 years in punishment of burglary or robbery with violence. The longest terms imposed by any other laws were those under the statute against forcible and stolen marriages (1803, 1807—*post*, 68, § 4; 249, § 27), 5 years, and for sodomy (1807); this being only 1 to 5 years. This extraordinary fact is probably associated with the lack of jails. See *post*, clxxxi, n. 4.

The lash was alternative with fine in larceny of less than \$1.50 (up to 15 lashes), in larceny generally if the first offence (up to 31 stripes), and in perjury (up to 39). It was prescribed for arson before 1799 (not exceeding 39 stripes); burglary or robbery without violence or carrying deadly weapons (up to 39); bigamy and forcible marriage after 1807 (100 to 300); sodomy after 1807 (100 to 500); larceny, second offence (not exceeding 39 stripes); horse stealing, first offence, until 1808 (50 to 200); hog stealing, or alteration of brand with larcenous intent (25 to 39); altering brands, first offence (40); striking of parent or master by child or servant (up to 10).

The pillory was prescribed in arson until 1799; perjury, forgery, and for altering brands (second offence). Three hours for forgery was the maximum pillory penalty possible. Brink, McDonough, *Hist. of St. Clair County*, 61, and Bateman and Selby, *Hist. of St. Clair County*, 2: 679, say that the only case of actual use of the pillory was one of 1822, for forgery.

Branding was a penalty for the second offence of altering brands.

Forfeiture was part of the penalty for arson (until 1799), burglary with violence, robbery with violence. (The statute attempted impossible distinctions between violence and violent intention).

Disability as witness, juror, or office holder was included in the penalties for bigamy after 1807, perjury, and forgery.

In general fines, if not paid, were followed by imprisonment: see *ante*, cxxxiii-cxxxiv.

On the startlingly variant penalties imposed today in different states for the same offence—some of them reminiscent of details of the legislation of Indiana Territory—see Baldwin (ed.), *Two Centuries' Growth of American Law*, 375, 377-378.

Indeed, as regards their list of capital offences they were strikingly humane.¹

The records of the courts reveal illustrations of most of the crimes provided for in the statutes. None, however, have been discovered of arson, robbery, riot, obtaining of property by false pretences (treated as larceny), mayhem, bigamy, dueling, or perjury. At least two murderers were ordered hung by the General Court, of whom Governor Harrison pardoned one;² and at least two in Randolph County (both Indians) and one in St. Clair.³

¹ A translation of Beccaria was printed in 1793 in Philadelphia, with Voltaire's commentary. Note, *post*, cxcv, presence of a Beccaria in a frontier lawyer's library. On the general character of criminal punishments in the older states in the period 1776-1820 see J. B. McMaster, *Rights of Man in America*, 36-40, 48-49. Also Baldwin, *op. cit.*, 354-356, 360-361; Howard, *Local Const. History*, 416-423. Judge Banta's article, cited *ante*, clxxii, n. 1, is a defence of the Northwest (and Indiana) Territory code against Howard's characterization of it as "barbarous."

² Robert Slaughter (*Order Book*, 1: 107, 133, 134, 145; hung October 25, 1804); Abraham Hiley, indicted with three others (*ibid.*, 291, 293-296, ordered hung October 29, 1808; pardoned—Gibson, *Exec. Journal*, 150). Defendant's counsel (whose name does not appear) moved an arrest of judgment because: (1) the indictment named no township where defendant resided or the crime was committed; (2) did not state which hand held the rifle; (3) alleged four shots, but that the victim received three wounds; (4) did not allege the length or depth of the wounds; (5) omitted "then and there"; (6) was argumentative; (7) charged all defendants as principals both in the first and second degree; (8) concluded "against the statute," whereas there was none in the territory against the crime as alleged; (9) some jurors were not freeholders; (10) "Speir" Spencer was summoned as juror, but "Pierre" was sworn as such; (11) the indictment was not properly signed by the foreman and indorsed as a true bill.

³ Governor Reynolds says (*Pioneer History*, 304) that in 1802, late autumn, a Delaware Indian was hung for the murder of a white man. The existing records of the Quarter Sessions (*Court Record 1802-06*) begin September 7, 1802, and show (p. 101, December 1805) an allowance to James Edgar, sheriff, of \$37.50 "for expenses of 25 soldiers in attending the execution of the Delaware Indians." Edgar was sheriff 1803-1806. At a Circuit Court of Oyer and Terminer held at Kaskaskia by Judge Vander Burgh in November 1808 (Canvas Envelope No. 2) the Indian Marangoin was ordered hung for the murder of John Russell, gentleman. This may be the Piankashaw chief "Le Maringouin or Mosquito" (signature "Mar-ingoin"—*Amer. State Papers: Pub. Lands*, 2: 119, 120). There are references to the murderer in the record of *County Commissioners* (Illinois Territory July, 1809-January 1810), 117, 118. Governor Reynolds also says (*Pioneer History*, 304; *My Own Times*, 49) that Emsley Jones was hung at Kaskaskia in 1804 for killing a man named Reed, and that the two executions were the last in Illinois until 1821. Both statements are apparently erroneous. An Emsley Jones was indicted for assault and battery in 1806 (Randolph *Common Pleas*, 5: 257) and the action abated by death of

A man indicted for murder in the General Court was found guilty of manslaughter, and was sentenced to be branded with an M in his left hand—"which sentence," says the record, "was executed by the sheriff in open court, and proclamation being made as the manner is" he was then discharged.¹ Sentence was similarly executed upon a defendant in Cahokia.² Such punishment was wholly extralegal.³ As further illustrations of extralegal punishment it may be mentioned that in 1779 a negro was ordered burned at the stake in Kaskaskia, though the order was superseded by one for hanging;⁴ and that when a man was convicted (with his wife) of a "statutory offense" at Cahokia in 1794 it was "Ordered that . . . he be mounted on horseback with his face to the tail, and conducted through the town from the jail to the church door and then back to jail and then to be liberated," and

¹ Nelson Johnson (John Johnson his attorney, and James Johnson one of his witnesses)—*Order Book*, 1: 297, 299-305; convicted April 6, 1809. For another similar case from Harrison County in 1811 see Gibson, *Exec. Journal*, 176 n. In Baldwin (ed.), *Two Centuries' Growth of American Law*, 381, it is suggested that burning and branding would come within the constitutional prohibition of "cruel and unusual punishments." No doubt they might, today, be held to do so; but there were undoubtedly many instances of both after 1789. Branding was recognized in the statutes of Illinois Territory. See E. J. White, *Legal Antiquities*, 239-240, 242.

² *Ante*, clxxiv, n. 3. The other defendant there involved, and here referred to, was a white.

³ The statutes of 1788, 1799, and 1807 punished manslaughter simply as at common law.

⁴ McDonough, *Hist. of Randolph, Monroe and Perry Counties*, 94, gives Colonel John Todd's written order of June 13, 1779 to Richard Winston, sheriff of the District of Kaskaskia, in the case of Negro Manuel, slave: "after having made honorable fine at the door of the church, to be chained to a post at the waterside, and there to be burnt alive and his ashes scattered, as appears to me by record." And another slave, Moreau, was ordered to be executed about the same time at Cahokia (*ibid.*, 94). The two orders for execution are also given in *Chic. Hist. Colls.*, 4: 302-303, where the name of the second convict is given as "Morace." But Governor Todd changed his order in Manuel's case to death by hanging—Alvord, *Kaskaskia Records (I. H. C., 5)*, 97 and note. See also Alvord, *Cahokia Records (I. H. C., 2)*, 12-21; cp. Reynolds, *Pioneer History*, 175, who dates these events as of 1790, and states that Moreau was hung, "Emanuel" shot.

the defendant. I find no reference evidence of a capital crime by any such man. Mr. Webster, in *Ind. Hist. Soc. Pub.*, 4: 232 quotes from the *Western Sun* an account of two indictments at Cahokia for murder in 1808; the defendant in one was an Indian, who was executed. The records of the St. Clair courts for this time are lost.

"Ordered that she lead the horse."¹ This was medieval practice, English as well as French, persisting on the Mississippi.

Of crimes against the person, other than homicide, the only ones largely represented in the records are assaults and batteries. One rapist, convicted in the General Court, was fined \$15 and sentenced to "stand in and upon the pillory at Vincennes" for two hours on each of two days, and lie in jail six weeks.² But Governor Harrison pardoned him.³ Indictments were brought in the Illinois county courts for adultery, bastardy, and other sex offences;⁴ but it would be difficult to find legal basis for these proceedings. Indictments for assault and battery were more numerous than civil suits. Both were distinctly discouraged by the statutes; so much so in criminal prosecutions that the complainant was made responsible for the errors of the state's attorney and grand jury, and equally for the leniency of the former in discharging defendants.⁵ It seems reasonably safe to assume, considering the manners and customs of the southwest at that time, that the

¹ François Quintett—Bateman and Selby, *Hist. of St. Clair County*, 699-700. This passage is probably translated from the French. The authors presumably mean buggery. There was no statutory law governing this in 1794.

² Joseph Michel—*Order Book*, 1: 8, 10, 13, 21, 34-35, 37, 41-44; convicted September 11, 1802. The jury included John Edgar, Shadrach Bond, and John Hays, of the Illinois country.

³ Gibson, *Exec. Journal*, 112 (September 16, 1802).

⁴ William Wilson (the surveyor) and Cole Beatt were indicted in the Randolph Quarter Sessions (*Court Record 1802-06*, 24, 31—June 7 and September 6, 1803) for bastardy. The former was discharged; the latter was found guilty, and ordered to pay \$40 to the complainant, \$8 for "Lying Inn," and \$8 quarterly for one year. The women were French. An indictment of William Goings for adultery (*ibid.*, 22, June, 1803) was quashed. Goings was a picturesque old reprobate (Reynolds, *Pioneer History*, 182-183), quite prominent in the court records. As far back as 1797 he and George Adams were indicted for stealing Indian women (Bateman and Selby, *Hist. of St. Clair County*, 2: 700; compare *post*, ccx, n. 3). Ephraim Connor was indicted in St. Clair in 1799 "for being a nuisance in living with" another's wife (Bateman and Selby, *op. cit.*, 701). In St. Clair, in addition to the conviction in 1794 for "statutory offences" referred to *ante*, clxxv, there were other indictments in 1797. Bateman and Selby, *op. cit.*, 700.

⁵ *Order Book*, 1: 76, 91, 92, 94 (1803 Anthony Campbell, assault and battery upon a woman, but nothing to indicate a more serious offence); 62, 72, 93 (1803, Joseph Scaffen, battery upon Pierre Gamelin, a leading citizen); 149, 151, 164 (1805, Josias Carrico); 181, 193 (1806, Benjamin D. Price); 268 (1808, John Glass). In the Belleville Museum is a paper of a Circuit Court of October 31, 1808, showing a fine of 25 cents upon Guillaume Vaudry for a battery committed in 1806. Mr. Webster, "Harrison's Admin-

cases in court were not trivial, yet we find even the General Court imposing fines of \$3.11, \$2, \$1, 25 cents, 1 cent—and costs—upon the guilty defendant.¹ It was quite the same, of course, in the county courts, with the remarkable exception that in Randolph the heavy fine of \$20 was imposed upon a woman for an assault upon another, apparently in a quarrel over the affections of a man.²

The only defendant charged with burglary,³ and most of those indicted for larceny, were acquitted. One Philip Catt, indicted for theft, possibly turned upon the informant, for we find

¹ Costs could not be recovered in the civil action unless the verdict exceeded \$16.66 in the General Court or \$6.66 in a county court (*post*, 41). By act of 1805 (*post*, 141) by which the cost of prosecuting in the past persons discharged or unable to pay was ordered paid by the counties, it was provided that thereafter the name of the prosecutor, indorsed on the indictment, was essential to its validity, and if defendant should be acquitted or otherwise lawfully discharged the prosecutor should pay all costs, unless the court should think there had been reasonable cause for the indictment. See *ante*, xciv, n. 2. The prosecuting officer constantly dismissed or failed to prosecute. There was no attempt to control him. Compare, for example, *post*, cc, n. 6; Gilbreath paid \$24.66 in costs.

² Randolph *Court Record 1802-06*—30 (1803, Mary Adams, assault on Mary Dunn; defendant and Wm. Chaffin each bound in \$100 to keep the peace); 60, 66 (1804, Miles Hotchkiss—see app. n. 74—fined \$5); Randolph *Common Pleas*, 5: 107 (1807, Henry Levens "Esq"—see app. n. 67—fined 50 cents and costs; *ibid.*, 4: 131 (1807, Jas. Henderson, for assault and battery upon a woman in her home, fined 25 cents and costs); 177 (a second assault by Henry Levens upon the same victim, Charles Hulsey, plea guilty, fine 25 cents and costs. The cause of these two assaults is clear: contemporaneous with the first Levens was defendant in a civil action brought by Hulsey, discontinued, defendant paying costs (*ibid.*, 4: 179). In St. Clair County—1796, Marianna Arnouse, fined \$1.50 and costs (Bateman and Selby, *Hist. St. Clair County*, 2: 701).

Elizabeth Chribbs was indicted in 1806 for battery upon her husband, but the charge was dismissed. Daniel Bissel, Stephen Rumsey, and Elizabeth Chribbs were indicted in December 1804 for attempting the life of William Chribbs—this must have been at common law, since the statutes did not cover the case; the men defendants could not be found. They had blown up the house with gunpowder (Randolph *Court Record 1802-06*, 71, 94; *Common Pleas*, 5: 304, 306). The deed of gift quoted *ante*, clxv was made in September 1804.

³ John Jessup—Randolph *Common Pleas*, 5: 308 (1805).

istration," 214, cites various cases. It should be remembered that prices were high (see *St. Clair Papers*, 2: 317 n., figures for Kaskaskia in 1793) as compared with the east. Nevertheless, compared with those prices, or with the cost of tavern lodging (*ante*, cxxvii, n. 6), or with the rate of current wages (men were paid 25 cents daily to guard prisoners—but see *ante*, xxxvi; and the regular witness fee was 25 cents daily) fines laid were absurdly and stultifyingly low.

Joseph Buchanan indicted soon thereafter for theft of corn from Catt, and the verdict was, "guilty of stealing corn to the amount of five cents"! In accordance with the statute, not being able to make restitution of the corn, he paid ten cents to Catt, ten cents to the territory, and costs, thereby avoiding an alternative penalty of twenty lashes.¹ This is the only case found in which, for any offence whatever, whipping was included in the penalty, even alternatively.² Horse stealing is supposed to have been a common crime—and probably it was, as on all frontiers; but the only conviction mentioned was followed by a pardon from the governor.³ Hog thieves have left but a trace of their wrongdoing in the records of the courts. In the only case where the defendant was convicted the statute was not observed in the penalty imposed.⁴ Evidence of the operation of the misbranding statute is even scantier.⁵

¹ General Court, *Order Book*, 1: 233 (April 1807). There are several other indictments in the General Court; one for stealing a cotton shirt worth \$1.50, and one pound of tea worth \$2.50 (*ibid.*, 113, 120). In Randolph only two indictments were found, both defendants found not guilty (*Court Record 1802-06*, 68, 69).

² In 1794, however, in St. Clair Auguste Bellecource was given fifteen lashes for the nonpayment of a debt—Bateman and Selby, *Hist. of St. Clair County*, 2: 700. Brink, McDonough, *Hist. of St. Clair County*, 61, intimate that whipping was common. This is extremely doubtful.

³ In his message to the General Assembly in September 1808 (*Messages*, 1: 306) Governor Harrison refers to horse stealing as frequent on the southeast boundary of the territory. It was there, in Clark County, that one Ingram was condemned to death for the offence in 1807, but pardoned on the scaffold; this being the only sentence in that county under the statute—*Ind. Mag. of Hist.*, 4: 17. There were no cases in Randolph from 1802 to 1809. The records in St. Clair do not exist that would give an answer for that county. Apparently the law was ineffective. Monks, *Courts*, 1: 145, 151, throws no light from the records of the Indiana counties. (Houck, *Missouri*, 2: 203, cites a whipping imposed by the Spanish commandant at Cape Girardeau in 1799 upon a well-known inhabitant of Horse Prairie, near Kaskaskia, for horse stealing; restitution of the animals, payment of costs, and 30 lashes—and 500 every time he should return).

⁴ Thomas Drinnen, tried in the General Court, was found not guilty (*Order Book*, 1: 100, 101, 104, 115, 163; 1803-1805, including one jury disagreement). John and Benjamin Vermillion were found not guilty in Randolph (*Common Pleas*, 5: 318—1806). Joseph Barns was convicted in Randolph in 1806 of stealing a sow worth \$10. The penalty was: payment of \$20 to the owner, and a fine of \$50. If the first offence, the court should have imposed a fine of not more than \$20 or not exceeding 39 lashes; if a second offence, a fine of not exceeding \$40 and a whipping (*ibid.*, 316).

⁵ One indictment only (Randolph *Common Pleas*, 4: 405—December 1808). Defendants misbranded a bull (worth \$4), and unwisely chose

Despite the scores of perjuries of which leading citizens were guilty, and likewise forgeries, according to the land commissioners, no indictments were brought except eighteen against Robert Reynolds; and neither in those, nor in the other cases of forgery discovered, was there a conviction.¹ Practically, therefore, the statutes on perjury and forgery were as empty homilies as the preachments of the Marietta code—without penalty attached—against profanity and sabbath breaking.

The almost total ineffectiveness of the moralistic legislation of the territory—as to gambling, drunkenness, sabbath breaking, and profanity—has been already pointed out.²

Statutes under which indictments were relatively numerous were those forbidding purchases from Indians³ without special

¹ Solomon Hays was indicted in the General Court for forgery of a deed; a capias and an alias were issued but apparently defendant got safely away. This transaction involved one of the Vincennes court grants referred to *ante*, lxvi. Hays sold 3,000 acres for \$55; he had himself bought 66,000 acres for a price unspecified (*Order Book*, 1: 60, 74, 75). Wilson Buttel was indicted in the Randolph Quarter Sessions (*Court Record 1802-06*, 83—March, 1805), and found not guilty. There was an indictment for forgery in St. Clair in 1796—Bateman and Selby, *Hist. of St. Clair County*, 2: 700. Seventeen indictments against Reynolds were brought in the Randolph Common Pleas in August 1806 (5: 261-301) and one in December 1807 (*ibid.*, 1). John Grosvenor was foreman of the grand jury, Robert Robinson state's attorney. The last in date was for forgery of the name of Pierre Menard; two others were for forging the names of John Beaird and Nathaniel Huil. All were taken up by certiorari to the General Court, the seventeen in August 1807 and the other in December 1808. Under the law they must have been tried in the Circuit Court in Randolph; and as nothing of them appears in the *Order Book* of the General Court such proceedings must have been final. But there are no records left of proceedings in these cases on circuit. However the penalty of conviction would have included the pillory and civil disability; and it is inconceivable that, if there was a conviction, no report of it should have survived. The files of the *Western Sun* have not been examined, but as Dunn, Mr. Webster, and others have examined them, and cite them on various subjects, it may be assumed that they contain no information.

² *Ante*, cxxiv *et seq.*

³ James Gilbreath, before he became sheriff, was indicted for buying a cloth "called stroud" (Randolph, *Court Record 1802-06*, 59, 60, 66) in 1804, but was found not guilty. Another indictment, with the same result, occurred in the General Court (John Small, 1800—*Order Book*, 1: 9, 13, 26, 31).

one belonging to the sheriff, James Gilbreath. The action was quashed, since the county court lacked jurisdiction to try felonies. Robert Robinson, as state's attorney, made the error.

license, forbidding the sale of whiskey to Indians,¹ and prohibiting the sale of merchandise without license.² Add a few indictments for entering upon Indian lands, for not properly serving a ferry, and for counterfeiting, and one has a complete view of the work of the courts in enforcement of the criminal statutes.³ The only object of indictments under the license statute was to compel the taking out of licenses.⁴

On the whole, whatever might be thought of punishments theoretically possible under the statutes, it is impossible to find in their application anything of brutality. It might have been otherwise in an older community whose government was capable of enforcing its laws. In Indiana Territory their enforcement was imperfect in the extreme. It is merely characteristic, for example, that when—in one of the cases above cited—a prominent citizen was indicted for illegally selling liquor without a license, an equally prominent citizen and tavern-keeper, twice indicted in the preceding year for sales of liquor to Indians (indictments quashed), was on the jury. It is no more surprising that in the very term when the latter was indicted for the second time he was again recommended to the Governor as a fit and proper person to conduct a public house. It is necessarily unusual, but otherwise not surprising, that a few months later he should have been named

¹ Drusilla Turcotte, John Grosvenor, Miles Hotchkiss, and Joseph Archambeau—all tavern-keepers at one time or another, and presumably at the times when indicted—were defendants under this statute in Randolph (*Court Record 1802-06*, 21, 22, 23, 32, June and September 1803), and only Hotchkiss was found guilty. He was fined \$5.

² In General Court—Joseph Barron, discharged (1803, *Order Book*, 1: 80, 89) Ephraim Doolittle, fined 50 cents and costs (1803, *ibid.*, 82, 88); Antoine Marchal, not guilty (1803, *ibid.*, 81, 102). In Randolph James Gilbreath was found not guilty (*Court Record 1802-06*, 59, 60, 66); Joseph Benoke pleaded guilty, and was fined \$1 and costs, and required to take out a license.

³ Only one indictment for each of these crimes was noted in the General Court (*Order Book*, 1: 5, 13, 18—Joshua Fleehart, 1801, plea of guilty, fined \$30; 64, 91—John Small, guilty, fined \$6; 230, 241, 242—outcome not discovered). But it should be noted that the cause of indictment frequently does not appear in the *Order Book*. It is therefore impossible to make conclusive statements.

⁴ Thus in the above case of Joseph Benoke the costs were \$9.83, the license could have been had in the beginning for \$12. Had there been any other purpose, the fine of 50 cents—when taffia brought in 25 cents and brandy 37½ per half pint—would have been ridiculous.

a judge of the Common Pleas.¹ As for the penalties imposed for minor offences it can only be said that then, as today, no less and no more, the courts made the statute-book ridiculous by the fines which they imposed.

Lynchings, and private vengeance less extreme in form, must have been more or less common, but the evidences of it seem to be scanty.² It is worthy of remark that in 1809 it was moved in a special court of oyer and terminer at Vincennes that the court "instruct the grand jury to find according to the truth of the case, as well in regard to the fact as the law arising on it." The court followed English authorities in rejecting the motion.³

The lack of secure jails was a cause of early complaint.⁴ Undoubtedly it largely explains the severity of the criminal code.

¹ Gilbreath case, *ante*, clxxx, n. 2. The juror was John Grosvenor, his indictments—*Randolph Court Record 1802-06*, 21, 32, 38. Several cases were noted of men who served on juries while themselves under indictment.

² Mr. Esarey says that such cases "often" occurred, particularly lynching of horse thieves—*Indiana*, 1: 167. According to Bateman and Selby, *Hist. of St. Clair County*, 679, the people "often took the law into their own hands." Governor Reyno'ds says that the action of the regulators who put down counterfeiters in St. Clair County after the war of 1812 (*ibid.*, 737) was the first instance of lynch law in Illinois—*My Own Times*, 113. Private vengeance, of which he gives earlier instances, was evidently not regarded by him as lynch law—e. g. *Pioneer History*, 286. Cp. Burnet, *Notes*, 57.

³ General Court, *Order Book*, 1: 298. Vander Burgh and Parke were the judges. They cited 2 Hale P. C. b. 157-159; 2 Ld. Raym. 1485, 1574; 2 Stra. 166, 882; Foster, 255. Their argument was a careful one.

⁴ In 1780 the military authorities at Kaskaskia gave the court leave to use the military prison "in case of necessity"; but later in the same year Richard Winston wrote to John Todd from Kaskaskia: "as to our Civil department it is in but an indifferent way ever [since] the Military have refused us their Prison for which we off[er]ed to] Pay very handsomely" Alvord, *Kaskaskia Records (I. H. C., 5)*, 152, 195. In 1782 various inhabitants petitioned the court to erect a jail, and the court ordered a general assembly of "ali the French and American citizens . . . to consider the erection of a jail, at which meeting none should be absent"—*ibid.*, 286, 290-291. Evidently nothing was done. The difficulty continued for years, and involved some problems of great gravity. It was one of the various subjects over which Judge Turner quarreled with Governor St. Clair and his other colleagues—*St. Clair Papers*, 2: 218-222; their correspondence shows that in 1791 there was still no jail at or near Ft. Washington, and that the military guard-house had been used more or less as a jail for civil prisoners up to that time. While St. Clair was in the Illinois country in 1790 "orders were issued for erecting prisons and an assignment of lots to build them upon"—*ibid.*, 2: 177. If these orders were the Governor's they were extra-legal; but any way they were not observed. "Genteel Men":—said James Piggott, presiding judge to his colleagues of the St.

A penitentiary was beyond the means of the territory: in the meantime, therefore, "adequate punishment" was relied upon.¹ The frequency of escapes from such jails as existed is reflected in the early law fining negligent jailers, and making those who connived at escapes subject to the same penalties as the fugitive²—

¹ Harrison, *Messages*, 1: 306.

² 1792—Pease, *Laws* (I. H. C., 17), 80, § 1 (civil prisoners), 82, § 5 (criminals); *post*, 259, § 5. It was modified by later law as regarded prisoners who gave bonds and were allowed the freedom of prison bounds (Pease, *op. cit.*, 495; *post*, 258, § 3). Monks, *Courts*, 1: 18, 29, assumes that the sheriffs actually aided escapes, being out of sympathy with the judges; and states that the sheriffs, in the absence of jails, "often" accepted bail on their own authority, which bail "frequently" was worthless. The law above cited of 1799 (Pease, *op. cit.*, 495) was passed in December. In September Governor St. Clair stated to the legislature: "As the law now stands, the sheriffs are not answerable for the escapes of prisoners"—*St. Clair Papers*, 2: 456. This is inexplicable. St. Clair seems to have been personally responsible) *cp.* his views in 1791, *ibid.*, 2: 220, 221, with the law of 1792, Pease, 80) for the liability imposed upon sheriffs for escapes.

Clair County Quarter Sessions in October, 1791—"It is now one year and six months since this court set under an established constitution. And as yet we have not a prison in our county, for want of which the transgressors of the law pass unpunished . . . It is now about one year since I understood that there was a collection of money or property for buliding or repairing a house for a prison, and nothing further is done in that yet"—Batesman and Selby, *Hist. of St. Clair County*, 2: 699. The first grand jury of St. Clair accordingly reported "that for the support of the laws and government of our county the speediest means be taken to have a proper jail in this village" (Cahokia—*ibid.*, 699). A statute of 1792 ordered the erection in each county of a courthouse (*post*, ccx, n. 2) and a jail—Pease, *Laws* (I. H. C., 17), 77. McDonough, *Hist. of Randolph, Monroe and Perry Counties*, 101, says that James Dunn, sheriff "prior to 1803" (really 1795-1800), built the first jail of Randolph County, which it bought for \$270.35 on July 12, 1803. In the records, from 1802 onward, I have noted no such transaction. Of course the sheriff's own house was ordinarily the jail. In petitioning Congress in 1803 for authority to tax Indian traders Harrison declared: "Every [other] object which would bear a Tax, and for [which] legal precedent could be found, has been sufficiently burthened to raise County Levies for the Erection of Jails, Court Houses, &c."—*Messages*, 1: 88. Stories of the use of rail fences by resourceful judges, for short but effective confinement of prisoners (confined with their necks under the bottom rail) appear in various books on Indiana. That the jails were still of little account in 1799 is apparent from Governor St. Clair's legislative address, *St. Clair Papers*, 2: 456. "It would be proper," he concluded ". . . to pass laws to compel the inhabitants of every county to erect proper jails and convenient court-houses." In Wayne County there seem, strangely enough, to have been jails; for petitioners to Congress, about 1805, stated that, "persons *capitally punishable* are seldom prosecuted to conviction. They remain in confinement for the want of competent authority to try them,"—*ante*, clvii, n. 2—"until they are forgotten, when, with the assistance of their associates in guilt, they break their bonds, and deride from the opposite bank"—of the Detroit River—"the impotence of our magistrates"—*Hist. Public. of Wayne Co. Mich.*, Nos. 1-2, p. 35.

surely a statute of tremendous theoretical difficulties! Another aid to criminals was the poverty of the territory, which, according to a statement to Congress by Governor Harrison in 1803, made impossible "the Apprehension and prosecution of the most notorious offenders against the laws."¹ The uncertainty of boundaries,² and questions of the competence of a Territory in matters of extradition,³ were further hindrances.

A committee of which Governor Harrison himself, when a delegate in Congress in 1800, was a member, in a report on defects in the administration of justice, declared that the territory was an asylum for "the most vile and abandoned criminals."⁴ Others have repeated and exaggerated the statement.⁵ The unbridled independence of frontier life is possibly more productive of lesser crimes of violence than are the concentrated irritations and covetousness of more densely settled communities. This has never, however, been proved; and the idea rests upon more than one doubtful assumption.⁶ But serious crimes of violence were certainly not common, and crimes of the myriad forms assumed by fraud and cunning in cities were almost unknown. On the whole

¹ *Messages*, 1: 88.

² Dawson, *Harrison*, 8 (Harrison to Secretary of War, 1801); Burnet, *Notes*, 308-310. There was also a question of jurisdiction over roads leading through Indian lands: Harrison, *Messages*, 37-38, 43.

³ Harrison, *Messages*, 1: 318. Monks, *Courts*, 1: 42, gives three instances of extradition. One of them is from Randolph, 1806: that of Michael Squires charged with the murder of Abraham Stanley. *Post*, 83-84, is a special appropriation in a case of extradition.

⁴ Report of March 3, 1800, *Annals*, 6 Congress, 1 session, 1321.

⁵ Thus, Mr. Esarey speaks of "the great numbers of vicious men who came from the east to the borders to gratify their criminal natures"—*History*, 1: 148. And Monks, *Courts*, 1: 12, 19, speaking of the rarity of circuit courts, says: "Such a country, of course, soon became a rendezvous for criminals of the worst type . . ."

"The West at that time was full of desperate criminals . . . Every frontier is largely a dumping ground for the social misfits of settled society. In the history of crime there are few worse criminals to be found than the professional horse-thief. The Northwest was full of them . . . Counterfeits . . . deluged the back country with their spurious products." The horse thief was, of course, no more than a frontier annoyance, though the penalty he suffered was often extreme, in proportion to the annoyance.

⁶ Namely, that criminal impulses are rarer in "settled" communities; that their expression is restrained by the mere presence of more numerous punitive agencies; or at least by punishment. The penalties actually imposed upon lesser offenders in Indiana Territory could not have restrained anybody.

the records would not support a contention that criminals were either numerous or active.

The French were unquestionably more law-abiding than the Americans.¹

The criminal law broke down completely where Indians were either defendants or complainants. Governor Reynolds says that it was "rather common" for the whites to hire Indians to kill persons they wished to get rid of.² But if one wished to kill an Indian it could be done without such roundabout proceedings, and with impunity. Both Governor St. Clair and Governor Harrison³ deplored the situation, but it was irremediable. The rather considerable legislation⁴ designed to protect them against the horrible ravages caused among them by whiskey⁵ was equally ineffective. Harrison's denunciation of the Indian traders,⁶ his own exemplary conduct as superintendent of Indian affairs, and his repeated efforts to secure justice to the Indians in the courts do him the greatest credit. An Indian accused was as much as convicted,

¹ Governor Reynolds says that the records of the courts "do not exhibit an indictment of a creole Frenchman for any crime higher than keeping his grocery open on a prohibited day of the week" (*Pioneer History*, 126). This is an exaggeration; see *ante*, cxxv, n. 1; clxxvi, notes 1 and 2; also Alvord, *Kaskaskia Records* (I. H. C., 5), 543. There were, presumably, very few non-Creole Frenchmen—J. F. Perrey and Pierre Menard being the most notable exceptions; and the latter was a Creole, though of Quebec. It is barely possible that various French defendants indicted at different times were not Creoles.

² *Pioneer History*, 285.

³ Smith, *St. Clair Papers*, 2: 396-397, 503. See also Harrison, *Messsages*, 1: 25, 199, 515, and *post*, clxxv, n. 1; also Dillon, *Indiana*, 424 n. Mrs. Goebel's discussion, *Harrison*, 96-97, is excellent; she says, and apparently with entire justice, that "aside from the question of land policy Harrison tried to treat the Indians fairly" (95). The land policy—the encroachment of white settlement, the extinction of Indian title to old hunting grounds—was, however, absolutely the crux of all difficulties, as Harrison himself at times recognized; cp. his *Messsages*, 1: 179 and 26-27.

⁴ *Ante*, cxxx, n. 1.

⁵ Harrison, *Messsages*, 1: 29, 154, 155 n.; Dunn, *Indiana*, 124-125.

⁶ Writing in 1802 to the Secretary of War he says that the trade, "with a few exceptions, is in the hands of the greatest villains in the world"—*Messsages*, 1: 44; also 32. "An act to regulate trade and intercourse with the Indian tribes, and to preserve peace on the frontiers" (March 3, 1795), *Annals*, 5 Congress, 3 session, 3956-3963, gives a view of many abuses sought to be corrected.

but the juries would not convict a white murderer of an Indian.¹ Of course there were indictments in such cases, but the first convictions—perhaps the first ever secured in the United States—were obtained in Indiana in 1824.² Such legal subtleties were naturally beyond the comprehension of the Indians. Their delivery of every Indian murderer of a white was rigorously exacted, but “no consideration on earth,” as Governor Harrison confessed, would move them to deliver to our courts an Indian who killed another Indian.³

If one is left somewhat in doubt with regard to the criminal propensities of the pioneers, the records leave no room whatever for doubt with reference to their tastes for litigation. They make it abundantly evident that the general arbitration law,⁴ the taxes

¹ Reynolds, *Pioneer History*, 304. “The Indian always suffers, and the white man never”—Harrison to the General Assembly, 1806: *Messages*, 1: 199. See Dawson, *Harrison*, 31, for the statement that throughout the territory it was “the prevailing opinion that a white man ought not in justice to suffer for killing an Indian”; *St. Clair Papers*, 2: 327-329 for references to a mob attack upon Choctaws at Cincinnati in 1794; also a “Public Notice” issued in the Miami purchase territory in the same year by a committee acting for “many good citizens,” offering rewards for Indian scalps. The county court at Cincinnati ignored the mob. When Judge Turner was in Illinois in 1795 two Indians were murdered in the presence of a militia guard, and in the custody of the sheriff to whom the guard had just delivered them. According to the Governor the Judge took no steps to cause the arrest of the murderers, and although Judge Symmes later endeavored to secure the indictment of two inhabitants of St. Clair County whom “the most positive testimony” showed to be the murderers, no indictment even for manslaughter could be secured. Governor St. Clair proposed that fines should be levied upon the counties that failed to bring wrongdoers “to justice.” See *St. Clair Papers*, 2: 344 n., 351, 374, 376, 386 n., 396-397. Compare Houck, *Missouri*, 2: 209-214.

² On a case that arose in 1802 in Clark County, see Harrison, *Messages*, 60; Monks, *Courts*, 1: 43-44 (possibly not the same case). James Red was indicted in the General Court in 1806 for killing Indian Rob (May 26, 1806, *Order Book*, 1: 206—no further entries noted). Harrison felt that a conviction was so important that he brought a lawyer from St. Louis to prosecute, but Red escaped before trial. A reward of \$300 was offered for his capture, and \$100 for the discovery of any accomplice, but in vain (Dawson, *Harrison*, 85-86; Gibson, *Exec. Journal*, June 21, 1806, 134). Smith, *Early Trials*, 51-53, 55-57, 176-179.

³ Compare *Messages*, 1: 131, 199, 223.

⁴ Pease, *Laws (I. H. C., 17)*, 354; *post*, 349 (1807 Revision). The provisions for arbitration in the justices’ courts have been referred to *ante*, cliii, n. 2. Arbitration was very characteristic of procedure under the French law; see Alvord, *Kaskaskia Records (I. H. C., 5)*, 40, 384 n., and index s. v. “Arbiters”; *Illinois Country*, 266. There is nothing whatever to indicate that the territorial statutes were a concession to French tradition.

on process,¹ and the court fees taxed as costs (which in general were small) were all insufficient to curb the litigious character of the people.² Nor were the trivial damages recovered—trivial not only from our standpoint but judged by the conditions of that time—any more effective.³

The fees of the sheriff and of the clerk however caused much trouble. A law of 1808 recites that “whereas, numerous, and in some cases, just complaints do still exist among our citizens with respect to the exorbitancy of the Clerks’ fees of the courts of record in this territory; and likewise that they are compellable by execution, to pay large sums of money for fees, without knowing for what services they do pay: for remedy whereof” the

¹ *Post*, 31, 32, 201, 496 (1807 Revision), 649. For the early fee statutes: Pease, *op. cit.*, 102 (1792), 170 (1795), 302 (1798); but these are taxed costs. The later laws are county taxes. The taxed costs in the Randolph County fees in 15 sample cases run between extremes of \$8.35 in an action for \$18 to \$42.97 in one for \$600. The clerk’s fees were almost always the largest item; very rarely the sheriff’s. In these sample cases the largest costs were: for the judges \$3.34; clerk, \$26.97; sheriff, \$11.10; jurors, \$3; witnesses, \$0.75; attorneys, \$5. Randolph *Common Pleas*, 4: (3), 263, 265, 274, 303, 326, 335, 339, 353, 405, 413, 416, 432, 436, 438. For the fees prevailing in 1807 in all the states see *Amer. State Papers: Misc.*, 1: 656-700.

² Smith, *Early Trials*, gives some extraordinary examples, probably from the 1820’s—pp. 11, 13, 19-21, 27-28, 59-60. Among them: action for sale of beef worth \$0.25, final costs over \$1100; for sale of a hoe, final verdict for plaintiff for \$7, costs over \$300. There are many cases in Randolph and St. Clair that were carried to the General Court, but in no case, probably, could the costs be calculated; many passed through the Circuit Court, for which no data exist. The litigiousness of the Illinois communities is clearly indicated by other facts mentioned in the text. The fee system was open to many abuses. In the Randolph County Court Record 1810 the account is given of Robert Morrison (94-98) as clerk of the Common Pleas under Indiana Territory. His salary from December 31, 1807 to March 1809 was \$35; his claim for fees, \$193.26. He made a claim “for swearing witnesses to the Grand Jury”; denied, “it is an ex officio.” In the same volume (99-100) are allowances, under Illinois Territory, for bringing a prisoner to jail, “keeping” him in jail, and paying jail guards to keep him there. There are various such instances in older records.

³ *Ante*, clxxvi, n. 5; clxxvii, n. 2.

Such statutes, in various states, were associated with the contemporary prejudice against lawyers—cp. Warren, *Hist. of the Amer. Bar*, 221, 223, etc. There are fairly numerous examples of arbitration in the records: e. g.—Randolph *Common Pleas* 4: 162 (Rebecca Shanklin v. John Beaird Sr., December, 1808). This was submitted to the award of five—three of them fellow judges of Beaird (John Grosvenor and Robert Reynolds, his close friends, for him; John Edgar and Paul Herlston for plaintiff); later, Edgar and Grosvenor, and William Morrison as umpire, were ordered to make a final award, upon which judgment was given.

clerks were ordered to deliver to the sheriff with the execution "a detailed bill of the costs in the said suit, from its commencement to its termination," and the sheriff must deliver the same to the debtor, and also a receipt when he paid.¹

The same persons occur over and over, litigating debts until one wonders who ever paid voluntarily, and torts until one wonders more over the relation of neighbor with neighbor—for such they were in their little community, and nowhere more closely than in the records of the court. The French were far more prominent in the St. Clair than in the Randolph Court.²

With some remarkable exceptions all the common law actions are abundantly illustrated in the records. Trespass in assault or battery is far less frequent than one would expect (evidently self-help was the usual and sufficient redress),³ and one therefore regrets the more that the verbiage of the action makes it impossible to distinguish the trivial from the grave;⁴ the usual charge being of a battery "with swords, staves, sticks, and fists" at the least, with feet, knives, hammers, sledges, chisels, and guns not infrequently, and sometimes "tomahaks," added for good measure. Nor are the damages given of much help, since—as already noted—damages for serious offences were often quite illusory. Trespass quare clausum fregit is decidedly rare. Trespass on the case in tort also occurs rather rarely, though instances of it occur for negligent performance, for conversion, for consequential harm in

¹ October 22, 1808—*post*, 649-650; compare 31, 32.

² In the St. Clair *Order Book 1801-03* there are 36 litigants with French and 32 with British names (in some cases it is difficult to be sure, of course); 49 names occur more than once as plaintiff or defendant. In the index to volume 3 of the Randolph *Common Pleas* out of 109 names I should classify 20 as French. Of these 109 there are only 72 that occur but once as a party; the other 37 occur 114 times.

³ Three cases in St. Clair in three years; three (doubtless not an exhaustive count) in Randolph, 1798-1808.

⁴ Judge Hoover (*Ind. Quart. Mag. Hist.*, 2: 22), who settled in Indiana in 1806, describes a case of 1811 in which a jurymen thought unduly harsh the charge of force and arms in an indictment for stealing a pocket knife; the defendant, a boy, was found guilty, however. This case was remarkable in that Judge Parke traveled several hundred miles to try it, it being the only case on the circuit docket. (Smith, *Indiana*, 1: 200; Webster, *Ind. Hist. Soc. Pub.*, 4: 214; and others mention this case).

battery and in damming a stream, and for slander.¹ Case was almost invariably used for trover or assumpsit. Exceedingly few instances were noted of their use as independent actions; evidently the attorney who dared so to use them was one both of sure knowledge and of courage.² By far the most common action was case on promises; and general assumpsit was very many times more common than special assumpsit.³ The latter was rarely used, even when perfectly applicable, as where the declaration was on a note. Debt is less abundantly, but still well, illustrated—on for-

¹ Every case of trespass q. c. f. noted in Randolph was for entering and taking crops—only half a dozen; though probably the count was not exhaustive it indicates the rarity of the action. Not a case occurred in three years in St. Clair. No instance of trespass by cattle was noted in either county. Distribution of trespass on the case: for slander—half a dozen in Randolph, three in St. Clair; for obstructing a stream, one in St. Clair; for negligent performance of an undertaking, two in Randolph (I, pl. 5; III, pl. 66—the latter against an attorney); for consequential harm in battery, one in Randolph (II, pl. 9). Notes below as to conversion and assumpsit. In the mill case John Dumoulin alleged an expenditure of \$6000 in 1800 in building a grist mill on a rivulet in St. Clair, and of \$6000 more in 1801 in building and furnishing “a mill house, race and tail race and all and singular the wheels and other running works of the said water grist mill.” Negligence cases were probably everywhere rare at this time. C. Warren, *History of the Harvard Law School and of Early Legal Conditions in America*, 1: 248—the first in New York being of 1810. See also on the distribution of actions Baldwin (ed.), *Two Centuries’ Growth of American Law*, 84; Brink, McDonough, *Hist. of St. Clair County*, 88.

² Only two instances were noted of assumpsit as an independent action, and one of trover, in Randolph; none of either in St. Clair. The first instances occurred in 1807, and Robert Robinson was the innovating attorney (IV, pp. 215, 254). His opponent, Rufus Easton (215), demurred on the ground that no such action was known.

³ Trespass on the case on promises occurs in scores of cases. In St. Clair, 1801-1803, out of a total of 47 pleas, 39 were in case. In 12 of these the exact nature is not identifiable (the declaration is often omitted from the record in both counties). Two of the others are indicated in the preceding note. The other 25 included three for conversion; one on a note, the form of assumpsit not appearing; two on notes in special assumpsit; five on notes in general assumpsit; fourteen others in general assumpsit on common counts. (The other 9 of the 47 pleas were 5 in ejectment and 3 in trespass for battery, noted elsewhere). In Randolph the figures would not be different in their general nature. Only 13 cases of case in special assumpsit were noticed there, but not all declarations were read with care. In the St. Clair Common Pleas (*Order Book 1801-03*, pl. 30) is an action in general assumpsit by John Lyle v. Dennis Valentin for “divers medicaments Ointments fomentations and other necessities by him the said John at the special instance and request of him the sd Dennis and his family [for the cure] of a certain Malady called . . . small Pox of which the said Dennis and his family as af^{sd} languished, found, provided applied and Administered.”

eign judgments, writings obligatory, accounts stated, notes, and (but more rarely) for goods sold and work done. Notes payable in peltries, lead, or other merchandise were of course very common, the rarity of money being a matter of considerable moment;¹ and they involved nice distinctions between debt and assumpsit of which in our moneyed age pleaders are safely ignorant.²

Not that the pleaders whom we are discussing were less so. Even the ignorant, armed with a form book that is the precipitate of centuries of practice, may seem learned, but they often slipped;³ and there was usually no one to take advantage of their fault. A statute of 1805 repealed the practice provision which required the true species of action to be indorsed upon the original writ or subsequent process.⁴

As might be expected such complicated matters as partnership scarcely leave a trace in the records.⁵ What is truly remarkable

¹ Compare Harrison, *Messages*, 1: 88.

² Typical notes: for "150 dollars in receiptable peltries"; for "13 bushels good merchantable salt"; for "32 dollars in lead or merchantable peltries at current price"; for "157 dollars to be paid in good merchantable salt at 3 dollars per bushel"; for "50 dollars in peltry at 2-1-2 pounds per dollar." In one note sued in St. Clair, for 4,585 livres and 14 sols (\$917.14) in peltry, these prices are given: deerskins, 25 cents per pound; raccoon, 15; wildcat, fox, mink, wolf, 30; bear, \$1.00; otter, \$1.60. Notes for cash were also very common; perhaps more so. Only one action was noted in Randolph upon a bill—against the acceptor; there may be others, but evidently bills were rare.

³For example—3: pl. 75, entitled Trespass on the Case, is really debt (not indebitatus assumpsit) on a note—Rufus Easton was plaintiff's attorney; 3: pl. 81, 82, 83, all labeled debt, on sealed notes, were really framed in indebitatus assumpsit, and common counts were added in each declaration for goods sold—Wm. C. Carr was plaintiff's attorney; 4: 348, entitled debt, is really special assumpsit on a note; 4: 243, entitled trespass on the case, really trespass q. c. f.—Rufus Easton was plaintiff's (John Edgar's) attorney, John Scott demurred for defendant correctly, and action was discontinued; 4: 348, 350—actions on notes entitled simply "Trespass," even by Robert Robinson (in 4: 348, though in 346 he used special assumpsit).

⁴ *Post*, 104, repealing matter on 33.

⁵ In Randolph one action of covenant was brought on a partnership agreement (for dealings in buffalo hides at \$4 each—*Common Pleas*, 2: pl. 71). A case of partnership accounting between John Singleton and Isaac Darneille appears in the St. Clair Circuit Court of October 1808 as continued from 1807 (Belleville Museum); it had been in the General Court—presumably was there begun—and was sent down for an accounting, the auditors to report in September 1807; later proceedings in the General

is that no single instance was noted, in Randolph County, of replevin, detinue, or ejectment. It is curious, considering the elaborate legislation of the territory regarding fences and branding of cattle and estrays, that no cases in trespass quare clausum fregit, detinue, or replevin should reflect the frontier conditions to which this legislation must have been responsive. The nonuse of replevin is, indeed, understandable, since the territory took its practice acts from states where that action had not been liberalized. But detinue, which has always been used in the southern states, whence so many of the immigrants and (at least some of the leading) lawyers came, one would have expected to find. Trover was used instead. As for ejectment, the explanation of its absence must be due to a wise wariness against judicial tests of the land titles. Quite aside from their almost universal insecurity, there could scarcely have arisen any case in which members of the court would not have been, directly or indirectly, immediately or remotely interested. In St. Clair Isaac Darneille used the weapon of Richard Smith and William Stiles effectively to secure several lots in Peoria. One of these suits was apparently against J. F. Perrey—who, if so, sat on his own case; and there was notice by the casual ejector and writ of restitution in proper form.¹ In the other four cases, however, all recovered on defaults against simple French citizens unrepresented by counsel—to whom an ejectment action would have been legal acroamatics beyond possibility of comprehension—the record causes one to suspect that Darneille may have gone back to the practice of Tudor times, recovering against Stiles without notice to the actual occupant.² He would undoubtedly have been capable of such clever-

¹ *Order Book 1801-03*, pl. 14. Rich. Smith dem. Isaac Darneille v. Wm. Stiles dem. J. F. Perrey. Stiles' notice is to "Mr. Francois La Pierre" the index is "Perrey"; the writ of restitution (in the Belleville Museum) has "Francis La Pierre." This confusion is doubtless due to the copyist of the *Order Book*. Perrey's name occurs constantly in the records of the St. Clair courts.

² Unlike the case against Judge Perrey they do not show (pleas 33-36) any notice to the actual occupant. On the other hand the writ in pleas 33 and 34, at least, ran in the names of the true parties, and the writ

Court continued into 1809 (*Order Book*, 1: 246, 307, 322, 331). Equity bills for partnership accountings appear in the Randolph records of the beginning of Illinois Territory.

ness.¹ Two other ejectment actions were litigated in the General Court.²

Some judgments were for large sums. James O'Hara recovered one for \$43,086, and another for \$5,481, against Pierre Menard on foreign judgments.³ But actions for above a thousand dollars were rare. The work of the General Court being mostly appellate, the sums involved in its cases were not greater.

In the juries, petit and grand, there is a constant reappearance of prominent citizens. One day they litigated with a friend, the next day they gave a verdict on his quarrel with another. Lawyers appeared on the juries not infrequently. So, it may be added, did past sheriffs and future judges⁴—and in the Circuit Court the judges of the county court sat on the grand jury.⁵ Few French names occur in the jury lists of Randolph; a much larger number in St. Clair.⁶

As for the attorneys who practiced in the courts of the territory, it would be difficult to find a law of any place or time more admirably expressing the qualifications proper to members of the

¹ See *post*, app. n. 81.

² Elliot ex. d. F. Vigo *v.* Buntin (*Order Book*, 29, 32-33, 71—1802-1803) is a complicated case. Judge Edgar was sued by Bartholomew Richard; the case was continued six times, through three years, and was then settled out of court (*ibid.*, 48, 74, 89, 102, 143, 153, 163, 174, 211). Reynolds (*Pioneer History*, 181) says, apparently of years even before 1800, "Ejectment suits were common."

³ *Randolph Common Pleas*, 1: pl. 7 (1802), 71 (1801).

⁴ James Finney and John Grosvenor, in particular, frequently served as jurymen in Randolph County. See *ante*, clxxxi, n. 1.

⁵ In the Circuit Court held in St. Clair County in October 1808, the grand jury included James Lemen, William Whiteside, Nicholas Jarrot and Benjamin Ogle (Belleville Museum). The record of the Common Pleas does not exist beyond 1803; one cannot be certain which judges actually sat in 1808.

⁶ In eleven lists from three volumes of the Randolph Common Pleas there are 62 different names, only 3 French; if twenty lists were taken the total number of names would be little increased. In three lists of 1801 in St. Clair there are 31 names, 15 being French.

of restitution in the Perrey case (unfortunately the only one preserved) was "against William Stiles and Francis La Pierre the supposed tenant in possession." The statutes of 1795 contained the usual modern enactment requiring notice by the tenant to his landlord—Pease, *Laws* (*I. H. C.*, 17), 281. The remark by Judge Gross upon this statute, Ill. State Bar Assoc. *Proc.* (1881), 76, is curious.

bar than a statute of the Northwest Territory of 1792:¹
“ . . . no person shall be admitted or practise as an attorney in any of the courts of this territory unless he is a person of good moral character and well affected to the government of the United States and of this territory and shall pass an examination of his professional abilities before one or more of the territorial judges and obtain from him or them before whom he may be examined a certificate of possessing the proper abilities and qualifications to render him useful in the office of an attorney. And further shall in open court have taken and subscribed the oath prescribed to all officers by an act of the United States and an oath in tenor following

“I swear that I will do no falsehood nor consent to the doing of any in the courts of justice and if I know of an intention to commit any I will give knowledge thereof to the justices of the said courts or some of them that it may be prevented. I will not wittingly or willingly promote or sue any false groundless or unlawful suit nor give aid or consent to the same and I will conduct myself in the office of an attorney within the said courts according to the best of my knowledge and discretion and with all good fidelity as well to the courts as my clients. So help me God.’”

This law was repealed in 1795, and attorneys left unregulated until 1799. A law of that year provided that a practising attorney of the territory, in whose office the candidate should have studied for four years, should give the certificate of his ability; that not less than two judges of the General Court should then examine him; and only thereafter might he be licensed. Only “counsellors” could practice before the General Court, after being for two years an attorney and passing a second examination “on the theory of

¹ Pease, *Laws* (I. H. C., 17), 88-89 (August 1, 1792); repealed in 1795, *ibid.*, 257. No party was permitted to employ more than two attorneys, and only one if there should be only two attorneys available, and in no case might the fees of more than one be taxed. As the number of lawyers increased this provision against “cornering” legal talents became unnecessary. There were various old colonial precedents for these statutes—Warren, *Hist. of the Amer. Bar*, 78, 218 (Mass. Statutes of 1715, 1785, 1786); 52, 107 (same problem in Maryland, 1669, and Pennsylvania, 1709, but no statute; equitable relief—an injunction against the rich adversary—sought in the Pennsylvania case).

law."¹ Members of the bar elsewhere in the United States were not excused from these examinations.²

The legislation of the Indiana Territory considerably weakened these provisions. Office study ceased to be prescribed; likewise all examinations. A shorter residence, moral character, an oath, and a license became the requirements for admission.³ The requirements of the older law were ignored by Governor Harrison before their repeal or modification. Some good lawyers were unquestionably needed, but it cannot be possible, in view of the great number of attorneys admitted to practice, that the low admission requirements were necessitated by the circumstances of the territory. It is certain that few were well prepared, and of course some proved to be disreputable.⁴

¹ Judge Gross, overlooking this statute, could not discover the distinction between attorneys and counsellors, *Ill. State Bar Assoc. Proc.* (1881), 74. In colonial times the distinction between attorneys and counsellors (or "barristers" in Massachusetts) existed in New York, New Jersey and Massachusetts; in the latter sergeants existed from 1755-1859; and the United States Circuit Court, First Circuit, recognized for a time after 1789 the classes of attorneys, counsellors, barristers and sergeants. See Warren, *Hist. of the Amer. Bar*, 85, 113, 202, 242-244. For the requirements for admission to the bar in Massachusetts about 1800 see *ibid.*, 196-200 and in other states, 200-202.

² Pease, *Laws (I. H. C., 17)*, 340 (October 29, 1799). The admirable oath of 1792 was replaced by one shorter to mumble.

³ *Post*, 2 (January 20, 1801); 86 (undated—September 1803); 141 (August 26, 1805); 340 (1807 Revision). Both Monks, *Courts*, 1: 20, and Webster, in *Ind. Hist. Soc. Pub.*, 4: 192-193, misstate the act of 1799: it required four years of resident office study. That of 1803 permitted a single judge to examine and license. This was in turn repealed in 1805. The Revision of 1807 reenacted in part the law of 1799. It retained the requirement of good moral character which was present in both the earlier statutes, but abandoned the requirement of examination. Under the act of 1799 (§ 11) an attorney of any court of record in the United States could be examined at any time after a residence of one year in the territory for the degree of attorney, and could be examined for the degree of counsellor without prior residence. It was the former requirement that was repealed in 1801.

⁴ The following admissions were noted in the *Order Book* of the General Court, volume one. George Bullitt (101, 105). William C. Carr (105); see *post*, app. n. 80. James Clark (101, 105). Isaac Darneille (59, already admitted as an attorney in the territory; 68); see *post*, app. n. 81. Rufus Easton (105); see *post*, app. n. 83. Rodominck Gilmore (39, 46). James Haggin (17, 22, examination ordered; 25, license produced, oath taken; 26, examination ordered); see *post*, app. n. 84. Robert Hamilton (2, exam. ordered; appears later in practice); see *post*, app. n. 85. Edward Hempstead (101, 105); see *post*, app. n. 87. John Johnson (56, produced license before examinations; 59); see *ante*, cxii, n. 1. General Washington

Whether the statutes of the Northwest Territory regulating fees were intended merely to regulate attorneys' fees taxable with costs, or to control the contract between lawyer and client, is not entirely clear;¹ but it would seem that both purposes were in-

¹ The statute of 1792—Pease, *Laws (I. H. C., 17)*, 110—reads: "Attornies fees to be allowed to the party recovering costs"; that of 1795 (170, 176) says, "No officer or person shall, at any time, exact or demand, for services hereafter to be rendered, any larger, or other fee than as hereinafter provided"; that of 1798 (302, 305) was "in addition to" the last-named act, and its own language indicates nothing. Limitation of contract fees was common in the colonies during the 1600's—Warren, *Hist. of the Amer. Bar*, 41-42, 53, 72, 121, 143. As fixed in 1795 and 1798 the fees were—in the General Court: retaining fees, \$3.50; term fee, \$0.75; arguing special motion, \$1.25; trial fee, \$1.50; brief (and copy or copies), \$1.12; examining witness, \$0.50; selecting jury, \$0.62½; and lesser charges for every process, entry, bond, affidavit, service, motion, copy, notice, etc. In the county courts: retaining fee, \$1; pleading ("where issue or demurrer"), \$1.50; term fee, \$0.50; the other fees in General Court applying.

The statutes of Indiana Territory began with modifications of the act of 1795 (*post*, 19, 31, 32); but in 1803 all the prior statutes of both the Northwest and Indiana Territories were repealed (*post*, 64) and a new and complete schedule established, under which attorneys' fees were very considerably raised (September 24, 1803; *post*, 46-63). This statute was substantially unchanged in the 1807 Revision (*post*, 467-80); but by act of September 14, 1807 attorneys' fees in the General Court were again considerably reduced (*post*, 560-562).

Johnston, John Rice Jones (2—exam. ordered; 22, took oath); see *ante*, cxii, n. 3, and *post*, app. n. 10. Benjamin Parke (22, produced license as "counsellor" and took oath; 23, exam. ordered as "attorney"); see *post*, app. n. 7. John Scott (105); see *post*, app. n. 93. Daniel Symmes (35, admitted upon prior admission to bar of Northwest Territory; 43, admitted later as attorney!). John Taylor (105, exam. ordered); he later practiced in Illinois; see *post*, app. n. 94. Beyond this point few names were noted. Among those later occurring are James Boyle (229, 241); Jonathan Jennings (232, 242).

These citations reveal various cases in which the Governor gave licenses without heed to the law. They certainly show, also, an excess of men ready to act as lawyers and accepted as such. John Rice Jones, Washington Johnston, Benjamin Parke, Hamilton, Haggin, and Darneille were particularly active in the General Court.

Attorneys especially prominent in Randolph and St. Clair in the earlier years of Indiana Territory were: J. Rice Jones, before his removal to Vincennes; Isaac Darneille, James Haggin and Rufus Easton. Those most active in its later years were: Easton, Robert Robinson, John Scott and Nathaniel Pope. (Of these four Easton was least effective). Less prominent were John Rector, John Taylor, Henry Jones, Wm. C. Carr, William Hamilton, Robert Hamilton. None of these save the last was a strong lawyer (at that time in their careers, at least).

All of the above appeared in Randolph. In St. Clair a far greater proportion of litigants appeared for themselves, but in almost all cases in which any lawyer appeared, between 1801 and 1803, it was Darneille or Haggin, or both.

cluded. The fees established, seemingly extremely low, were not so when judged by the circumstances of the time. A few dollars as surveying fees sufficed to hold up for years the survey and patenting of lands, so poor were most of the citizens; and taxes seemingly trivial were deemed by Governor Harrison to be a crushing burden. There is no doubt that attorneys' fees, unlimited by law, would have been a great impediment to the administration of justice. Even those fixed by the statute, assuming them to exclude all untaxed remuneration, would have mounted high in a protracted cause.¹

In Illinois the lawyers seem to have relied almost wholly on local business, including the occasional circuit courts; though some practiced also in the courts of upper Louisiana. Rarely did attorneys resident in the eastern counties ride circuit in the Illinois country. Doubtless almost all were self-made; apparently very few possessed a classical education, and probably only in rare cases legal training.² Few textbooks, and fewer reports, were available in the territory. We have the list of books owned by Samuel H. I. Young of Ste. Genevieve, left at his death in 1810, with their values as estimated by the clerk of the Randolph County Court and the actual prices which they brought when sold, and the names of the buyers.³ The list of law books is worth reproduction:

	Appraised at—	Sold for—	Buyer
Burns' Law Dictionary.....	\$2.50	....
Criminal Law of Kentucky..	2.00	....
Beccaria on Crimes.....	1.00	\$ 1.50	Andrew Scott
Barton's Equity	1.00	....
Powell on Contracts.....	2.00	4.00	Henry Breckinridge
Graydon's Digest	2.00	2.25	Andrew Scott

¹ See *ante*, clxxxvi, n. 1.

² Compare *ante*, cxci, n. 4. Possibly conditions in Indiana were better; see Smith, *Early Trials*, 117-119, 122, 130. Woollen, *Sketches*, gives details regarding such men as Jonathan Jennings, James Noble, J. Brown Ray (pp. 29, 178, 56).

³ *Randolph Execution Docket*, 1813-1822, at end, entered in reverse.

In fourteen actions picked at random from volume four of the *Randolph Common Pleas* the fees for attorney were \$2.50 in twelve; \$5.00 in one; \$.50 in one.

	Appraised at—	Sold for—	Buyer
Little's Law & Equity.....	.25	....
Clerk's Magazine .....	.75	.75	Hempstead
Blackstone's Commentaries .	4.00	8.00	Thomas F. Crittenden
Dec. of the Court of Appeals	.50	1.75	John Rice Jones
Espinasse's Nisi Prius.....	5.00	8.00	Thomas F. Crittenden
Comyn's Digest (6 vol.)...	18.00	25.00	Nathaniel Pope
Gilbert's Law of Evidence..	2.50	....	Rufus Easton
Chitty on Bills.....	1.50	3.00	Andrew Scott
Laws of Ohio.....	.25	....	William C. Allen
Laws of Louisiana.....	1.50	....
Laws of U. S. (6 vol.).....	1.00	....
Pleader's Assistant	2.00	3.25	Rufus Easton
Compton's Practice (2 vol.).	3.00	5.00	Rufus Easton
Caine's Prin. of Equity....	2.00	5.25	Andrew Scott
Morgan's Vademecum	2.00	3.25	Rufus Easton

That the library was unusual is shown by the purchasers. In 1805, when James Haggin's career as a leading attorney collapsed, the sheriff levied on "twenty two law books" which he owned—evidently a large collection for the time.¹

A law of 1808 required written opinions in the General Court,² and in two opinions rendered soon thereafter the court cited various English and two United States (federal) decisions, and one colonial Connecticut case; but whether at first hand cannot be known.³ It is regrettable that so little remains of the

¹ Randolph *Common Pleas*, 4: 291. Smith, *Early Trials*, writing of Indiana about 1824-1826 when he was a circuit prosecuting attorney, says that Espinasse's *Nisi Prius*, Peak's *Evidence*, Phillips' *Evidence*, and Breckenridge's *Miscellanies* were extensively used (pp. 19, 170). Fifty to a hundred volumes was, for that time, a very considerable collection. Warren, *Hist. of the Amer. Bar*, 161-164.

² *Post*, 663 (October 25, 1808). It was not obeyed—only a few opinions are given. Connecticut had made the same requirement by statute of 1785—Warren, *op. cit.*, 328 ("the first move towards the establishment of a record of American law").

³ *Order Book*, 313-316 (Ewing v. Hurst, Ap. 10, 1809), 316-319 (Hill v. Robert Morrison, same date). Copies of Blackstone were probably fairly common, for John Edgar and fellow petitioners cited Blackstone (1: 424-425) in their proslavery petition of January 12, 1796—*ante*, xxi, n. 1. The Connecticut case cited was Kibbe v. Kibbe, 1786 (Kirby, 119).

records of the court, for in one of these cases, the decision is not only an important one in the field of conflict of laws but refers to an earlier decision in the same cause which is of extraordinary interest.¹

The idea prevails that the proceedings of the territorial courts were characterized by technicality.² Possibly this was so in Indiana—at least the stories told by Senator Oliver H. Smith of Indiana practice of a few years later, as compared with the practice then prevalent in Kentucky and Ohio, support such views regarding Indiana special pleaders.³ So far as the court records of the Illinois country show, there is little visible basis for such generalizations. Doubtless litigants disliked the cost and delay of procedure—they always will; but both were apparently low. Doubtless there were shysters; and—among self-educated practitioners who learned a few books more or less by heart—there were inevitably pettifoggers. But the truth is, evidently, that lawyers and judges did not know enough law, in most fields, to be technical. Relatively speaking, pleading is an exception; form books are easily copied, and there is some good pleading.⁴ But

¹ Namely: "This court decided at the last term that an action of debt would lie on the decree of the Court of Chancery" of New Jersey. See W. W. Cook, "Powers of Courts of Equity," *Columbia Law Rev.*, 15: 116-118, 237-242. The final decision (*Hill v. R. Morrison*, *ante*, cxcvi, n. 3) was that the New Jersey decree was not to be treated as a foreign judgment in regard to an inquiry into the original merits of the New Jersey proceedings.

² Esarey, *Indiana*, refers (1) to "the delays and expenses of procedure" as wearing out the patience of the pioneers; and says (2) that "the courts, then even more than now, were hide-bound by precedents and technicalities. [3] Juries, under the influence of eloquent lawyers, were disposed to do substantial justice. But [4] there were plenty of pettyfogging shysters who took advantage of the technicalities and delay of the law to rob the unwary or evade justice" (pp. 167, 171). And again, in *Monks, Courts*, 1: 15: "These minor courts,"—the county courts—"which ought to have been as free as possible in their action, were limited [5] by all the formalities of the Common Law and many to which the Common Law was a stranger." Statements (2) and (5) are certainly quite wrong; (3) seems naïve; I know of no special evidence supporting (1) and (4)—they would be more or less true of any period of law.

³ *Early Trials*, 43, 46, 47, 160-161, 170-171.

⁴ The appearance of John Scott, Robert Robinson, Nathaniel Pope, and Rufus Easton immediately changed the appearance of the Randolph records. Before them there was no pleading worth the name. In St. Clair James Haggin and Isaac Darneille were adroit but far less sound. Important clients, like Bryan and Morrison, took these younger men up immed-

even there countless openings for technical wrangles were overlooked. Some of the stock stories used to illustrate the technical pedantry of the courts could only have been true, in civil cases, of later times when the territorial statutes had been abandoned, since they directly contradict these.¹ There are no records of the evidence admitted.

Of the members of the territorial General Court something has already been said. In the main they seem to have attended zealously to their duties. Thomas T. Davis, however, was censured in 1807 by the grand jury of Knox County for his failure to attend the court during two successive terms.² It was also necessary, at least once, to adjourn a session of the court,³ presumably in order to secure the attendance of two judges.

Their salaries were very meager. Under the Northwest Territory, and at first under the Indiana Territory,⁴ they received \$800. With good reason Judges Symmes and Turner had complained to Governor St. Clair, when their circuits extended from Marietta to Kaskaskia and from Cincinnati to Detroit, that the allowance was not "of that ample nature which the duties of the office and the expenses, fatigues, and danger unavoidable on these wide-extended circuits, seem in our opinion to require."⁵ The

¹ Senator Smith, *op. cit.*, 160-161, and Monks, *Courts*, 1: 151-152 relate a story of a judge who discouraged technical objections such as these: that the defendant was indicted as "John" but was really "John H.," that the animal involved and described as a "horse" was really a "gelding," and that no value was laid. So far as regards criminal cases even laymen probably know that such cases do not show more technicality than existed almost yesterday in Illinois (and others of the United States) in the cause of saving criminals. But as regards civil causes most of such obstructionism was curbed by the very liberal statute of jeofails already referred to (*ante*, clxviii-clxix).

² General Court, *Order Book*, 1: 232, April 8, 1807—terms of September, 1806 and March, 1807.

³ *Post*, 551.

⁴ *Amer. State Papers: Misc.*, 1: 260, 305.

⁵ Smith, *St. Clair Papers*, 2: 188 (1790).

ately, and shifted from one to the other as any one seemingly established his superiority. The earliest recorded deeds have the swollen verbosity of Anglo-American tradition; see e. g. Brink, McDonough, *Hist. of St. Clair County*, 86-87, for examples. Compare, too, a French manumission by B. Tardiveau (a very prominent citizen) in four lines, with one in English (of which John Rice Jones was witness, and probably draftsman) in twenty! *Ibid.*, 87, 88.

circuits, though somewhat shorter later, were more regularly traveled, and the situation was not eased. Efforts made to raise the salary were vain until 1807,¹ when the salaries of judges in all the territories were raised to \$1200.² Special remuneration (of \$300 each) was also given them for their services in drafting—"after a lengthy and laborious Session, under many difficulties"—a half dozen laws for the District of Louisiana, organizing the government, and holding a court therein.³

The judges under the Northwest Territory were all heavily and—at least to one who looks back upon them—embarrassingly involved in land speculation.⁴ In considering the smirch left by land deals upon the county judges of the Illinois country it is necessary to remember this fact; as also, indeed, the fact that the first settlement of the Northwest Territory was accompanied by—or perhaps one should say, more properly, initiated by—contributions to the financial needs of land speculators in Congress.⁵ It

¹ *Annals*, 8 Congress, 1 session (1803-1804); 9 Congress, 1 session (1806).

² Mississippi, Indiana, Michigan, and Louisiana—*Annals*, 9 Congress, 2 session, 1272, act of March 3, 1807; for proceedings, index *s. v.* Mississippi Territory.

³ Harrison, *Messages*, 1: 170-171, gives their petition to Congress of November 10, 1805. Not only Governor Harrison but Judges Vander Burgh, Griffin, and Davis all went to the District—Houck, *Missouri*, 2: 382. Proceedings in *Annals*, 9 Congress, 2 session. Harrison's claim was for services up to October 1, 1804. On that day he arrived at St. Louis as Governor (*Messages*, 1: 113 n.). Presumably, then, he received thereafter \$2000 as governor of each territory. Houck, *op. cit.*, 379-381, gives a summary of these laws.

⁴ See *ante*, clv, n. 2; cliv, n. 2. Judges Parsons and Symmes were directors in the Ohio Company which held some 900,000 acres. Symmes was the purchaser for the Miami Company (holding about 250,000 acres). *Amer. State Papers: Public Lands*, 3: 459; 4: 909. Harrison was a son-in-law of Symmes, but apparently not involved in his land deals. See Hulbert, *Records of the Ohio Company*, introduction. General Putnam, General Parsons, and Secretary Sargent were all active; indeed, leaders in the company. Mr. Bond says of the appointments of Symmes and Putnam: "As the judges exercised final jurisdiction in land disputes, these two appointments caused much criticism. *Journals of Cont. Congress*, February 19, 1788 [MSS], vol. 38; *Annals of Congress*, I, 64; *Proceedings*, New Jersey Historical Society, 2d Series, V. 23, 26, 43 (note VI)"—B. Bond, *John Cleves Symmes*, 38 n. 26.

⁵ St. Clair became governor, Winthrop Sargent secretary, and General Parsons chief-judge as a result of arrangements growing out of the land speculation in which members of the Continental Congress and their friends were interested. The sources can be found through Dunn, *Indiana*, 216-218.

has already been noted that the court was distrusted because of their entanglements with the great land companies of the territory. Governor St. Clair complained, but he too speculated.¹ Judge Turner had to be ordered off of a military reservation, and warned that a judge of a federal court should set an example of respect for government.²

Whatever the weaknesses of the court under the daughter territory, its members were not similarly tied to any special "interest." Some shadow seems to hang about Judge Vander Burgh in regard to liquor sales to Indians.³ He was also the only member who engaged heavily in the land trade.⁴ And he was guilty of some slight administrative irregularities.⁵ John Rice Jones, after he had ceased to be attorney-general but while a member of the Legislative Council, was indicted at least twice, once for malfeasance as attorney-general; although found not guilty.⁶ Henry Hurst, clerk of the court throughout the territorial period, was indicted for accepting from a prisoner in the county jail a fee for serving him as an attorney, although he was also then retained as prosecutor for the government; and for having failed to prosecute the prisoner. He was found not guilty.⁷ But we may note again the statute which specifically forbade the clerk of the General Court to practice as an attorney.⁸

Of the judges of the Randolph County Courts of Common Pleas and Quarter Sessions who were appointed upon the creation

¹ *St. Clair Papers*, 1: 194.

² *Ibid.*, 2: 212 n.

³ See *post*, app. n. 3.

⁴ *Ante*, lxxxvi, lxxxvii.

⁵ He acted as the deputy of the deputy of the clerk of the Knox County Court; see *St. Clair Papers*, 2: 326, 330.

⁶ *Post*, app. n. 10, for the latter case. In the Belleville Museum is an undated record of the Circuit Court, almost certainly of 1808, in which a case of *U. S. v. John Rice Jones* was dismissed, "by reason that the prosecutor N. Jarrot will not farther prosecute." In the other case (General Court, *Order Book*, 1: 270, April 6, 1808) he was found not guilty. It was upon statements by Henry Hurst (next note) that Judge Parke relied in joining with Harrison and others in the petition to the President to have Jones removed from the Legislative Council.

⁷ General Court, *Order Book*, 1: 44, 52, September 1802. The prisoner was taken for larceny from John Small—ferry keeper and local politician and former sheriff (Monks, *Courts*, 1: 11); and after the trial Hurst was put under bonds to keep the peace with Small for three months.

⁸ Pease, *Laws (I. H. C., 17)*, 343-344; *post*, 342, § 6.

of Indiana Territory, four—John Edgar, William Morrison, Pierre Menard, and Nathaniel Hull—had been members in the preceding period of the Northwest Territory. Morrison rarely sat after 1801, nor Hull after 1803. Edgar was active until 1805. Of these men Nathaniel Hull was probably the most valuable. None were reappointed to the new Common Pleas created in 1805, when the other county courts were abolished, except Menard; but Hull was then near death. Of the other judges appointed under the first grade of government but not recommissioned when the county courts were reconstituted in 1805, John Beaird and Robert McMahon were certainly men of better character than John Grosvenor and (most decidedly) Robert Reynolds. Reynolds was much the most active in the court. The term of appointments made by Governor Harrison in 1800 and in 1805 was presumably in all cases for good behavior.¹

Somewhat difficult to explain is the fact that two judges frequently sat after the creation of Indiana Territory who were not commissioned by Governor Harrison in 1800 in the reconstitution of either the Quarter Sessions or the Common Pleas: Antoine Louviere and Jean Baptiste Barbau. The former does not appear after the spring of 1801, but the latter frequently sat down into the summer of 1803. The probable explanation of this is the confusion, already referred to, between the jurisdiction of justices of the peace and that of justices of the county courts.² Both

¹ See Harrison, *Messages*, 1: 23, 182 (or *Chic. Hist. Colls.*, 4: 168, 171-172) for the commissions of Pierre Menard of 1801 and 1805. It was resolved by the governor and judges of the Northwest Territory in 1795 "that where persons sufficiently learned in the law can be found to fill the benches of the courts of Common Pleas, it would be the safer way to commission them during good behaviour." Pease, *Laws (I. H. C., 17)*, 288. Apparently it was assumed that all commissioned met this test, and Governor Harrison followed the example of St. Clair. See *ante*, xix, notes 2 and 3; cp. Reynolds, *My Own Times*, 67.

² See *ante*, cliv, n. 1; clxi. We find Barbau sitting in both county courts—in Quarter Sessions down through 1805 at least. In fact he was appointed justice of the peace on October 27, 1801; though it does not appear whether one of the quorum. When the Quarter Sessions were abolished in 1805, new appointments must have been made to the Common Pleas; but evidently no commissions theretofore issued to justices of the peace were withdrawn. Louviere was not even commissioned a justice of the peace under the Indiana Territory. Similarly we find James Finney, who was appointed a judge of the Common Pleas on October 7, 1807, acting also as "Justice of the Peace" (*Common Pleas*, 4: p. 118, 120, 285); al-

of them, however, had rendered judicial service in the period of Virginian supremacy; and it is barely possible that such appointments, during good behavior, may have been regarded as entitling them to sit in the courts of the Northwest and Indiana Territories. It is also a curious fact, and even more difficult to explain, that months before John Grosvenor and George Fisher were appointed to the Common Pleas or Quarter Sessions under the Indiana Territory, and without any appointment thereunder as justice of the peace, they sat as judges of the Common Pleas;¹ which might be due either to an appointment as justice of the peace (under the Northwest or the Indiana Territory)—of which there is no trace—or to a judicial appointment by Harrison unnoticed in the *Executive Journal*—which seems improbable.

In St. Clair County, similarly, William and Uel Whiteside sat in the Orphans' Court, which only justices of the Quarter Sessions had authority to do. But they were never appointed such, nor is there any evidence that William was even commissioned as justice of the peace.

In the new Common Pleas after 1805 only two judges were at first appointed—Menard and Michael Jones. The latter, however, apparently never sat; undoubtedly he resigned because he

¹ Fisher was appointed to both courts January 7, 1804 (Gibson, *Exec. Journal*, 122); his first appearance noted in the Quarter Sessions is on April 10, 1804 (*Randolph Court Record 1802-06*, 54); but he was sitting in the Common Pleas in 1803 (e. g. 2: pl. 3, June, 1803; 5, September, 1803). Yet if sitting simply as a justice of the peace one would have expected him to sit, more certainly, in the Quarter Sessions. Hence it is possible that there is an omission in the *Executive Journal*. Similarly, Grosvenor was appointed to both courts on February 16, 1805; but we find him sitting in 1803 and 1804 in the Common Pleas (4: p. 267—September 1803; 2: pl. 35—March, 1804).

though the *Executive Journal* does not show that he was so commissioned, and although acting as such after 1806 would have been in violation of a statute. In an action of Charles Gratiot *v.* John Rice Jones in 1800 (*ibid.*, 2: pl. 41), defendant craved oyer of the writ which concluded, "Witness John Edgar Esquire first Justice of our said court at Kaskaskia aforesaid the fifteenth day of July in the year . . . one thousand eight hundred." He then prayed judgment, pleading that Edgar—who was appointed to both courts of the county on August 1, 1800—"was not at that day a Justice of the said court of common pleas," etc. The Court gave defendant time "to imparle herein" until the next term; the cause was then continued to a third term; and, the plaintiff not appearing, he was nonsuited. Edgar's judicial status under the Northwest Territory was regarded, doubtless, as continuing until appointment of a new court actually displaced the old.

had already discovered how deeply members of the court had been involved in the land frauds. To this involvement one also naturally attributes the nonreappointment of Edgar, Morrison, and Reynolds. George Fisher was promptly named in place of Michael Jones, and also Samuel Cochran. Later James Finney replaced Cochran. All three of these judges were active in performance of their duties. There are blemishes upon the record of Fisher,¹ but none upon that of the others. Rarely, judges of the pre-1805 court apparently sat in the court of later years.²

In the courts of both Randolph and St. Clair counties the judges were the most persistent litigants. In one volume of the Randolph pleas ten of them occur as plaintiff or defendant forty-two times; the sheriff, a former sheriff, the coroner and the clerk of court appeared—this was decidedly below their usual showing—only once each.³ In the forty-one pleas of another volume sixteen of the parties come from the same list.⁴ In another volume all except Menard and Jarrot appear, and seven of them appear a total of twenty-six times.⁵ Two only of the Randolph judges never appear as litigants: James Finney and Samuel Cochran.⁶ The statutes forbade any judge or other officer of court to practice as an attorney in the county of his office.⁷ But they some-

¹ *Ante*, cxx.

² E. g. in *Common Pleas*, 5: p. 77 (March, 1806), John Beaird, Robert Reynolds, and John Grosvenor all sat. An easy—and presumably the correct—explanation of such cases is that the case began in the old court, and that the record is not made up to show this fact.

³ Randolph *Common Pleas*, vol. 3; Judges William Morrison (12 times—11 as a member of his firm), R. Reynolds (9), G. Fisher (5), N. Jarrot (5), J. Grosvenor (3), P. Menard (3), J. B. Barbau (2), J. Dumoulin, J. Edgar, J. F. Perrey (1 each). Other officers: Jas. Gilbreath, Jas. Dunn, W. Kelly, R. Morrison.

⁴ Vol. 2: G. Fisher (4), W. Morrison (3), R. Morrison (2), W. Kelly (2), R. Reynolds, J. Dumoulin, J. Grosvenor, J. B. Barbau, J. Gilbreath.

⁵ Vol. 5: W. Morrison, 6; R. Reynolds, 7 (not counting 18 indictments against him); G. Fisher, 3; J. Grosvenor, 2; J. B. Barbau, 2; J. Edgar, 4; R. Morrison, 2. In addition there appear J. Beaird (2) and R. McMahon (2). The number of appearances of the other judges was not noted, nor those of any judges in volumes one and four. But all would tell the same story. In St. Clair, in 47 pleas of 1801-1803, J. Dumoulin appears 6 times; N. Jarrot, 2; J. F. Perrey, 1.

⁶ Also Michael Jones, but apparently he never sat with the court.

⁷ Pease, *Laws* (I. H. C., 17), 344, § 7 (1799); *post*, 342, § 6 (1807 Revision).

times practiced in another county, and in the St. Clair Common Pleas several of the judges appeared for themselves, both as plaintiffs and defendants, before the court of which they were members.¹ The Randolph judges were eternally litigious but they invariably hired lawyers to appear for them. However, lest their lawyers make a mistake, some of them frequently sat as judges in their own cases.² The same thing also happened in St. Clair.³

Judged by present-day standards of spelling, of course most, if not all, of the county judges seem but semi-literate.⁴ No evi-

¹ In the St. Clair *Order Book 1801-03*, George Fisher appears in plea No. 3 for himself and John Fisher. John Dumoulin appeared for himself in pleas 4, 5, 16, 18 (semble)—but not in 23. J. F. Perrey appeared for self in plea 7, and defaulted in plea 14; Nicholas Jarrot appeared for himself in plea 16. The statute of 1799 (then governing) read: "No person shall . . . practice as an attorney at law, by instituting, conducting or defending any action . . . who is not a citizen . . . (of the territory) or who holds a commission as a judge of the general court; nor shall . . . a judge of any court of common pleas . . . practice as an attorney or counsellor at law in the county in which he is commissioned or appointed." In the St. Clair *Orphans' Court*, Perrey, George Atchison, and Shadrach Bond appear as administrators of estates before their own court—"off the Bench," then "back on the bench" (pp. 21, 22, 30, 43).

² *Ante*, cciii, notes 3, 4 and 5, include all of the cases (in the volumes cited) to which the persons named—judges at one time or another between 1801 and 1809—were parties. The present note, of course, refers solely to cases brought or determined when they were actually members of the court. Out of 13 cases to which W. Morrison was a party he sat in 12 not at all—neither during the hearings nor when judgment was rendered; in 1 he was on the bench only when hearings were in progress; in none did he join in judgment. The corresponding figures for other judges were: J. Edgar—8, 1, 0; J. B. Barbau (if he is to be regarded as a member of the court in March, 1805)—1, 0, 0; J. Grosvenor (if he is to be so regarded in December 1806 and August 1807)—3, 0, 0; P. Menard—5, 1, 2—with two additional doubtful cases; G. Fisher—0, 2 (once plaintiff, once defendant, both discontinued), 3 (judgment for Fisher in all three cases)—also one doubtful case; R. Reynolds—1, 3 (once plaintiff, twice defendant, all discontinued), 6—with two additional doubtful cases. The doubtful cases are where the clerk started to write in the name of the judge in question, then stopped; or wrote it but it is marked out.

³ In the three cases of 1795 against John Dumoulin (*post*, ccvi), Jean Baptiste Barbau presided, coming from Prairie du Rocher for the purpose—May Allinson, Ill. State Hist. Soc. *Trans.* (1907), 291. N. Jarrot sat in one case in which he was defendant; it was continued to another term. St. Clair *Order Book*, 120. In another case "Nicholas Jarrot Esquire comes down the bench and was admitted to enter special bail" for the defendant. *Ibid.*, 60. William Biggs did the same. *Ibid.*, 76. As for J. F. Perrey see *supra*, n. 1.

⁴ For example, in the Randolph Miscellanies Box is this note by George Fisher—leading physician, legislator, and judge:

dence has been seen that any of them had schooling, or owned or read books. They made, as Governor Reynolds said, "no pretention to law-learning; but were about similar to the best of our Justices of the Peace" seventy-five years ago, when he wrote.¹ It was, of course, difficult to find good men. Governor St. Clair's utmost hope was that there should be one lawyer on the bench "where their decisions are final." He complained of the ignorance of courts and juries.²

The same complaint might have been made—of the same judges and the same juries, speaking generally—under the Indiana Territory. Necessarily few illustrations of monumental ignorance or extravagantly bad law have been preserved. Senator Oliver H. Smith's stories are from somewhat later years. He tells of an indictment for theft of a log-chain quashed because the words "then and there being found" showed that the remedy should have been trover; of a defence under the statute of frauds overcome by reading the constitutional provision that no state shall pass a statute impairing the obligation of contracts; of a day of adverse British authorities overcome by reading the Declaration of Independence.³ Governor Reynolds' story of an indictment brought in Prairie du Rocher for the murder of a hog⁴ is not at all surprising, for we have seen that even in later years the French judges could not understand the statutes until translated.

¹ *My Own Times*, 66. Doubtless this has a special reference to the Quarter Sessions, and justices of the peace who were or were not of the quorum—*ante*, clxi.

² *St. Clair Papers*, 2: 415.

³ *Early Trials*, 46, 62, 122-123. Also 55 (on habeas corpus). As regards the British authorities, see Warren, *Hist. of the Amer. Bar*, 224-239 on the post-Revolution prejudice against them. New Jersey (1799), Kentucky (1807), and Pennsylvania (1810-1836) passed statutes forbidding the citation in their courts of British decisions made after July 4, 1776 (*ibid.*, 232-233).

⁴ *Pioneer History*, 181. The case evidently arose when Prairie du Rocher was a separate judicial district, *ante*, cxlvii, n. 3.

"Sir Pleas to let the bearer Henry Conner have a Coppy of the Laws which will be the one that I am intiteld to as one of the Members of the Legislator.

August 26th 1808

George Fisher

Rob Morrison Esq."

See John Edgar's letters in Alvord, *Kaskaskia Records* (I. H. C., 5), 376, 395 (but compare 513); letter of Shadrach Bond Jr. quoted *post*, app. n. 19.

A justice of the peace, whom a widow petitioned in 1784 to restrain an intruder from working her sugar-claim, offering evidence by old inhabitants of her prior rights, rejected the petition, "it being the intention of the State that all persons may seek after their own happiness."¹

Judge Turner's visit to the Illinois country in 1794 was so stormy that one might discount his reports of improprieties on the part of the local judges if the evidence of later years did not confirm him.² His personality is a guaranty that his charges were piquant, but unfortunately they are not preserved. We only know that they gave pain to Governor St. Clair, who fondly hoped that any improprieties of which the judges might have been guilty had proceeded "from a mistaken judgment, and not a perverted will . . . You must be sensible, . . ." he wrote in reply, "that to find persons in that country who are capable of performing the duties of judges in a strictly legal manner, is impossible."³

It has been noted that various judges, in violation of the statute's explicit prohibition, acted as attorneys—and, if it be said that they merely represented themselves, as any citizen might, though before their own court, it was at least an impropriety; and that some of them sat as judges of their own causes. There are other evidences of their judicial unfitness. John Dumoulin, of the St. Clair Court, was defendant in three suits in 1795; one of them brought, successfully, by a fellow Frenchman for depriving him of a cow.⁴ "In February of 1796, three of the judges, Dumoulin, William St. Clair and James Piggott, were involved

¹ *Amer. State Papers: Pub. Lands*, 2: 206.

² *Ante*, clviii, n. 1. The charges against him will be found in the *Amer. State Papers: Misc.*, 1: 151, 157; *St. Clair Papers*, 2: 372-374. Governor St. Clair's bitterness against the Judge is unpleasantly clear; he even proposed to William St. Clair (clerk of the St. Clair Court, with whom Turner had quarreled) the circulation of a petition to Congress embodying charges against him. See also *ibid.*, 2: 342, 345-347, 348-349. Some of the judges were too inactive to suit St. Clair; Judge Turner was too active and officious, the Governor resenting his encroachment upon executive functions. See also, on trouble between Judges Turner and Vander Burgh, *ibid.*, 2: 353 n.; Monks, *Courts*, 1: 13. See also *St. Clair Papers*, 2: 354 n., for some legislative motions by Turner that certainly reflected popular desire, tabled by his fellows.

³ *St. Clair Papers*, 2: 348, letter of May 2, 1795 to Judge Turner.

⁴ Allinson, *Ill. State Hist. Soc. Trans.* (1907), 291; Bateman and Selby, *Hist. of St. Clair County*, 2: 700.

in law suits, which came before the court of this session and which would seem to undermine the efficiency and even the justice of the court.”¹ Notwithstanding these faults Dumoulin was re-commissioned by Harrison in 1800 and 1801. In 1803 he was indicted for an assault and battery.² Meanwhile, in 1801, the grand jury found a presentment against him in the Circuit Court for having in several instances acted tyrannically, corruptly, and illegally in the conduct of his office. A commission headed by Shadrach Bond Sr., his fellow judge, was appointed to take testimony and report to the Governor,³ but their report has disappeared. However, he was continued in office. In 1802 two informations issued against him for “malpractice” in his office as justice of the peace and “malpractices” as judge of the Common Pleas. As he made oath in both cases that he could not expect a fair and impartial trial in St. Clair County the venue was changed to Knox. He was found not guilty in one case; the outcome in the other does not appear.⁴ Nicholas Jarrot was indicted in 1802, for what offence does not appear; apparently he was found not guilty.⁵ J. F. Perrey seems to have taken a special and an undue interest in the administration of estates. Presumably they were profitable, and there is evidence that he was guilty of some of the improprieties—in addition to that of being an executor de son tort, which would seem to be an impropriety of conduct in case of a judge—that occurred in this field of the law.⁶ He

¹ Allinson, *loc. cit.*, 291; *ante*, cciv, n. 3.

² Battery upon John Porter, General Court, 1803, *Order Book*, 1: 72, 76, 86. Quashed.

³ Gibson, *Exec. Journal*, 105-106.

⁴ General Court, *Order Book*, 1: 23, 24, 45, 49, 50, 69, 70, 72. No later entry in second case noted.

⁵ *Ibid.*, 25 (March 25, 1802) 37, 46, 132; to the country, on plea of not guilty; later entry not noted, but presumably overlooked—it is practically certain that he got the verdict.

⁶ See *ante*, cxlviii, n. 4. In the record of the *Orphans' Court 1797-1809*, p. 1, it appears that on August 5, 1796 the Probate Judge, William St. Clair, represented that several cases had arisen in which the security given did not satisfy the law, but “great inconveniences would arise (as also Great loss to several persons) should the administration heretofore granted to them be declared void”; wherefore it was ordered that all administrators be cited to lodge sufficient security. The first appearance of William Mears (see Reynolds, *Pioneer History*, 361) in the records is in ousting an administrator not qualified to act as such—*Orphans' Court*,

too was indicted, in the Circuit Court, for what offence does not appear, but found not guilty.¹ Sam S. Kennedy, a justice of the peace in St. Clair County and later a county judge under the Illinois Territory, was sued in the Common Pleas in 1808 for assault and battery.²

In Randolph the record is similar. The several indictments against John Grosvenor³ and Robert Reynolds⁴ have already been referred to. In 1808 an attempt was made to impeach Robert Morrison, a clerk of the Common Pleas.⁵ It appears from a record of the General Court of earlier years that Morrison had been permitted by the court to appear before it as attorney, but the grounds for the impeachment in 1808 do not appear.⁶

The fundamental trouble, of course, was that the courts were political; as they are today in the main. Beyond a doubt there were some (and very likely many) better men available than those appointed.⁷ Several of the attorneys who practiced in

¹ Records in the Belleville Museum, of October 1808.

² Belleville Museum, recognizance of April 17, 1808 (of Kennedy, Robert Reynolds, and William Bolin Whiteside).

³ *Ante*, clxxx, n. 1; clxxxi, n. 1.

⁴ *Ante*, clxxix, n. 1.

⁵ Webster, Ind. Hist. Soc. *Pub.*, 4: 238. He says "Mr. Morrison, a Judge in Randolph county." William Morrison had not for several years been a judge; Robert Morrison never was, but the reference must be to him. See *post*, app. n. 70.

⁶ They may appear in the journal of the Assembly in the *Western Sun*, which I have not seen. On March 9, 1803 in the General Court (*Order Book* 1: 74), on motion of James Haggin, it was ordered that the Randolph Court seal a bill of exceptions tendered to them at the trial (if tendered—this showing the court's distrust of Haggin), objecting to the appearance of Robert Morrison as attorney. It is significant that the objections were merely that he was neither a licensed attorney nor held a power of attorney; the violation of statute involved was not mentioned! See *ante*, cciii.

⁷ In Harrison's *Messages*, 1: 221, appears the complaint of some inhabitants of Knox County that "by means of rone or Perial Information Given" to Harrison he had appointed as justice of the peace one Captain

47 (1808). Perrey was the administrator of John Dumoulin—*ibid.*, 29 (March 1806); there are many references to this administration in the *Order Book* of the General Court—1: 153 *et seq.* In the Belleville Museum are papers of a circuit court of October 1808 which show a suit against him by Nicholas Jarrot as executor de son tort. The record of the *Orphans' Court 1797-1809*, 48 (March 20, 1809) shows that he had taken the administration of two estates, which he declared "trifling," on condition that Shadrach Bond Sr. "would charge half the Costs of the letters"; and Bond testified (the bonds were already lost!) that he thought this was done.

Randolph were vastly superior to the judges of the county court. So undoubtedly were some of the justices of the peace: however poor the quality of some of the justices of the peace that of others was excellent. The judges were largely the economic and political magnates of their counties, the "county gentry"; they had no other qualifications, educational or moral, in any noticeable degree.

The governor had power, of course, to dismiss undesirable judges, but apparently the power was never exercised. In 1805 the General Assembly passed an impeachment statute.¹ No provision for impeachment had, until this, existed. No removal was accomplished under the statute, although several impeachments were made.² A bill passed by the Assembly in 1808 was vetoed by Governor Harrison because it provided that the executive should remove any clerk of court upon application of the court. It seems proper to assume that the bill was due to dissatisfaction with the qualities or conduct of the clerks. The veto was based on the ground that the executive discretion could not be subordinated to the wishes of the judges.³

Some irregularities of procedure in the county court of Randolph, corrected in the General Court, appear in the records of the latter. Thus, in a case of 1801, on motion of John Rice Jones,

¹ *Post*, 123, 520.

² Monks, *Courts*, 1: 42. Governor Reynolds says that the governor "scarcely ever exercised his power in dismissing any [judges] from office"—*Pioneer History*, 179; he gives no instances, and none have been discovered.

³ It is natural to connect this with the impeachment (or attempted impeachment) of Robert Morrison this same year. We have seen, also, that the record of Henry Hurst, clerk of the General Court was far from impeccable: *ante*, cc. The bill also provided that the clerks of the Common Pleas should be ex officio clerks of the "district" (i. e. circuit) courts in their respective counties "where the emoluments of each are not sufficient to induce a properly qualified person to undertake the discharge of them." Harrison, *Messages*, 1: 319. The Governor, naturally, refused to renounce his power of unrestrained appointment. For a third provision of the bill see *ante*, clv. Another bill, concerning the office of attorney-general, was vetoed by the Governor at the same time on the ground that it violated his appointing power and interfered with a federal office. Harrison, *Messages*, 1: 320. Apparently the bill proposed election of the attorney-general by the Assembly. Mr. Esarey says (*ibid.*, 320 n.) that the second bill was political, inspired by the antislavery and providision coalition in the Assembly (*ante*, xlii).

Jacob Winemiller, who according to his critics "Cannot or at least does not speak or Write any language so as to be understood." On the other hand, see *post*, app. n. 65.

counsel for appellant, writs were issued commanding that court to sign and seal a bill of exceptions as tendered to them at the trial below, and correcting deficiencies in the record. And this was not the only instance.¹

Unlike jails, courthouses, of a kind, seem to have existed at both Kaskaskia and Cahokia at an early date. That at Kaskaskia was sold before 1802, and during the remainder of the period of Indiana Territory rooms were rented in private houses or (usually) taverns.² There was no need, as in some of the wilderness counties, to hold courts in the forest clearings, with logs and stumps for seats. It is most probable that all the county courts were conducted with extreme informality.³ But the judges seem to have received the deference to which in their own opinion they were entitled, for only one case of contempt appears in the

¹ General Court, *Order Book*, 1: 18 (September 8, 1801), 25, 29. And see *ante*, ccviii, n. 6.

² County-lieutenant Todd seems to have built what was used as a courthouse at Kaskaskia, in 1779; and this was, apparently (McDonough, *Hist. of Randolph, Monroe and Perry Counties*, 100) the one sold to William Morrison and George Fisher, and for which they were, in 1805, still indebted to the county—*ante*, cxx. Construction of another was contemplated in 1804, *Randolph Court Record 1802-06*, 6, 52. The rate allowed John Grosvenor for use of his house (which was a tavern) was \$1.50 a day; the houses of Philip Fouke, Robert Morrison, Drusilla Turcotte (a tavern), and others were also used as meeting places. (*Randolph Court Record 1802-06*, passim; bills by Grosvenor for 1806, 1807 in Chester Miscellanies Box; allowances to Grosvenor and Fouke for 1808, in *Randolph County Commissioners* volume of Illinois Territory, 1809-1810, pp. 110, 116; McDonough, *Hist. of Randolph, Monroe and Perry Counties*, 101).

³ "It is said, that at that time," when Judge Symmes held Circuit Court in St. Clair under the Northwest Territory in 1796 (Governor St. Clair was with him), "courts were . . . disorderly and indecorous": Bateman and Selby, *Hist. of St. Clair County*, 2: 699; see McDonough, *Hist. of Randolph, Monroe and Perry Counties*, 66, on William Goings' bell-dance in Judge Symmes' Circuit Court. For John Reynolds' manner of holding court, in somewhat later years, see Governor Ford's *History of Illinois*, 82-85, and Reynolds' *My Own Times* (Fergus ed.), 138, 139-140. C. Warren, *History of the Harvard Law School and of Early Legal Conditions in America*, 1: 81, says that: "Anthony Stokes, Chief Justice of Georgia, in 1783, in his *View of the Constitution of the British Colonies of North America and the West Indies*, states that in the Colonies where a system of County Courts prevailed and where there were a large number of judges in general unacquainted with the law, little decorum was observed; in Colonies where judges went on circuit there was more impartial administration of justice." This, of course, anybody would have expected. For one illustration of the greater dignity of the circuit courts in Illinois compare *ante*, cxc1, on juries.

Randolph records. In that case a fine of five dollars was imposed "for an insult to the State's attorney" and an equal sum for an insult "to the Court while on the bench." But the fines were not paid, and after six years were remitted.¹ John Dumoulin was sued in St. Clair County for assault; but the evidence showed that he had only ordered the plaintiff imprisoned for insultingly and contemptuously obstructing him in the performance of his duties as a justice of the peace, the officer having apparently found considerable force necessary in executing the order; and the court sustained Dumoulin in maintaining the dignity of his office.² A harassed witness, who attacked a judge in court and broke his arm, in Dearborn County, was imprisoned for a few hours beneath a heavy worm fence.³

Apparently many contempts were shown for the General Court. In the unique ejectment suit against John Edgar (already referred to), taken up from Randolph County, William Wilson, county surveyor, was twice ordered attached for contempt in failing to survey the land, as ordered; but there is nothing to show that he was actually punished.⁴ In 1805 James Edgar, sheriff of Randolph, was ordered to show cause why an attachment should not issue against him for not executing a ca. sa. against Robert Morrison, "and for making an improper and untrue return" to the General Court; also for not bringing in one "William Williams" (probably William Wilson) as ordered. He appeared, and—being of course a powerful politician—he was fined in each case twenty-five cents and costs,⁵ for thus flouting the Supreme Court

¹ Miles Hotchkiss was so fined on June 5, 1804—*Court Record 1802-06*, 60. See *ante*, cxx, on the nonpayment of the fines. They were remitted by the county court of Illinois Territory in 1810 on "satisfactory proof being adduced to the Court that the said Court of Common Pleas [of Indiana Territory] had ordered the same to be remitted but had omitted to be entered on their records"—*County Court Record 1810*, 62 (July 7, 1810).

² Miss Allinson quotes the record in *Ill. State Hist. Soc. Trans.* (1907) 291 n.

³ About 1803—Monks, *Courts*, 1: 44-45 (2: 629 for proper date). This is given among incidents vouched for (1: 41) as "of unquestioned historical standing." Compare *ibid.*, 1: 151, and *ante*, clxxxi, n. 4.

⁴ General Court, *Order Book*, 1, 89 (September 10, 1803), 143 (September 26, 1804); *post*, app. n. 75.

⁵ *Order Book* 1: 157 (June 14, 1805), 159 (June 15, 1805), 165 (September 15, 1805).

of the territory. The next year he was again ordered to show cause why he should not be punished for failing to return execution in three cases—two of them again against Robert Morrison.¹ The next year shows two attachments for contempt against him—whether or not in the same causes not appearing—that were continued.² No punishment appears in any of these cases. One wonders why he should have felt he could show contempt for such a court. It is to be remembered that the Edgar-Morrison party had for years been dominant in the county. In 1805 attachments were issued against William Morrison (then a judge of the Randolph Common Pleas), James Gilbreath (a former sheriff), and others, for contempt of the process of the General Court.³ No punishment appears. Absent jurymen or officers of the court were usually excused or fined in petty sums (and the same in the county courts) for nonattendance.⁴

It is hardly necessary to add, however, that the efforts of the General Court to punish contempts, contemptibly feeble as they were, were made the basis of political charges and maneuvers.⁵

Casual references have been made to the French inhabitants in connection with certain laws and administrative details: the part played by them in the legal history of Indiana Territory was very small. Their submergence beneath the flood of American immigrants is unintelligible apart from the incidents of earlier years. The story is essentially one of the clash of two noncoalescible cultures. Except illiteracy there was nothing common to the two classes. Self-sufficient in their traditional isolation, the French did

¹ *Ibid.*, 202 (April 10, 1806).

² *Ibid.*, 234 (April 8, 1807, continued to the September term).

³ *Ibid.*, 156 (June 5, 1805).

⁴ *Ibid.*, 7 (constable fined 50 cents); 11 (three grand jurymen excused); 35 (grand jurymen fined \$4 and costs); 61 (same, \$1); 63 (same, \$1); 69 (petit jurymen put under \$100 bond to appear next day and regularly). Except the last, which is most extraordinary, these are fair samples.

⁵ In the Illinois-country petition to Congress of 1805 (*Ind. Hist. Soc. Pub.*, 2: 488; *ante*, xxxviii, n. 2) the memorialists stigmatize "the practice of issuing attachments for contempt of court, against witnesses for non-attendance, and public officers, upon pretexts, in the opinion of your memorialists, resting upon the slightest grounds, a vexatious practice, which has a great tendency to sour the minds of the citizens of this remote part of the territory, from the hardships, as already described, to which they must be exposed from these proceedings." For fees allowed witnesses, see *post*, 51, 58, 473, 475.

not use the word "America" as including the Illinois country.¹ Also, as Governor Reynolds says, they had lived so long in villages that they could not conceive of existence otherwise.² Very different was the spirit of the American backwoodsmen, whose rule was: "When you hear the sound of a neighbor's gun, it is time to move away."³ The attitude of the two peoples toward religion, the Indians, law, and mode of life was sharply distinct. A splendid, had it not been a licentious, independence, a hard nature, a general indulgence in liquor and in boisterous and brutal contests, an utter intolerance of law and other social restraints, characterized the Americans. A gentler and indolent nature, a greater temperance, dependence upon authority, devotion to community life, and a taste for at least some refinements, characterized the French. Small differences of life—in industry, in farming, in amusements, in social attitudes—were numerous, and such matters are always irritating.⁴ Variant opinions regarding Indian relations caused,

¹ Reynolds, *Pioneer History*, 297. French was for many years the language used in Governor Reynolds' home.

² Reynolds, *Pioneer History*, 229. Count Volney says: "Visiting and talking are so indispensably necessary to a Frenchman from habit, that throughout the whole frontier of Canada and Louisiana there is not one settler of that nation to be found, whose house is not within reach or within sight of some other"—*View of the Climate and Soil of the United States* (ed. London, 1804), 386. "The French People for the most part live in villages and cultivate a Common Field. They cannot bear the idea of separation. To live in the country without a neighbour in less than half a mile is worse than death, and almost as bad as Purgatory"—letter of Frederick Bates in 1807 from St. Louis, Marshall, *Life and Papers of Frederick Bates*, 1: 243. These quotations show how profoundly this characteristic of the French impressed all observers.

³ Mr. Buck, *Illinois in 1818*, 99, quotes this from George Flower.

⁴ For descriptions, men who wrote from personal observation, see: Volney, *op. cit.*, appendix IV, especially 369-375, 385-389; Governor St. Clair, in *St. Clair Papers*, 2: 137; V. Collot, *A Journey in North America*, 1: 232-233; "Invitation Sérieuse aux Habitants des Illinois," Ill. State Hist. Soc. Trans. (1908), 294, 338-339; Reynolds, *My Own Times*, 23, ch. 12-13, 15-18, and *Pioneer History*, 61, 67-73, 125-126; Judge Symmes, in B. Bond, *John Cleves Symmes*, 287-290; Marshall, *Life and Papers of Frederick Bates*, 1: 241-244; Ford, *History of Illinois*, 35-38. See also Alvord, *Cahokia Records* (I. H. C., 2), xxi n., xxii-xxv, lxiv-lxvi; Houck, *Missouri*, 2: 267-283; Buck, *Illinois in 1818*, ch. 4. Governor Reynolds says of his arrival at Kaskaskia in 1800: "In fact, the people, their dress, language, houses, manner of living and doing business were so different from the Americans in the States that it almost made us believe we had traveled out of America." *Pioneer History*, 297. He says of the Illinois French that they "scarcely ever troubled themselves with milking cows . . . and made little or no

in the beginning, intense feeling. The French enjoyed an immunity from Indian attacks, and wished free association and open trade; the Americans deserved no immunity, enjoyed none except through war and fear, and of course were opposed to the free intercourse which had existed before the establishment of American dominion.¹ From the time of Clark's conquest onward, first from necessity and later without excuse, the French were plundered by American troops. As early as 1779 they prayed their court to relieve them from this "brigandage and tyranny" and to bestow upon them "some glimmer of that liberty which has been so often announced"; but for years, it continued as a monstrous abuse.² The land donations to the French were largely intended as a recompense for the loss of the Indian trade, and for their sacrifices due to the long military occupation of their country.³ The inevitable result of all these irritations was that the French came to regard the Americans as intruders upon an idyllic past; and very much could be said to support them.⁴ In return they were, by the Americans—as Alvord has said—"held in contempt and regarded as aliens settled on American soil."⁵

In these conflicts and animosities questions of law and courts played a large part. The British commandants of the country had

¹ Boggess, *Settlement of Illinois*, 48-49, referring to the Wabash country. Governor Reynolds says that, about 1800, great numbers of Indians camped most of the year around Kaskaskia; perhaps two Indians to one white.

² Alvord: *Cahokia Records* (I. H. C., 2), lxxx-i; cp. li, lxvii-viii, lxi, lxxv-lxxxii, xcvi, xcix, cxxi; *Illinois Country*, 346, 352-353.

³ Alvord: *Cahokia Records* (I. H. C., 2), cxxi; *Kaskaskia Records* (I. H. C., 5), 445-449, 479.

⁴ Compare Reynolds, *Pioneer History*, 66, and Alvord, *Illinois Country*, 202, 373, 375. Count Volney, *op. cit.*, 370, records in his diary the story as told by the French of Vincennes.

⁵ Alvord, *Illinois Country*, 360.

butter. They scarcely ever used a churn, a loom, or a wheel."—*My Own Times*, 57. So Count Volney, recording in his diary the opinions voiced of each other by the French and Americans of Vincennes, includes in the charges against the former this: "The women can neither sew, nor spin, nor make butter; but spend their time in gossiping, and leave their houses dirty and in disorder. The men . . . know neither how to cure salt or hung pork or venison, make small beer or sour crout, or distil spirits from corn or peaches; all *capital* things for a farmer"—*op. cit.*, 373-374. Such matters, far from being trivialities, were doubtless of very exceptional importance in their effect upon the relations of the two races.

assumed—though the proclamation of 1763 gave them no explicit warrant for so doing—to introduce English law; but there was a British court for only a brief time,¹ and it is certain that not much could have been done in displacing the old customs. Under Virginian rule there was greater displacement of that law; but the judges remained almost wholly French and in the main it was French law that was applied, slightly modified by Virginian statutes.² The French inhabitants clung to the court throughout

¹ *Ibid.*, 266-268.

² Alvord, *Cahokia Records* (I. H. C., 2), cxii. The whole Virginia tradition was one of generous adjustment to the French tradition. The statute of December 1778 which established government for the "county of Illinois" provided for administration of the Custom of Paris—*ibid.*, lii-iii. In February 1785 Congress adopted a committee report which recommended that a commissioner be sent to Illinois "to suppress those disorders and irregularities of which the said Inhabitants complain. And that in the exercise of his Authority and the administration of justice he pursue the mode which he may judge the best calculated to quiet the Minds of those peop[le] and secure their attachment to the federal government"—Alvord, *Kaskaskia Records* (I. H. C., 5), 370. A committee of Congress, reporting on the powers of such commissioner, recommended that he cause the election, by districts, of "three or more magistrates, who shall be invested with power and authority to hear and determine all civil Controversies not relative to the property in lands, agreeably to the laws, usages and customs that prevail in such districts"; though in criminal cases no penalty might extend to "loss of life, limb or member," unless sanctioned by Virginia law. Substantially the same recognition of former laws and customs was provided for in cases involving "titles and possessions." (March 14, 1785, *ibid.*, 371-372; italics added). Another committee made similar recommendations two years later (May 7, 1787, *ibid.*, 399-400). No such commissioners were appointed. Much less liberal concessions were made by the Ordinance of 1787. These two committee reports substantially described, apparently, the practice under Virginian administration: the law enforced was the French custom modified by the Virginia bill of rights, and perhaps some Virginian statutes relative to courts or procedure—Alvord, *Cahokia Records* (I. H. C., 2), lxii-iii; cp. Alvord, *Kaskaskia Records* (I. H. C., 5), 383-384, note on 384. The French judges, in July 1787, protested against the addition to the court of English judges; and the consequent agreement among the citizens which excluded those judges referred to them as "not understanding the French language in order to . . . follow the law to which we are accustomed which has been granted us by the General Assembly of Virginia"—*ibid.*, 405, 409, to the same effect, 286-287.

The Custom of Paris was, apparently, often not observed even in Canada, that of Normandy—whence came a very large proportion of the population—being followed instead. Moreover, it had been modified by vast numbers of royal orders etc., that remained in manuscript and inaccessible. Its enforcement, especially by the British courts set up after 1763, was very difficult, and they had resort to evidence of local—unenacted—custom, instead until a digest of the law was published in London in 1772-1774; moreover, in 1772-1773, elaborate reports were made, by competent law officers of the British crown, upon the legal situation of the colony. See W. B.

the period of Virginia's rule, because it was their sole protection against military rule and pillage.¹

It goes without saying that the American authorities, as befitted the special guardians of liberty, held toward their French subjects a patronizing attitude. When Patrick Henry sent John Todd out as county lieutenant-commandant of the County of Illinois he instructed him: "You are on all Accatons to inculcate on the people the value of liberty and the Difference between the State of free Citizens of the Commonwelth and that Slavery to which Ilinois was Destined."² "All these people"—wrote General Harmar nine years later—"are entirely unacquainted with what Americans call liberty. Trial by jury, etc., they are strangers to. A commandant with a few troops to give them orders is the best form of government for them; it is what they have been accustomed to."³ "The are worse," wrote John Edgar, "then the Indians and ought to be ruled by a rod of Iron."⁴ And Judge Symmes had barely reached Vincennes in 1790 when he expressed similar opinions: "We have an arduous task before us to form the government & put the laws in operation here—from appearances the people will not relish a free government, they say our laws are too complex, not to be understood, and tedious in their operation⁵—the command or order of the Military commandant is better law and spedier justice for them & what they prefer to all the legal systems found in Littleton and Blackstone. it is a language which they say they can understand, it is cheap

¹ Alvord, *Cahokia Records* (I. H. C., 2), lxvi, lxvii, lxxv.

² December 12, 1778—*ibid.*, liii, liv, lv.

³ November 24, 1787—*St. Clair Papers*, 2: 32. Compare the court order quoted *ante*, clxxxi, n. 4. Harmar merely voiced the contempt felt by John Dodge for the Kaskaskia French, who permitted him to insult and bully them. See Alvord, *Kaskaskia Records* (I. H. C., 5), 425, and *Illinois Country*, 369-371.

⁴ November 7, 1785, to George Rogers Clark—Alvord, *Kaskaskia Records* (I. H. C., 5), 376.

⁵ Only the statutes of 1788 had at this time been passed. For every one of these criticisms there was much justification. The statutes were exaggeratedly legalistic in form (*ante*, cxi), the system of local government was extremely cumbersome, and nothing had been done to make the laws known to the French population.

Munro: *The Seigniorial System in Canada*, 10, 100, 195-196, 198 n., 205-208, 209 and n.; *Documents Relating to the Seigniorial Tenure in Canada, 1598-1854*, c-ciii, 154 n.

and expeditious & they wish for no other—Indeed I am of opinion that the establishing of law in this extremity of the United States will be the means of driving to the Spanish government, multitudes of those who remain—very many having already gone. Indeed they went away because they had no government—and they will still go away because the government they now are like to have is not on the foot of an absolute Government like France.”¹ There is nothing to support the idea that the establishment “of law” caused migration from the territory; but it is certain that toward the system established the French population was unsympathetic. Even trial by jury was not acceptable to all.² Of the French in Missouri Frederick Bates (who had known them also in Michigan) wrote, a few years later:

“The very name of *liberty* deranges their intellects, and it appears absolutely impossible for them to form accurate conceptions of the rights which Justice creates on the one hand, and the obligations which it imposes on the other.

“The summary decree of a military officer however tyrannical or absurd is much better suited to their ideas of the fitness of things, than the dilatory trial by jury and ‘the glorious uncertainty of the Common Law.’”³

Small concession was made to their traditions by Congress. Virginia’s deed of cession confirmed to them their “possessions and titles,” “rights and liberties.” The Ordinance of 1787, however, merely saved to them “their laws and customs . . . relative to the descent and conveyance of property.” Yet the system

¹ June 22, 1790—B. Bond, *John Cleves Symmes*, 290-291.

² The British court of 1768-1770 had not attempted to apply trial by jury; although the reasons given (“on account of its Small number of Inhabitants as Well as their Want of Knowledge of the Laws and Customs of England”) seem meaningless—Alvord, *Illinois Country*, 267-268. In a petition of 1810 from Michigan inhabitants to their governor and judges they asked that it should be merely permitted in the higher courts, and to those desiring it—*Mich. Pioneer and Hist. Colls.*, 8: 619. See Houck, *Missouri*, 2: 394 on distrust of jury trial among the inhabitants of upper Louisiana (report by Rufus Easton to President Jefferson, January 7, 1805). Alvord’s statement, already referred to—*Cahokia Records (I. H. C., 2)*, lxiii—is based upon the court proceedings.

³ Marshall, *Life and Papers of Frederick Bates*, 1: 242-243. On government by a military commandant, see the American instance *ante*, clxx, n. 2.

to which they were immediately subjected did not protect them, even within the Ordinance's narrow guaranty.¹ They had, for example, retained in their isolation, like their fellows in Louisiana and Quebec, the political and economic traditions of the France of Louis XIV, of common fields and manorial organization; yet their American rulers forced upon them the elaborate county and township organization which had been developed in the British colonies.² Although the displacement of the French custom by Anglo-American law was general, it was of course somewhat gradual. This was probably especially true in the field of family relations.³

As the service of the courts improved the government became more acceptable. In early years—under the Northwest Territory

¹ The Virginia legislative act tendering cession, of December 20, 1783, included the guarantees quoted; the deed of cession of 1784, was "on the conditions of the said recited act"—Thorpe, *Federal and State Constitutions*, 2: 955-957. The Ordinance of 1787—*ibid.*, 958; Pease, *Laws (I. H. C., 17)*, 124—was less generous, but more practicable. Neither instrument could easily be construed to guarantee slavery. Governor St. Clair, when in Illinois in 1790, commissioned notaries in order to enable them to make their conveyances as in the past, in accordance with the guaranty of the Ordinance—*St. Clair Papers*, 2: 172-173. But the American system seems to have displaced very quickly the old practices. The absence of ejectment suits makes it impossible to say whether it was forced upon French claimants.

² Mr. Esarey (*History*, 1: 137) and Dunn (*Indiana*, 271) have both pointed out this anachronism. Count Volney, comparing the French of Vincennes with the recent immigrants at Gallipolis, attributes to the former the feudal sentiments of the subjects of Louis XIV and XV—*op. cit.*, 391. Tocqueville, after similar opportunities for observation of Canadian institutions, declared that the qualities of the old régime—social, economic, and political—could best be studied in the colonies (cited in Munro, *The Seigniorial System in Canada*, 15). Governor Reynolds says that the Cahokia inhabitants were predominantly from Canada, and those of Kaskaskia from Louisiana, and that their speech and customs were slightly different—*My Own Times*, 37.

³ Nothing like the sources mentioned, *ante*, ccxv, n. 2, exist for the study of the Custom of Paris in the Illinois country. Nor is there anything comparable to the study, for Michigan, by Justice W. R. Riddell, *Michigan Under British Rule. Law and Law Courts 1760-1796* (Mich. Hist. Commission), 35 *et seq.* and *passim*. In editing the records of Cahokia and Kaskaskia Alvord omitted documents "of a private character, such as marriage contracts, settlements of estates, petitions to the Court in private law suits, etc."—*Kaskaskia Records (I. H. C., 5)*, iv. Doubtless a great mass of such material remains to be garnered. An example of the persistent vitality of the old customs in the period of the Northwest Territory—a prenuptial property contract between Pierre Menard and his wife—is printed in *Chic. Hist. Colls.*, 4: 145, 162-165. See also *Amer. State Papers: Pub. Lands*, 2: 83; Houck, *Missouri*, 2: 195-197.

—when the executive branch of government was wholly autocratic, judicial service in the western counties practically nonexistent, and legislation was imposing a political system totally alien and unintelligible, the feelings of the French population were undoubtedly identical with those of their countrymen in upper Louisiana (many of their leaders emigrants from Illinois) who remonstrated in 1804 against the illiberal characteristics of the government first accorded them—to wit: “A single magistrate, vested with civil and military, with executive and judiciary powers, upon whose laws we had no check, over whose acts we had no control, and from whose decrees there is no appeal: the sudden suspension of all those forms to which we had been accustomed; the total want of any permanent system to replace them; the introduction of a new language into the administration of justice; the perplexing necessity of using an interpreter for every communication with the officers placed over us; the involuntary errors, of necessity committed by judges uncertain by what code they are to decide, wavering between the civil and the common law, . . . and with the best intentions unable to expound laws of which they are ignorant, or to acquire them in a language they do not understand.”¹

So far as regards administration of the new government, in the first county organizations (both in the Wabash and the Illinois counties) the French element was preponderantly represented; but the courts, and all the rest of the system above the townships (at least in Illinois), were speedily and completely given over to Americans. The change was made by Governor St. Clair in 1795.² It has been said of the beginnings of the judiciary under the

¹ *Annals*, 8 Congress, 2 session, 1598. See *ante*, cv, n. 1 as to the status of French and Spanish law in Louisiana, after cession to the United States. The situation in Illinois was simpler, and occasions for the application of foreign law were less numerous.

² Of his appointees to the two St. Clair courts in 1790 (there was then but one county) five—including Philip Engel—were French; only one, John Edgar, was an American. *St. Clair Papers*, 2: 165 n. In 1795 only two Frenchmen were appointed, and six Americans, in St. Clair County. Allinson, Ill. State Hist. Soc. *Trans.* (1907), p. 290. In Randolph County three French judges—Menard, Barbau, and Louviere—may possibly have been appointed. For the period following 1800 see the court lists in Appendix.

Northwest Territory that "the majority of the first court officers were French and showed no capacity for political affairs. The government soon fell into the hands of the Americans, where it remained."¹ The estimate is both ungenerous and inadequate. The contrasting history of the older courts at Kaskaskia and at Cahokia is significant. Of the French court of the former village during the Virginian era Alvord has said that "it is probably true that the leaders of the party were ignorant, . . . and incapable under the existing conditions of fulfilling the duties which the accidents of war and geographical position had thrust upon them";² that they made money out of their offices, illegally retained them, and did little to relieve the sufferings of their countrymen.³ But the failure of the British court of 1768-1770,⁴ and of Todd himself⁵ were equally complete; the former, too, was characterized by corruption, and the latter not unstained by self-interest.⁶ On the other hand the courts at Cahokia were annually elected, functioned regularly, enforced order with decision; and in every way their record challenges a judgment that denies to the French element capacity for self-government.⁷ The cause for the difference seems plain. In Cahokia, up to about 1790 there had been, aside from British merchants, only four immigrants of non-French race, and three of these were connected by marriage with their French fellows. In Kaskaskia, on the other hand, the American element had steadily increased from 1779, at least, onward.⁸ It would not submit to be ruled by the French; and the court—unlike the court at Cahokia—lacked the

¹ Monks, *Courts*, 1: 12.

² Alvord, *Cahokia Records* (I. H. C., 2), cxii.

³ Alvord, *Illinois Country*, 347. For a picture of the appalling conditions at Kaskaskia in 1786 see Father Gibault's letter in Alvord, *Kaskaskia Records* (I. H. C., 5), xlvii, 542-544. Also John Edgar to Major Hamtramck, October 28, 1789, and John Rice Jones to the same—*ibid.*, 513-514, 514-517.

⁴ Alvord: *Illinois Country*, 267-268, 293; *Cahokia Records* (I. H. C., 2), lvii.

⁵ Alvord, *Cahokia Records* (I. H. C., 2), lxvii-viii, lxxiii-iv, lxxviii.

⁶ *Ibid.*, lxix and (as to Wilkins) *ante*, lxvi, n. 2; lxxix, n. 1; Alvord, *Illinois Country*, 282-283.

⁷ Alvord: *Cahokia Records* (I. H. C., 2), cxlvii-cl, 589-591; *Illinois Country*, 374-378.

⁸ Alvord: *Illinois Country*, 373, 375, 376; *Cahokia Records* (I. H. C., 2), xxxi, n., cxvii, cxlviii; *ante*, lxviii, n. 1; lxxv, n. 2.

strength to compel obedience. The French, too, influenced by the example of the Americans ceased to give obedience to their own court.¹ Most of their leaders, at Kaskaskia, left them and migrated to Louisiana. They left, as Judge Symmes said, because there was no government. Not, however, because of their own political incapacity but for lack of support by the government that owed them thanks and protection. They were ruined by generous loans to the cause of the Revolution, and by the maintenance and pillage of troops; they were neglected in their ruin for years by Congress; the title to their slaves was threatened by the Ordinance; the lands promised them in recompense for their sufferings were long withheld, until speculators beguiled them into parting, almost for nothing, with their claims; in place of the political system which—if not through institutions of self-government at least in spirit—had been their own, another was established over them that did not preserve to them the privileges which the Ordinance had guaranteed; and they were crowded out of its administration. They left, in short, because they were ruined, hoping to retrieve their fortunes under a more friendly government beyond the Mis-

¹“The difference in the destinies of the two villages can only be ascribed to the presence of the turbulent frontiersmen in the southern village; for the inhabitants of the villages were of the same origin, and their experience had been practically identical except for the few years of the Virginia period”—Alvord, *Cahokia Records* (I. H. C., 2), cxxi-ii; cp. cl. “Influenced by the example of the Americans, the French themselves gave no obedience to the court which they had established” at Kaskaskia—*ibid.*, cxi. John Edgar’s explanation was of course different: “You know better than I, the dispositions of a people who have ever been subject to a military power, & are unacquainted with the blessings of a free government by the voice of their equals”—*ibid.*, cxi; *Kaskaskia Records* (I. H. C., 5), 513 as above cited. It is true that the record of the French court at Vincennes preceding 1790 was both corrupt and inefficient—see *ante*, lxxvi; Major Hamtramck to General Harmar, November 11, 1789—Alvord, *Kaskaskia Records* (I. H. C., 5), 512; same, August 14, 1789, *ibid.*, 508; and that before that time there was little American immigration. Monks says that “no higher tribute can be paid to the early lawyers of Indiana than is involved in a comparison of Vincennes at the time of the visit of Count Volney, with it in 1810 after an American court had been in power ten years.” *Courts*, 1: 12. It was twenty years, however, instead of ten. There were great improvements, also, in Kaskaskia. But these, to which Governor Reynolds testifies, are not by him attributed to the courts. There is no evidence that the courts made any appreciable contribution to the punishment of crime and the betterment of public order. Besides, various distinctions might be pointed out, if the state of the Illinois country were not here primarily in question, between conditions at Vincennes and at Kaskaskia.

issippi. They "gave way before the egoism"—though in justice one must add, the steady energy—"of the Americans."¹

The institutions of the old Illinois country have now been passed somewhat elaborately in review. Some dozens of its characters, in some aspects of their life, have been shown in the high relief of administrative and judicial process. If the doubt at times (somewhat belatedly) assails one whether it is worth while to lift them out of the flatness and obscurity of their village communities, and subject them to such minute attention, the answer must be that at least it should be; for their manner of life was unquestionably typical of the American frontier of the time.² One is impelled, too, to offer one or two conclusions; adequately grounded, it is hoped, in the evidence already stated.

The first is that the statutes in this volume cannot support the theory, of which lawyers are vainly and inordinately fond, that the laws of a community are unique memorials of its history.³

¹ Alvord, *Cahokia Records* (I. H. C., 2), lxx. "The French villagers gave freely to the cause of independence and were rewarded with destitution"—Alvord, *Illinois Country*, 397. "We are well convinced that all these misfortunes have befallen us for want of some Superior or commanding authority; for ever since the cession of this Territory to Congress we have been neglected as an abandoned people, to encounter all the difficulties that are always attendant upon anarchy & confusion; neither did we know from authority until latterly, to what power we were subject. The greater part of our citizens have left the country on this account to reside in the Spanish dominions"—Le Dru (curate), in the name of the inhabitants of Kaskaskia, to Major Hamtramck at Vincennes, September 14, 1789; Alvord, *Kaskaskia Records* (I. H. C., 5), 510.

² It is not, however, such a pioneer community as Dean Pound, for example, has repeatedly assumed. Dozens of times he has contrasted the problem of administering justice in our present urbanized population with courts designed to do justice "in a homogeneous pioneer or rural community of the first half of the nineteenth century," "a homogeneous community, of vigorous pioneer race, restrained already for the most part by deep religious conviction and strict moral training" (R. Pound, *The Spirit of the Common Law*, 114, 115; cp. 71, 117). Even with the French subtracted the Illinois of 1790-1810 could not be brought within such a description.

³ "The legislation of a community is the exponent of its needs and the measure of its attainments, and the laws of any given period become the best memorial of its history . . . They not only tell what our predecessors needed—they show what they were. They faithfully exhibit the state of society, the successive steps of change and progress, and the gradual but sure advance in civilization"—W. L. Gross, Ill. State Bar Assoc. *Proc.* (1881), 57. "Law . . . arises from what is being done in the community and is the final record of the community mind. It is, therefore, the most reliable historical criteria" (sic)—J. J. Thompson, Ill. State Hist. Soc. *Trans.*, 22: 70.

These statutes were not an indigenous product, slowly developed, responsive and nicely adjusted to the peculiar needs of the territory. Some, indeed, do represent a rough attempt at such adjustment. The rest are the foreign system of older states, imposed upon the scattered villages of the territory. They did not embody the attainments, and only in a very partial sense did they express the traditions and the spirit of the territory—even of the American element. It is not in the statute-book, but outside of it, that one must seek for a view of the real life of the territory. Far from representing accurately what was being done in the community, we have seen that the laws most fundamental and most painfully drafted were very indifferently observed; and it is almost certain that the same was true of all the statutes. They were commands to live in a certain way that was an unfamiliar way, awkwardly and slowly learned. Despite the legislative mandates in this volume, to a large extent the people undoubtedly lived quite otherwise than commanded. To imagine that such things—merely for example—as the law of pauper settlements were a reality in the Illinois country would be absurd. The whole system was overwrought, too complicated for application—or even, as regards the French inhabitants, for understanding; it could actually have worked only where it had been long familiar. It was not alone, but only in a greater degree than of the American, that all this was true of the French population.

Lawyers are prone to believe that a society is civilized in proportion as its law is elaborated. By this test, in view of the bulky legislation of the Northwest and Indiana territories dealing with the administration of justice, there must have been a prodigious forward step in civilization between 1787 and 1809. Yet anyone who reflects upon the life which was led, before the American period, in the French villages of Illinois, may recall the other doctrine, implicit in our national political professions, that “civilization consists in teaching men to govern themselves by letting them do it,” and must harbor doubts as to the progress.

The truth is, of course, that the bulk of the statute-book is no test at all. The legislation on the courts in the book before us is bulky precisely because most of it was ineffective and had no

adjusted relation to the social life that it supposedly served. The true test—one true test—is the actual administration of justice.¹ How was it with that? When the first court was opened with pomp and circumstance at Marietta in 1788 the sheriff naturally proclaimed with the three solemn “Oyes” of tradition that it was open “for the administration of even handed justice to the poor and the rich, to the guilty and the innocent, without respect of persons, none to be punished without a trial by their peers, and then in pursuance of the laws and evidence in the case.”² It is quite evident from the preceding pages that this ideal was most imperfectly realized. This is not, as we have seen, primarily because it was lacking in equity procedure, or in equity in a broader sense. The inexpertness of the bar and bench, though involving what we today would regard as miscarriages of justice, fell impartially upon all litigants; and besides, from a nontechnical viewpoint, must often have been the more just for its ignorance. We might well apply to both judges and attorneys what Governor Reynolds said of Judge George Fisher as a physician: “His practice was bold and fearless and he succeeded well.” On the other hand the courts of the Northwest and Indiana territories, as little as those of the Virginia period, were capable of controlling the society of which they were a part, thrown together by the accidents of war and the advance of the backwoodsmen. They did little to punish even violent crime; nothing to punish crime more recondite in nature, or fraud; nothing to restrain the barbarous personal combats and license characteristic of a frontier. Of course as much might be said of the frontier courts of later times; self-help has always had wide freedom under like conditions.³ Finally, when judges were so corrupt in their personal affairs, it is impossible to

¹ “The administration of justice is a good test of the civilization of the people where it exists; it shows their interest in equity, their freedom to adapt themselves to new conditions and their courage in protecting the weak and controlling the rapacious. It measures the point they have reached in education and in virtue, and how far they are serious in the formal expression of their will”—Judge Learned Hand, in *Lectures on Legal Topics 1921-22* of the Association of the Bar of the City of New York, 105. The test is one which evidently requires a considerable past and development of law before it can be well applied: a frontier system is necessarily imperfect even in substance, much more in operation.

² Ind. Hist. Soc. *Pub.*, 2: 7.

³ See *ante*, clxxxvii.

suppose that embracery was absent from their official practice. Nevertheless, great as the shortcomings of the profession may have been it seems certain that so far as there was any learned profession in the territory it was that of the lawyers; that—as Mr. Esarey has said—“by far the most vigorous part of the early government with the judiciary”;¹ and that on the whole theirs was the greatest social contribution to their time.

¹ Ind. Hist. Soc. *Pub.*, 6: 121.

APPENDIX

TERRITORIAL AND COUNTY OFFICERS AND PROM- INENT ILLINOIS ATTORNEYS OF 1800-1809.¹

GOVERNOR

William Henry Harrison—July 4, 1800-March 3, 1813.

SECRETARY

John Gibson—July 4, 1800-November 22, 1816.

JUDGES OF THE GENERAL COURT OF INDIANA TERRITORY

William Clarke²—July 4, 1800-November 11, 1802. Died.

Henry Vander Burgh³—July 4, 1800-April 12, 1812. Died.

John Griffin⁴—July 4, 1800-[?].

Thomas Terry Davis⁵—February 8, 1803-November 15, 1807.

Waller Taylor⁶—April 17, 1806-December 11, 1816 [?].

Benjamin Parke⁷—April 22, 1808-December 11, 1816 [?].

TERRITORIAL CHANCELLORS

John Badollet⁸—September 2, 1805-March 1, 1806 [?].

Thomas Terry Davis—March 1, 1806-November 15, 1807.

Waller Taylor—November 24, 1807-March 11, 1813.

ATTORNEYS-GENERAL OF THE TERRITORY⁹

John Rice Jones¹⁰—January 29, 1801-[?].

Benjamin Parke—August 4, 1804-[?].

Thomas Randolph¹¹—June 2, 1808-November 7, 1811. Died.

CLERK OF THE GENERAL COURT

Henry Hurst¹²—January 14, 1801-December 11, 1816 [?].

FEDERAL LAND COMMISSIONERS

Michael Jones¹³—November 20, 1804-[?].

Elijah Backus¹⁴—November 20, 1804-[?].

John Caldwell¹⁵—April 1, 1812-[?].

Thomas Sloo¹⁶—1812-[?].

REPRESENTATIVES AND LEGISLATIVE COUNCIL-
LORS IN THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

ST. CLAIR COUNTY

LEGISLATIVE COUNCILLORS

John Hay¹⁷—May [?], 1805-January 9, 1806 [?]. Resigned.

Shadrach Bond Sr.¹⁸—January 9, 1806. Resigned before August 31, 1807.

Shadrach Bond Jr.¹⁹—February 1, 1808-March 1, 1809.

REPRESENTATIVES

Shadrach Bond Sr.[?]-May 21, 1805 [?]-January 9, 1806 [?].

William Biggs²⁰—May 21, 1805-March 1, 1809.

Shadrach Bond Jr.—1806 [?]-1808 [?].

John Messinger²¹—July 25, 1808-March 1, 1809.

RANDOLPH COUNTY

LEGISLATIVE COUNCILLORS

Pierre Menard²²—January 6, 1806-September 19, 1807. Resigned.

George Fisher²³—February 1, 1808-March 1, 1809.

REPRESENTATIVES

George Fisher—May 20, 1805-February 1, 1808 [?].

Rice Jones²⁴—August 13, 1808-December 7, 1808. Died.

DELEGATES IN CONGRESS

Benjamin Parke—December 12, 1805-April 22, 1808.

Jesse B. Thomas²⁵—December 1, 1808-March 3, 1809.

COUNTY COURTS²⁶—ST. CLAIR COUNTYGENERAL QUARTER SESSIONS²⁷

John Dumoulin²⁸—August 1, 1800-1802 [?].
George Atchison²⁹—August 1, 1800-January 1, 1806.
Shadrach Bond Sr.—August 1, 1800-January 1, 1806.
John Francis Perrey³⁰—August 1, 1800-January 1, 1806.
James Lemen³¹—August 1, 1800-January 1, 1806.
William Biggs—August 1, 1800-January 1, 1806.
Benjamin Ogle³²—August 1, 1800-February 3, 1801.
Nicholas Jarrot³³—February 3, 1801-January 1, 1806.
David Badgley Sr.³⁴—April 22, 1805- January 1, 1806.
James Bankson³⁵—April 22, 1805-January 1, 1806.

COMMON PLEAS³⁶

John Dumoulin—August 1, 1800-1802 [?].
George Atchison—August 1, 1800-January 1, 1806.
Shadrach Bond Sr.—August 1, 1800-May 12, 1808 [?]. Resigned.
John Francis Perrey—August 1, 1800-March 1, 1809.
James Lemen—August 1, 1800-January 1, 1806.
William Biggs—August 1, 1800-January 1, 1806.
Benjamin Ogle—August 1, 1800-February 3, 1801.
Thomas Kirkpatrick³⁷—December 10, 1805-March 1, 1809.
Shadrach Bond Jr.—May 12, 1808-March 1, 1809.

ORPHANS' COURT—1795-1806³⁸

John Dumoulin—August 5, 1796-1802 [?].
Shadrach Bond Sr.—August 5, 1796-January 1, 1806.
James Piggott³⁹—August 5, 1796-February 20, 1799. Died.
George Atchison—August 5, 1796-January 1, 1806.
James Lemen—August 5, 1796-January 1, 1806.
Wm. Biggs—August 5, 1796-January 1, 1806.
John Francis Perrey—August 1, 1801-January 1, 1806.
Nicholas Jarrot—February 3, 1801-January 1, 1806.
William Whiteside⁴⁰—1803-1805 [?].
Uel Whiteside—1803-1805 [?].

David Badgley—April 22, 1805 [?]-January 1, 1806.

James Bankson—April 22, 1805 [?]-January 1, 1806.

PROBATE COURT

William St. Clair⁴¹—1797-January or February 1799. Died.

Shadrach Bond Sr.—1799-January 1, 1806 [?].

COUNTY COURTS—RANDOLPH COUNTY

GENERAL QUARTER SESSIONS⁴²

John Edgar⁴³—August 1, 1800-January 1, 1806.

William Morrison⁴⁴—August 1, 1800. Resigned before November 28, 1801.

Antoine Pierre Menard—August 1, 1800-January 1, 1806.

Nathaniel Hull⁴⁵—August 1, 1800-January 1, 1806.

Robert McMahon⁴⁶—August 1, 1800-January 1, 1806.

Robert Reynolds⁴⁷—November 28, 1801-January 1, 1806.

John Beaird⁴⁸—December 25, 1802-January 1, 1806.

George Fisher—January 7, 1804-January 1, 1806.

James McRoberts⁴⁹—April 4, 1804-January 1, 1806.

John Grosvenor⁵⁰—February 16, 1805-January 1, 1806.

Jean Baptiste Barbau⁵¹—1800-1805.

Ant. Duchaufour de Louviere⁵²—1800-1801 [?].

COMMON PLEAS

John Edgar—August 1, 1800-January 1, 1806.

William Morrison—August 1, 1800. Resigned before November 28, 1801.

Ant. Pierre Menard—August 1, 1800-March 1, 1809.

Nathaniel Hull—August 1, 1800-January 1, 1806.

Robert McMahon—August 1, 1800-January 1, 1806.

Robert Reynolds—November 28, 1801-January 1, 1806.

John Beaird—December 25, 1802-January 1, 1806.

George Fisher—January 7, 1804-January 1, 1806.

John Grosvenor—February 16, 1805-January 1, 1806.

Michael Jones—December 28, 1805. Resigned before February 28, 1806.

George Fisher—February 28, 1806-March 1, 1809.

Samuel Cochran⁵³—February 28, 1806. Resigned before October 7, 1807.

James Finney⁵⁴—October 7, 1807-March 1, 1809.

PROBATE COURT

John Edgar—August 1, 1800-January 1, 1806.

JUSTICES OF THE PEACE⁵⁵

(All the Justices of Quarter Sessions were also Justices of the Peace.)

ST. CLAIR COUNTY

Dr. [Peter?] Mitchell⁵⁶—September 1, 1801.

Adehemar St. Martin—September 1, 1801.

Lewis Labosierre [Labuxiere]—October 29, 1801.

Antoine Champs—October 30, 1801.

John Campbell—August 19, 1802.

Robert Dickson—August 19, 1802.

Uel Whiteside—March 2, 1803.

Henry Fisher—November 26, 1803.

Charles Reaume—November 26, 1803.

Richard Rue⁵⁷—April 11, 1806.

Robert Elliot—April 11, 1806.

John Hays⁵⁸—March 14, 1807.

Caldwell Cairns⁵⁹—March 14, 1807.

John Boon—March 24, 1807.

James Long—March 24, 1807.

Charles Jouvét—April 11, 1807.

John Kinzey⁶⁰—April 11, 1807.

David White—June 1, 1807.

Sam. Simpson Kennedy⁶¹—August 28, 1807.

Nicholas Bole—October 27, 1808.

RANDOLPH COUNTY

Jean Bte. Barbau⁶²—October 27, 1801.

Pierre Compte—October 29, 1801.

James Ford—December 14, 1805.
Robert Hays—December 14, 1805.
James Gilbreath⁶³—April 19, 1806.
Paul Herlston⁶⁴—April 19, 1806.
William Rogers—July 28, 1806.
Frederick Graeter⁶⁵—August 15, 1806.
Audrien Langlois⁶⁶—November 18, 1806.
Henry Levens⁶⁷—November 18, 1806.
Joseph Evermaull—November 18, 1806.
Hamlet Ferguson⁶⁸—April 11, 1806.
Thomas Ferguson—April 11, 1806.
Sam. Omelvany⁶⁹—July 30, 1807.
Jonathan Taylor—March 3, 1808.
Isaac White—March 3, 1808.
Archibald Thompson—September 7, 1808.
William Fouk—October 3, 1808.
David Anderson—October 5, 1808.
William Alexander—January 16, 1809.

CLERKS OF THE COUNTY COURTS

ST. CLAIR COUNTY

John Hay—August 1, 1800-March 1, 1809.

RANDOLPH COUNTY

Robert Morrison⁷⁰—August 1, 1800-March 1, 1809.

SHERIFFS

ST. CLAIR COUNTY

George Blair⁷¹—August 1, 1800. Resigned before May 5, 1802.
John Hays—May 5, 1802-1809.

RANDOLPH COUNTY

George Fisher—August 1, 1800. Resigned before August 30, 1803.
James Edgar⁷²—August 30, 1803. Resigned before October 11, 1806.
James Gilbreath—October 11, 1806-March 1, 1809.

CORONERS

ST. CLAIR COUNTY

J. Whiteside⁷³—August 1, 1800-March 1, 1809.

RANDOLPH COUNTY

Giles Hull—January 28, 1801-August 19, 1802 [?].

Miles Hotchkiss⁷⁴—August 19, 1802. Resigned before June 26, 1804.

Thos. Newbery—June 26, 1804-July 26, 1806 [?].

James Gilbreath—July 26, 1806. Resigned before November 19, 1806.

James Finney—November 19, 1806-March 23, 1808 [?].

David Robi[n]son—March 23, 1808-March 1, 1809.

RECORDERS OF DEEDS

ST. CLAIR COUNTY

John Hay—August 1, 1800-March 1, 1809.

RANDOLPH COUNTY

Robert Morrison—August 1, 1800-March 1, 1809.

TREASURERS

ST. CLAIR COUNTY

John Hay—August 1, 1800-March 1, 1809.

RANDOLPH COUNTY

John Edgar—August 1, 1800-March 1, 1809.

SURVEYORS

William Wilson⁷⁵—March 10, 1802. Commission revoked before September 5, 1805.

David C. Robinson⁷⁶—September 5, 1805-March 1, 1809.

Elias Rector⁷⁷—Acting in May, 1808.

William Rector⁷⁸—Acting in May, 1808; June, 1809.

LAWYERS WHO PRACTICED IN ILLINOIS COURTS

George Bullitt⁷⁹

William C. Carr⁸⁰

Isaac Darneille⁸¹

Benjamin H. Doyle⁸²

Rufus Easton⁸³

James Haggin⁸⁴

Robert Hamilton⁸⁵

William Hamilton⁸⁶

Edward Hempstead⁸⁷

Henry Jones⁸⁸

John Rice Jones

William Mears⁸⁹

Nathaniel Pope⁹⁰

John Rector⁹¹

Robert Robinson⁹²

John Scott⁹³

John Taylor⁹⁴

NOTES TO APPENDIX

1. The act of Congress (of May 7, 1800) creating Indiana Territory took effect on July 4, 1800; on that day, also, the government became a reality, Secretary Gibson taking charge. Gibson, *Exec. Journal*, 65. The act (of February 3, 1809) creating Illinois Territory took effect on March 1, 1809. The state of Indiana came into existence on December 11, 1816. *Ibid.*, 68, 69.

2. This William Clarke is often confused with two other men of the same name, a brother and a cousin of George Rogers Clark, who were for a time resident in the territory—W. H. English, *Conquest of the Country Northwest of the Ohio*, 1015-1016. His appointment as "Chief Justice of the Indiana Territory" was confirmed on December 10, 1800—U. S. Senate, *Exec. Journal*, 1:357. He died very suddenly on November 11, 1802—English, *op. cit.*, 1017, 1018; according to the editors of Gibson's *Exec. Journal* (91 n. 3) after attending two sessions of the governor and judges.

3. He was born in 1760 in Troy, New York. Apparently in November, 1806 he wrote of himself as 47 years of age, of which 30 had been spent in public service—*Amer. State Papers: Pub. Lands*, 1: 578. He entered the Revolutionary War as a lieutenant in 1776, and served until the close of the war, becoming a captain. Sometime before February, 1790, when he was married to a young French woman of Vincennes, he had removed to that village. J. P. Elliott, *A History of Evansville and Vanderburgh County, Indiana*, 66. On June 26, 1790 he was appointed a major in the militia—*St. Clair Papers*, 2: 166 n. On August 12, 1791 he was appointed by Governor St. Clair judge of probate and "Justice of the Peace"—*i. e.* doubtless a judge of the Quarter Sessions—of Knox County; and possibly also a judge of the Common Pleas—*ibid.*, 2: 275 n.; compare 167 n. and 275 n.—the tangle is inextricable, but at least he was appointed to the Quarter Sessions. On August 13, 1792 he was named one of the two commissioners for that county, "to license merchants, traders, and tavern-keepers"—*ibid.*, 2: 311 n. And on July 23, 1793, the judges of Knox being charged with the enforcement of the law (*ante*, xviii) prohibiting the sale of liquor to Indians, he was appointed one of "a committee to take charge of the business, and to supply Indians visiting Vincennes such quantity of spirits as should seem to them proper"—*St. Clair Papers*, 2: 323 n. Out of this last office sprang some of the charges made against him by Judge Turner of the General Court, who threatened to impeach him before the governor and judges; see *ibid.*, 325, 330, 397; Monks, *Courts*, 1:13; *ante*, cc. The other charges had to do with two negroes, "who"—according to Turner—"were free by the Constitution of the Territory," *i. e.* the Ordinance of 1787 (*ante*, xxxvi), and who, being held by Vanderburgh as slaves, had applied to Turner for a writ of habeas corpus. *Ante*, cxli-ii. He was presumably that "one of the principal proprietors, by birth a Dutchman, who spoke very good French" who entertained Count Volney during the latter's visit to Vincennes in August, 1796: according to the

latter "with all the kind offices of simple, frank, and easy hospitality"—Volney, *View of the United States*, 369. The next year he was a member of a commission appointed to investigate land titles in the Wabash country, and acted as secretary of the board—*Amer. State Papers: Pub. Lands*, 1: 577, 580. Though not elected to the lower house of the first General Assembly of the Northwest Territory (1799) he was among those nominated by it for the Legislative Council, and was appointed by the President. U. S. Senate, *Exec. Journal*, 1: 323 (March 3, 1799). He was the only member from all the western country, outside the Ohio counties. Judge Burnet speaks of him in this connection as "an intelligent citizen of Vincennes, engaged in the Indian trade," and Governor St. Clair as having "been in trade"; so that he probably had never studied law. He was chosen president of the Council when it was organized—Burnet, *Notes*, 289, 296; *St. Clair Papers*, 2: 441. See the signatures to the laws of 1799 in Pease, *Laws (I. H. C., 17)*, 337 *et seq.* When the Indiana Territory was created he was appointed probate judge of Knox on July 28, 1800—Gibson, *Exec. Journal*, 92—and acted as such until (his successor was appointed on January 14, 1801: *ibid.*, 95) he took office as a judge of the General Court, to which office he had been confirmed on December 10, 1800—U. S. Senate, *Exec. Journal*, 1: 357 and in which he served until his death. References to this service will be found *ante*, xv. The editors of Secretary Gibson's *Executive Journal*, 71, say that "Davis, Vanderburgh and Griffin served until the Territory passed to second grade"; which is correct, though transition to the second grade had nothing to do with their judicial tenure. In Monks, *Courts*, 2: 404, it is stated that Vander Burgh was again appointed to the Legislative Council—this time of Indiana Territory—in 1805, and "continued to serve until the state was admitted to the Union in 1816;" but this is erroneous. He was never a member of Indiana Council; and in Harrison, *Messages*, 1: 21 n., Mr. Esarey states that he died at Vincennes on April 12, 1812. His career amply indicates his ability and the confidence which he inspired in those who knew him.

4. See *ante*, xvi. He was a son—Harrison, *Messages*, 1: 24 n.—of Cyrus Griffin, last president of the Continental Congress, president of the admiralty court of the Confederation, and a district federal judge in Virginia from 1789 until his death in 1810—*Biog. Congressional Directory, 1774-1911*, 61 Congress, 2 session, Sen. Doc. 654, p. 686. His birth is given as in "1799" (possibly 1769) in the *Michigan Biographies* (Mich. Hist. Commission, 1924), 1: 354, and his death as "between 1842 and 1845," probably in Philadelphia; Mr. Esarey, however, gives 1840—Harrison, *Messages*, 1: 24 n. According to the former authority "he made a tour of Europe and when he returned he was appointed" to the territorial court of Michigan. Presumably this tour preceded his appointment to the Indiana court—U. S. Senate, *Exec. Journal*, 1: 357. He was nominated for the Michigan court on December 23, 1805 ("agreeably to his own desire, as is represented"), and confirmed on March 29, 1806—*ibid.*, 2: 11, 30. According to Judge Campbell and Judge Cooley he was wholly dominated by his imperious colleague, Chief-justice Augustus B. Woodward, and was a mischief-maker in the court—J. V. Campbell, *Political History of Michigan*, 238, 239, 245, 411; T. M. Cooley, *Michigan*, 150. His own letters and those of his colleagues show that he was fond of social pleasures; and according to Governor Bates he was the life of the circles in which he moved—*Mich. Pioneer and Hist. Colls.*, 8: 559-560, 12: 472-473; Marshall, *Life and Papers of Frederick Bates*, 1: 172, 174-175, 192-193, and 2: 113.

5. Thomas Terry Davis represented Mercer County in the Kentucky legislature in 1795-1797 (Lewis Collins, *Hist. of Kentucky*, ed. 1877, 603); and represented Kentucky in the U. S. House of Representatives from 1797 to 1803 (*Biog. Congressional Directory, 1774-1911*, 596). See his denunciation of Winthrop Sargent, *ante*, cxi, n. 1, which doubtless endeared him to Indiana Territory. Davis was named judge of Indiana Territory on February 8, 1803, in succession to William Clarke—U. S. Senate, *Exec. Journal*, 1: 441, 442. On March 1, 1806 he was appointed chancellor of the territorial Court of Chancery—Gibson, *op. cit.*, 132. According to Monks, *Courts*, 2: 404, he served in both offices, until his death, which occurred on November 15, 1807—Dunn, *Indiana*, 361.

6. He was born in Virginia, probably in 1785; was educated in the law and practiced in Virginia; served as a representative in the Virginia legislature; removed to Vincennes in 1804; was appointed to the General Court on April 17, 1806—U. S. Senate, *Exec. Journal*, 2: 32, 33, 34; and as chancellor (vice Davis) on November 24, 1807—Gibson, *Exec. Journal*, 144. He seems to have served in the General Court until Indiana became a state, and as chancellor until the court was abolished in 1813. Monks, *Courts*, 1: 39; 2: 404. In 1812, he was an unsuccessful candidate against Jonathan Jennings for the office of delegate to Congress. He was one of Indiana's first two United States Senators (a Democrat), serving from December 12, 1816 to March 3, 1825. Died in Virginia, August 26, 1826. The preceding statements, if other authority is not cited, are based upon the *Biog. Congressional Directory, 1774-1911*, 1046; *Nat. Cycl. Amer. Biog.*, 4: 531; Lamb, *Biog. Dict. of the U. S.*, 7: 295.

7. See *ante*, xvi. Born in New Jersey in 1777 (Gibson, *Exec. Journal*, 109 n., has it 1787), he moved to Kentucky in 1797. He studied law at Lexington in the office of James Brown (minister to France in 1823-1829, G. W. Ranck, *History of Lexington*, 151). According to Dunn—*Indiana*, 322—he began to practice law at Vincennes in 1801; but he was licensed by the General Court as a counsellor, with no earlier action on him as an attorney, on March 2, 1802—*Order Book*, 1: 22—and by the Governor to practice as an attorney, on May 26, 1802—Gibson, *Exec. Journal*, 109. He became attorney-general on August 4, 1804—Gibson, *op. cit.*, 124. He was a member of the first House of Representatives of Indiana Territory, 1805, was elected delegate to Congress in September, 1805, was reëlected in August, 1807, and resigned to accept appointment to the territorial court—Dunn, *op. cit.*, 327, 328, 357; Harrison, *Messages*, 1: 21 n., 304. His nomination to the General Court was confirmed on April 22, 1808—U. S. Senate, *Exec. Journal*, 2: 81. He served as a circuit judge of the state of Indiana from December 21, 1816 to February 8, 1817—Monks, *Courts*, 2: 812; and as a federal district judge from March 6, 1817 (U. S. Senate, *Exec. Journal*, 3: 73, 92, 93) until his death on July 12, 1835. See Woollen, *Sketches*, 384-390. He founded the Indiana (State) Law Library and the Indiana Historical Society—Dunn, *op. cit.*, 329.

8. He was born in Geneva in 1758, the son of a Lutheran minister—Cauthorn, *A History of the City of Vincennes*, 184; but H. Adams, *The Life of Albert Gallatin*, 646, would indicate 1759. A college mate of Gallatin at the Academy in Geneva (1775-1779), he was urged by the latter to come to America, and arrived in 1786. For a time they lived together in western Pennsylvania, and they remained affectionate friends throughout life. Gallatin secured his appointment as register of the land office at Vincennes, 1804-1835 (confirmed on November 20, 1804—U. S. Senate, *Exec. Journal*, 1: 472, 473), and as such was one of the commissioners who investigated

land claims in the district of Vincennes, 1804-1806. He was one of the original trustees of Vincennes University in 1807—*post*, 178. Unlike Gallatin, he seems not to have engaged at all in land speculation. He was characterized by his friend as one of the purest of men; too honest and too simple to win material success—H. Adams, *op. cit.* 645-646 (see also 15, 51, 60, 63, 404-405). Henry Adams refers to him as "carrying on"—evidently in 1808 or 1809—"a fierce and passionate struggle with General W. H. Harrison, the governor, to prevent the introduction of negro slavery." And Harrison evidently feared his influence, for Gallatin judged it well to assure him that Badollet would not seek his displacement as governor—H. Adams, the *Writings of Albert Gallatin*, 1: 463. In 1835 he resigned his office as register (his son Albert succeeding him—U. S. Senate, *Exec. Journal*, 4: 504—on January 13, 1836). In 1816 he served as a member of the first constitutional convention of Indiana—Dunn, *Indiana*, 425. He died on July 29, 1837—Cauthorn, *op. cit.*, 185. There is no evidence that he studied law, but he studied and taught theology in Geneva—J. A. Stevens, *Albert Gallatin*, 26. He was a very critical man, and it is evident that he reported to Gallatin that vice and intrigue were triumphant in Indiana Territory—H. Adams, *Life*, 133, 404. See also *ibid.*, 15, 51, 60, 62.

9. There were some peculiarities about this office. The attorney-general was a territorial, and therefore a federal, officer; yet the earlier holders of the office were appointed by the governor—there is no evidence of presidential appointment. In later years, after Illinois became an independent territory, it seems that the president appointed—Monks, *Courts*, 2: 405. On claims by the territory because the attorney-general was called upon to do work for the United States see *ante*, clx.

Appointments of special prosecuting attorneys, or deputy attorneys-general, were numerous. Thus, on May 21, 1808, John Johnson "was appointed Attorney General of this Territory to Prosecute in behalf of the United States, Abigail Rough," etc. (Gibson, *Exec. Journal*, 146); but on June 2, Thomas Randolph "was appointed Attorney General of the Indiana Territory, vice Benjamin Parke Esqr." (146). This was especially true in Randolph's term during which both he, and others after his resignation, were also appointed "prosecuting attorney" for individual counties—Clark, Dearborn, Franklin, Harrison, Jefferson, and Knox—(*ibid.*, 169, 176, 179; also index under counties, civil appointments). Though none appear in the *Journal* for Randolph and St. Clair counties, at any time, it is a fact that various attorneys (Robert Hamilton, Robert Robinson, Benjamin Doyle, Edward Hempstead, George Bullitt, and perhaps others) so served in the circuit courts in Illinois.

10. The chief authorities are *Chic. Hist. Colls.*, 4: 230-270 (an uncritical sketch by W. A. Burt Jones); Reynolds, *Pioneer History*, 170-172, 179-181, and *My Own Times*, 128; Monks, *Courts*, 2: 404-405. There are important inconsistencies in dates between these authorities. The first is followed in such cases, and for statements when no other authority is cited.

He was born in Wales on February 10, 1759; is said to have been educated at Oxford in letters, and afterwards to have taken "a regular course" in both law and medicine. He "came" to this country in February, 1784, practiced law for two years in Philadelphia, and then removed to the west.

In September, 1786, at Louisville, Kentucky, he joined the army under George Rogers Clark which that autumn campaigned against the Indians of the Wabash country. For this army (perhaps as a lieutenant in rank) Jones bought supplies in the Illinois country; on this "depredation and

plunder," as viewed by Governor St. Clair (Clark was invading territory of the United States), see *St. Clair Papers*, 2: 168. Jones acted at great danger to himself both then and later in opposing John Dodge, Connecticut bully of Kaskaskia, and the courage he displayed was evidently the only thing needed to break Dodge's prestige, for he soon was forced to remove to the Spanish side of the Mississippi: Alvord, *Kaskaskia Records* (I. H. C., 5), 426, 430, and *Illinois Country*, 367-368, 372: compare St. Clair to Jefferson—*St. Clair Papers*, 2: 168, 399. He was made commissary of the garrison established by Clark at Vincennes in October, 1786—Bogges, *Settlement of Illinois*, 54, citing secret *Journals of Congress*, at which time, or soon after, his family were also there—Dunn, *Indiana*, 164, 167-168. He was not awarded, and did not claim, a donation as head of a family in Illinois before 1788—*Amer. State Papers: Pub. Lands*, 2: 151, 163, 288.

His residence during the next decade, contrary to various statements, was in Illinois. In October, 1789, we find him writing from Kaskaskia as a resident thereof—Alvord, *Kaskaskia Records* (I. H. C., 5), 517; in July 1790, he is listed as one of the effectives in Pierre Gamelin's militia company at Vincennes—Law, *Colonial Hist. of Vincennes*, 157; but also on the Kaskaskia roll of August 1, 1790—*Chic. Hist. Colls.*, 4: 210 (and his militia right was affirmed by the land commissioners, *Amer. State Papers: Pub. Lands*, 2: 170); in 1792 the court at Cahokia employed him to translate the laws into French for the French judges—*ante*, xvii, n. 3; in 1793 he was licensed as a merchant at Kaskaskia—Brink, McDonough, *Hist. of St. Clair County*, 83; sometime in the 1790's he seems to have practiced law in both St. Louis (Missouri) and the Illinois courts—Billon, *Annals 1804-21*, 161, 162 (as of 1796) and Reynolds, *Pioneer History*, 181 (before 1794); and in 1795 he was appointed by Judge Turner deputy clerk of the St. Clair Court. St. Clair maintained that this was illegal; but it would hardly seem so under his own orders—*St. Clair Papers*, 1: 195; 2: 165 n., 172—regarding William St. Clair's plural offices; the Governor also referred to Jones as of "known bad character," *ibid.*, 372—the reason, almost certainly, being his acts for "the Wabash Regiment" above referred to. In 1798 he was prothonotary of Common Pleas of Randolph County (*Court Record* 1: 269—April 1798), and a deed in *Deed Record J*, of that county (p. 148) shows that he was still in Illinois in January, 1800. He was still there in the following spring—Reynolds, *My Own Times*, 17. He must have returned shortly thereafter to Vincennes; if W. A. Burt Jones, *op. cit.*, 235 is correct in saying that Secretary Gibson found him resident there in July, 1800; but the only case noted in the records of the Randolph courts in which Jones appeared as counsel was one of the November term of 1800 in which he was defendant—Charles Gratiot *v.* John Rice Jones, *Randolph Common Pleas*, 2: 120; *ante*, cci-ccii, n. 2.

On January 29, 1801, he was appointed attorney-general of the territory—J. Gibson, *Exec. Journal*, 95. His examination for license as counsellor was set, however, by the General Court (at its first session on March 3, 1801) for September 7, 1801—*Order Book*, 2. He was secretary of the Vincennes slavery convention of December, 1802—*Ind. Hist. Soc. Pub.*, 2: 468, 469; although not a delegate thereto—Dunn, *Indiana*, 305; and the convention recommended him for appointment as chief-justice of the territory—*ibid.*, 307. He resigned the attorney-generalship some time before August 4, 1804, when his successor was appointed—Gibson, *Exec. Journal*, 124.

It is barely possible that he went to the Illinois country temporarily after the appointment in 1804 of the commissioners to investigate land titles in the same, for by special act of Congress passed in 1819 he was given

compensation, not to exceed \$281, for services rendered to them "as an interpreter and translator of the French language"—*U. S. Stat. at Large*, Private Acts 1789-1845, p. 229, act of March 3, 1819; *Annals*, 15 Congress, 2 session, index. See *ante*, c, n. 1. He was not clerk or deputy clerk of the first board (Robert Robinson and James Finney held those positions); moreover we know from his deposition given years later that he was in attendance with the second board, which was the one which rejected on the ground of fraud a claim whose confirmation he later sought from Congress. It was therefore the second board, almost certainly (the first board is assumed in *Chic. Hist. Colls.*, 4: 248), which he aided as translator—cp. *Amer. State Papers: Pub. Lands*, 2: 216-217; 3: 394. On the other hand the General Court in September, 1804, ordered several lawyers (William C. Carr, Rufus Easton, John Taylor) to be examined by him and Benjamin Parke at the opening of the autumn Randolph circuit; and as Parke, who had just become attorney-general would properly be on circuit, it is plain that Jones expected to be in Illinois—General Court *Order Book*, 1: 105.

Selected in April, 1805 for appointment by the President to the Legislative Council (Harrison, *Messages*, 1: 126-128), his appointment was confirmed on January 6, 1806 (*U. S. Senate, Exec. Journal*, 2: 9, 10, 13). He served as president pro tem. of that body in the second session of the first Assembly (this volume, *post*, 175 *et seq.*, Dec. 1806), and as president in the second session of the second Assembly (*post*, 646 *et seq.*, Sept.-Oct. 1808). Meanwhile he had served as "Clerk to the Commissioners of the Land Office at Vincennes District"—at least in 1806, *Amer. State Papers: Pub. Lands*, 1: 579. Meanwhile, also, he had quarreled with Harrison; which was one of several causes that prevented his election as delegate of the territory to Congress, although he evidently held the balance of power—Dunn, *op. cit.*, 368, 376.

This quarrel was of momentous consequences to both men. Mr. Esarey—in Harrison, *Messages*, 1: 296 n.) says that they "parted when Jones became interested in land speculation." But he had then for many years been speculating in lands, as the Governor perfectly well knew. The excuse for their final break in 1808 is shown by the documents printed by Mr. Esarey (*ibid.*, 296-299); namely his indictment for corrupt practices while attorney-general several years before (*ante*, cc, n. 6). Though Harrison had in the meantime (1805) recommended him to Jefferson for appointment to the Legislative Council, his excuse was that Jones had conducted himself with such "art" as to deceive everybody. He was, the Governor assured the President in 1808, "really one of the most abandoned men I ever knew" (letter of July 16, 1808, Harrison, *Messages*, 297). Mr. Esarey interprets this statement morally, and takes it seriously—*Ind. Hist. Bulletin*, February, 1924, p. 54. So interpreted, there is apparently no shred of evidence to support it. It should evidently be read politically. The underlying difficulty was perhaps, as Dunn suggested, that Jones was not appointed to the territorial court. Dunn, *Indiana*, 361. Although recommended by the convention of 1802 for appointment as chief-justice (*ibid.*, 307), he was not appointed, and he was supplanted in Harrison's counsels by Parke and the Governor's fellow Virginians, and doubtless this rankled. Supervening upon, though possibly deriving from, this difficulty was one undoubtedly even more important; namely, Jones's activity, and that of his son Rice Jones in Randolph, in advocating division of the territory. This is the view taken by W. A. Burt Jones, *Chic. Hist. Colls.*, 4: 244-246. The triumph of the separationists, or anti-Harrisonians, in Randolph County in the election of August 13, 1808—

Rice Jones being returned to the House of Representatives (*ante*, li) was coincident with Harrison's denunciation of Jones. Read politically one can make sense of Harrison's statement that "his whole conduct" after appointment to the Council had manifested "a total absence of moral & political virtue & a most rancorous enmity, both to the administration of the General Government & that of the Territory." Harrison, *Messages*, 1: 298. There is no independent evidence whatever to support such charges. They evidently sprang from Harrison's political intemperance. Yet Harrison should have anticipated independence of action, for Jones had shown it in the past. In further explaining his earlier recommendation of him for the Council Harrison says: "His talents are unquestionable—And he had taken so decided a part in favor of the second Government altho one of the largest landholders in the Territory, & altho a professed Federalist had manifested so much Moderation that it appeared to me that he could not with Justice be neglected in the arrangement of officers consequent upon the change of System." Harrison, *Messages*, 1: 297. Jefferson showed acumen and good sense in not removing him.

After this quarrel Jones "formed an alliance with William McIntosh and Elijah Backus for newspaper work against the opposition, and their bitter articles goaded their enemies almost to madness." Dunn, *Indiana*, 362. It is hinted by Mr. Esarey that he had earlier aided Isaac Darneille in composing the *Letters of Decius*—*post*, app. n. 81; *Ind. Hist. Bulletin*, February, 1924, p. 58. His bitterness against Harrison, perhaps as much as or more than distrust of Jesse B. Thomas, explains his requiring that the latter sign a bond to work for division before permitting his election—*ante*, li, n. 3. After Harrison's dissolution of the General Assembly in October, 1808, he immediately (W. A. Burt Jones, *op. cit.*, 238) removed once more to Kaskaskia. Mr. Esarey, referring to Jones (apparently) as co-author with Isaac Darneille of the *Letters of Decius*, says that the former "when charged with bribery fled the jurisdiction"—*loc. cit.* This is wide of the facts. He retained his office in the Council; he was elected its president (see signatures to the laws of 1808, *post* 646 *et seq.*) for the session following Harrison's vitriolic denunciation of him—we may certainly assume, despite Harrison's opposition. After that he did leave the Territory.

In Kaskaskia his eldest son was murdered in December, 1808—*ante*, xciii. He finally, in 1810, removed to Louisiana Territory (Missouri), where he practiced law, and mined lead at Potosi. He was appointed to the Legislative Council of Missouri Territory—nominated January 7, confirmed January 11, 1815: U. S. Senate, *Exec. Journal*, 2: 601, 602 (though according to Houck he took his seat in December, 1814); holding the office, apparently, for but two years; was named by the legislature a trustee of an academy at Potosi incorporated in 1817; and was one of the most conspicuous members of the Missouri constitutional convention in 1820. Although an unsuccessful candidate for election by the first legislature to the U. S. Senate (1820), this was after his appointment as a justice of the first Supreme Court of the state, in which position he served for four years. He died on February 18, 1824. Houck, *Missouri*, 3: 6-8, 69, 249, 256-257, 266, 267. According to Houck he established his home in Ste. Genevieve in 1804, "but continued the practice of law both at Kaskaskia and Vincennes" (*ibid.*, 257). This seems impossible. Houck gives the death-date as above, and as he quotes from a contemporary newspaper this date is adopted; although February 1 is the date given by W. A. Burt Jones, *op. cit.*, 254. Billon, *Annals 1804-21*, 30, gives him as elected to the Council in 1816.

On his land claims (and a forgery charge against Jones) see *ante*, xcix. Governor Reynolds is certainly not an impeccable character witness, but on the whole his characterization of Jones (*My Own Times*, 128)—as having “sustained his professional, official, and private character and standing, as a gentleman and scholar, during his long and eventful life in the Valley of the Mississippi”—is unquestionably much truer than Harrison’s. His family was also remarkable. One son held high office in Texas during its era of independence, another was a senator of the United States. See W. A. Burt Jones, *John Rice Jones* (*Chic. Hist. Colls.*, 4), 260 *et seq.*

11. According to Woollen, *Sketches*, 391-398 (which is followed except where other authority is cited), he was born in Virginia in 1771, was graduated from William and Mary, subsequently studied law, served one term in the Virginia legislature, and arrived in Indiana Territory by May, 1808. He was appointed attorney-general on June 2, 1808—Gibson, *Exec. Journal*, 146; and held the office until killed at Tippecanoe, November 7, 1811. It was on September 6, 1808, that he produced his commission and took the oath of office before the General Court—*Order Book*, 1: 264. A report by him upon John Rice Jones’s alleged corruptions (so soon after his arrival in the territory that it arouses suspicion of politics) was the basis of Harrison’s charges against Jones discussed in app. n. 10. As Mr. Esarey does not print this report in Harrison’s *Messages* it is presumably lost. Like other prominent Virginians in the territory he followed Harrison and was close in his councils. In 1809 he was the candidate of the pro-slavery or Harrison party for delegate to Congress, but was defeated (May 22, 1809) by Jonathan Jennings. He was counsel, with General Washington Johnston, for Harrison in his successful libel suit against William McIntosh—*ante*, lxi. McIntosh and John Johnson (*ante*, cxii, n. 1) were numbered among his special enemies.

12. According to Monks, *Courts*, 2: 808, he was clerk both of the General Court and of the Knox County Common Pleas from 1801 to 1816; presumably also of the Quarter Sessions 1801-1805—*cp. post*, app. n. 36. A charge against him of corruption in office is mentioned *ante*, cc.

13. Michael Jones was born, according to Reynolds, in Pennsylvania. In nominating him for the office of register of the land office at Kaskaskia the President described him as “of Ohio”; he was confirmed on November 20, 1804—U. S. Senate, *Exec. Journal*, 1: 472-473. This was his first federal position. He held the office for many years; apparently continuously until his death. He was appointed a last time on March 2, 1821—U. S. Senate, *Exec. Journal*, 3: 251, 254. The Senate’s Journal shows no appointments between 1804 and 1821; but the continuity of his service is indicated by the various statutes extending the powers of the first board of commissioners (Jones and Elijah Backus) until 1810—*ante*, lxxx, n. 1; then, by the form of the reports of the second board of commissioners, 1812-1813 (Jones, John Caldwell, and Thomas Sloo)—*cp. Annals*, 12 Congress, 1 session, 2237 (act of February 20, 1812) with reports in *Amer. State Papers: Pub. Lands*, 2: 210 *et seq.*; and finally by the reports from the Kaskaskia office in *ibid.*, 3: 2, 385; 4: 9,—in later years. The date of his last report clearing up unfinished business of the second board was January 18, 1813.

It is clear enough that Harrison supported him against the clamor that rose when he uncovered the land frauds; as well he might, not only for moral but also for political reasons, for all the chief offenders were members of the Edgar-Morrison divisionist group (they were united only as Masons—Bateman and Selby, *Hist. Ency. of Illinois*, 1: 176). In Febru-

ary 1805—the commissioners apparently began their work on January 1—Harrison, in a letter introducing him to August Choteau, spoke of him as “a gentleman of worth and integrity & one who possesses my entire confidence”—*Messages*, 1: 116. In December, 1805, the Governor appointed him to the reorganized Common Pleas—Gibson, *Exec. Journal*, 131; but he never sat, and in February, 1806, George Fisher was appointed to the court, “vice Michael Jones Resigned”—*ibid.*, 132. In May, 1807, in a letter to Pierre Menard Harrison refers to having “hitherto entrusted the management of the Indian business in the Illinois country” to Jones—*Messages*, 1: 214. Finally, he was the candidate of the Harrisonians for delegate to Congress, against Jesse B. Thomas, in October 1808; receiving, however, only three out of ten votes—Alvord, *Illinois Country*, 425; Dunn, *Indiana*, 368, 376-377. Undoubtedly his decided ability was generally recognized, and no doubt he was generally respected (note e. g. that he was one of the trustees of Kaskaskia chosen by the legislature in September, 1807—*post*, 568); it is difficult, however, to understand the strategy of such a candidacy—whether it was simply an appeal to the sentiments of decent men, or particularly one to Indiana prejudices against the Illinois divisionists.

It is very plain that Jones did indeed possess the governor's entire confidence. Nevertheless, the statement of Alvord that “the members of the Edgar-Morrison faction were *fighting for property and honor in their effort to overthrow the governor's ring*” (*Illinois Country*, 424; italics added) embodies, aside from the “property,” nothing but regrettable misapprehensions; it implies a full acceptance of the only argument that the defrauders could use in appealing to localism in the Illinois counties, making themselves out defenders of and sufferers for the community of which in truth they were despoilers (as Alvord knew—*ibid.*, 421). Alvord also says that “there was an element of politics in the whole *process of investigation* which should have been avoided by referring the questions at issue to United States courts” (*Illinois Country*, 421; italics added). No evidence whatever has been discovered that supports the phrase italicized; and the statement misses the point that only favorable reports were confirmed by Congress, leaving claimants free to assert in the courts claims reported on by the commissioners adversely. It also overlooks the fact that the primary duty and object of the statute was to protect the claim of the United States to public land (*ante*, xcv, n. 2); this could not be settled in private lawsuits. He also says (*Illinois Country*, 427) of Jones that “his passion and that of his opponents had involved the question of the land titles in a partisan strife,” and (*ibid.*, 424) that “the infusion of this question . . . into politics weakened the effect of the commissioners' report and *strengthened the suspicion of the judicial character of their decisions*” (italics added). This italicized matter seems to the writer unfair to Michael Jones. It rests, probably, upon Reynolds' statement (*Pioneer History*, 352) that Jones was sometimes overwhelmed by passion, and upon a desire to compromise which was uncorrected by a careful study of the commissioners' reports. But of course Alvord is correct in stating that the discrediting and banishment of Jones became a chief purpose of the defrauders. That they failed is evident from their own political fate—*ante*, lix, n. 3. The drift of popular opinion is only apparent in the election of Jones to the lieutenant-colonelcy in the Randolph militia—Alvord, *op. cit.*, 426; Edgar himself being colonel all these years since 1800—*ante*, lix. (Elections were sometimes held to guide the governor in

appointments—cp. app. n. 19; but in this case the appointment of Jones does not appear in Gibson's *Journal*). The bitterness that accompanied and followed the election of 1808, the murder of Rice Jones, the charges made by the Edgar faction against Michael Jones of complicity therein, and the result of his libel suits against Edgar and William and Robert Morrison, are discussed *ante*, xciii-iv. The career of Michael Jones after 1812 is obscure. The opposing faction sought the confidence of Ninian Edwards immediately upon his accession to the governorship of Illinois Territory—Ninian W. Edwards, *Hist. of Illinois*, 28-30; Washburne, *Edwards Papers*, 40. That they gained it is manifest from his favors to Robert Morrison (*post*, app. n. 70), his removal of Michael Jones from his militia command in 1811 (Buck, *Illinois in 1818*, 201), and his later aid to John Rice Jones in attempting to reverse one galling decision of the second board commissioners—*ante*, xcix-c. Whether the Michael Jones named by Reynolds—*My Own Times*, 134—as a leader of the anti-Edwards party was the land commissioner, or was the Shawneetown politician is a question still obscure. According to Mr. Buck it was the land commissioner who was an unsuccessful rival of Ninian Edwards for the United States senatorship in October, 1818—*op. cit.*, 303 (though the index states—erroneously in that case—"of Gallatin" County). This is presumably correct; although no evidence survives of political activity, popularity or ambition on his part in the years 1808-1818. On the other hand the other Michael Jones, although young, had already been a member of the constitutional convention (Ill. State Hist. Society *Journal*, 6: 358), was a senator in this first General Assembly (*The Illinois Intelligencer* October 7, 1818, p. 2), with a prominent career ahead of him, and, being a half-brother of Jesse B. Thomas and a brother-in-law of another enemy of Edwards (Buck, *op. cit.*, 201), might well have been the candidate—as it is stated in J. M. Palmer, *Bench and Bar of Illinois*, 2: 852, that he was in 1820. Although it is surprising that Reynolds (and others) should not have noted such a fact in the life of the land commissioner, it would be more surprising that no comments should survive had Edwards' ambitions been challenged simultaneously by two brothers. He died on November 26, 1822—Buck, *op. cit.*, 201 n.

14. Elijah Backus was receiver in the land office at Marietta when appointed to the same office at Kaskaskia on November 20, 1804—U. S. Senate, *Exec. Journal*, 1: 353, 354, 472, 473. He signed with John Edgar and others the proslavery, prodivision petition-of-20, January 17, 1806; Ind. Hist. Soc. *Pub.*, 2: 502 (Dunn's transcriber made the name "Barker"). He is named as one of the "convention" that framed the preceding—*ibid.*, 503. It was doubtless this petition which he himself took to Washington, whither he was sent by the Edgar-Morrison party to urge division upon Congress—Dunn, *Indiana*, 350. He coöperated with John Rice Jones and William McIntosh, after the former's break with Harrison in 1808, in bitter newspaper writing against the Harrisonians—*ibid.*, 362. In the land matters it pleased the Edgar group to regard Backus as the tool of his colleague. The utterly silly nature, from the legal standpoint, of the charges against Judge Backus and others can best be judged by the passages from a Morrison record printed in *Chic. Hist. Colls.*, 4: 278-279. The date of the last report by the first board of land commissioners—*Amer. State Papers: Pub. Lands*, 2: 239—was January 5, 1811.

15. John Caldwell was appointed receiver of the Kaskaskia land office on April 1, 1812, and to the same office at Shawneetown on October 3, 1814—U. S. Senate, *Exec. Journal*, 2: 242, 531, 532. In nominating him

in 1812 the President described him as of Indiana, and in 1814 as of Illinois Territory. The date of the final report of the second board was January 4, 1813.

16. Thomas Sloo was chosen, with Michael Jones and John Caldwell, as the third member of the second board of land commissioners—*Annals*, 12 Congress, 1 session, 2237, § 1. On October 3, 1814, he was made register at Shawneetown—U. S. Senate, *Exec. Journal*, 2: 531, 532. The date of the final reports made by the second board was January 4, 1813.

17. According to Governor Reynolds, whose sketch of Hay was based upon long personal acquaintance and is suffused with admiration and affection, Hay's father was a Pennsylvanian, the last British governor of Upper Canada; his mother was a French native of Detroit. He himself married a French creole of Cahokia. Born at Detroit, 1769; settled in Cahokia, 1793; died at Belleville, 1843—*Pioneer History*, 225-230. He received a good schooling, used French and English with equal ease, and in addition possessed in eminent degree the ability and honesty that made him an invaluable public servant. In 1793 he was licensed as a merchant at Cahokia—Brink, McDonough, *Hist. of St. Clair County*, 83. But he soon drifted into political life. He was, it is said, appointed by Governor St. Clair on February 15, 1799, clerk of the Quarter Sessions, the Common Pleas and the Orphans' Court, and also treasurer—Brink, McDonough, *Hist. of St. Clair County*, 46. But he was clearly clerk of the Common Pleas earlier, for cp. *ibid.*, 71; and it is extremely probable that he held these offices, all or some of them, from at the latest 1795 onward. The record of the *Orphans' Court: 1797-1809* refers (p. 11) to William Arundel, "late Clerk of the Orphans' Court," as having on May 9, 1799, given up all papers thereto pertaining "according to the receipt given him by John Hay." (Arundel was also "clerk to the Q^t Sessions from 1795 to 1799," *ibid.*, 40: account disallowed). He was sworn into office (*ibid.*, 13) on October 9, 1800. On August 1, 1800 Governor Harrison made him treasurer, recorder, and clerk of the Quarter Sessions and Orphans' Court; and on December 10, 1805 clerk of the new Common Pleas—Gibson, *Exec. Journal*, 94, 130. He accompanied Harrison and the judges of the General Court to St. Louis in 1804—Reynolds, *Pioneer History*, 229; Dunn, *Indiana*, 326. In 1805 President Jefferson gave him a recess appointment to the Legislative Council, probably about May or June; but although a friend, and in general apparently a political supporter of Harrison, he resigned, so that his appointment did not come before the Senate in December for confirmation—U. S. Senate, *Exec. Journal*, 2: 9, 11; Harrison, *Messages*, 1: 127, 174, 187. He was therefore actually a Councillor for some months, but whether he actually sat (I have not seen the journals of the Council) is doubtful. As it is not known when his resignation was accepted his term is indicated as ending with the appointment of his successor. Michael Jones employed him in taking depositions relative to land claims; which, as Governor Reynolds says, was "a very delicate trust"—*Pioneer History*, 228—and a marked proof of confidence by one who gave no confidence lightly. He served as clerk of various county courts of St. Clair County from 1809 to 1836; circuit clerk, 1818-1841; probate judge, 1825-1842. He was also a member of the temporary county Court of Justices of 1818—Bateman and Selby, *Hist. of St. Clair County*, 2: 689, 690; Brink, McDonough, *Hist. of St. Clair County*, 76, but compare E. B. Greene and C. W. Alvord, *The Governors' Letter-Books 1818-1834* (*I. H. C.*, 4), 8 n. According to Governor Reynolds he made "a bare living" out of all his offices, and he notes with an emphasis that was merited

the fact that he never speculated in land—*Pioneer History*, 228. See also Brink, McDonough, *Hist. of St. Clair County*, 46-47.

18. Much confusion exists between Shadrach Bond "Sr." ("Judge" Bond) and Shadrach Bond "Jr." ("Captain" or "Governor" Bond); cp. the index of Buck, *Illinois in 1818, s. v.* "Bond, Shadrach." The former was by birth a Virginian. Reynolds gives 1781 as the date of his arrival in Illinois—*Pioneer History*, 113; but according to his own testimony in court in 1781 (when he was, he said, about 30 years old) he had come with Clark (in 1779), and after his discharge was a day laborer for the inhabitants—May Allinson, "A Trial Scene in Kaskaskia in 1781," *Transactions of Ill. State Hist. Society*, 1906, p. 267; English, *Conquest of the Northwest*, 1060. He signed B. Tardiveau's contract with the Americans in 1787—Alvord, *Kaskaskia Records (I. H. C., 5)*, 444; and the land commissioners affirmed his claim to a family right as a resident head of a family before 1788—*Amer. State Papers: Pub. Lands*, 2: 162; see also 217, cl. 321, and 219, cl. 322. On September 28, 1795 he was appointed a justice of the Common Pleas—see letter patent in Brink, McDonough, *Hist. of St. Clair County*, 69. And doubtless he was also made a justice of the Quarter Sessions, for he was one of the four judges who on August 5, 1796 proclaimed the opening of the Orphans' Court, whose record shows him sitting regularly in 1797-1799, in one term of 1803, 1804, and 1806, and regularly again in 1807-1808. His last appearance was in July, 1808, when, having resigned, he was succeeded by Shadrach Bond Jr. (*Orphans' Court: 1797-1809*, 43). He also succeeded William St. Clair as probate judge when the latter died (*post*, app. n. 41, and Brink, McDonough, *Hist. of St. Clair County*, 83), and was still serving as such in 1805 (September, 1805—*Orphans' Court: 1797-1809*, 27; doubtless he served until January 1, 1806), although no such appointment under Indiana Territory is recorded in the *Executive Journal*. Meanwhile he represented his county in the first legislature of the Northwest Territory, which met at Cincinnati on September 23, 1799—*St. Clair Papers*, 2: 439 n. and 446-447 n.; Burnet, *Notes*, 289. Washburne, *Edwards Papers*, 44 n., erroneously states that Shadrach Bond Jr. was the delegate (and gives the date as 1789). He signed the proslavery petition forwarded to Congress under date of October 1, 1800—*Ind. Hist. Soc. Pub.*, 2: 460. As the election was held on January 5, 1799—Brink, McDonough, *Hist. of St. Clair County*, 70-71—it is improbable that Bond attended the preliminary meeting of the House of Representatives on February 4 to nominate members of the Legislative Council; he was absent, however, from the February session of the Orphans' Court, present at the May session, and absent thereafter until September 1803. At an election held on December 7, 1802 he was chosen a delegate to the Vincennes slavery convention—Brink, McDonough, *Hist. of St. Clair County*, 71, 73; and doubtless voted for the petition of that body to Congress asking suspension of the antislavery article of the Ordinance—*Ind. Hist. Soc. Pub.*, 2: 462. The index (to p. 304) of Dunn's *Indiana* errs in making Shadrach Bond Jr. the delegate to this convention. He was named in this as the third judge, but he headed the commission appointed on December 26, 1801 to try charges made against John Dumoulin—Gibson, *Exec. Journal*, 105-106. Both Bond and Perrey signed the petition-of-350 which in 1805 attacked Harrison for adoption of government of the second grade and demanded division of the territory—*Ind. Hist. Soc. Pub.*, 2: 489, 491; Perrey's greater activity than Bond in land speculation seems primarily to have influenced Harrison in recommending the latter to the president in preference to the former (after having earlier given preference

over Perrey to John Hay, who resigned the office—*ante*, app. n. 17, and Dunn, *Indiana*, 326), for appointment to the Legislative Council in 1805. The appointment was confirmed on January 9, 1806—Harrison, *Messages*, 1: 174-175, 186, 187; U. S. Senate, *Exec. Journal*, 2: 11, 13. (He was recommended, November 20, 1805; nominated, December 23; confirmed, January 9, 1806; and his commission forwarded, February 2, 1806—these dates illustrate the time then consumed in such changes, even when there was no opposition). He offered his resignation from the Council before August 31, 1807—Harrison, *Messages*, 1: 245-247. It is not absolutely clear whether Shadrach Bond Sr. was a member of the House of Representatives when nominated for the Council. The confusion on this point is immense—see e. g. Buck, *Illinois in 1818*, 187, 191; McDonough, *Hist. of Randolph, Monroe and Perry Counties*, 112; Harrison, *Messages*, 1: 230, note by Mr. Esarey. Most books (including Dillon) name the two men simply as "Shadrach Bond," without attempting to distinguish them. The journal of the Assembly in the *Indiana Gazette* (which Miss Nellie C. Armstrong of the Indiana State Library kindly examined for me) gives no aid. According to Brink, McDonough, *Hist. of St. Clair County*, 71, 73, it was the elder Bond who on May 21, 1805 was elected; his later elevation to the Council creating a vacancy in the House which was filled in 1806 (at a special election of which there is seemingly no printed evidence) by the choice of the younger Bond; the latter subsequently succeeding his uncle, similarly, in the Council, thereby creating a second vacancy in the lower house that was filled by the election of John Messinger. These are the facts assumed in the table of members of the General Assembly as given above. But according to Dunn, who was acquainted with the Journals of the Assembly—*Indiana*, 327, 355—it was Shadrach Bond Jr. who was elected in 1805 to the House of Representatives (giving the date May 20, on which the election should indeed have been held, but apparently was not). If this be so the table is incorrect in including the elder Bond as a representative; and there was no need for an election in 1806. After 1807 he held no other offices. His death occurred in 1812, and he left a personal estate valued at \$2879—Brink, McDonough, *op. cit.*, 83; *Amer. State Papers: Pub. Lands*, 2: 219, cl. 322. Governor Reynolds' characterization of him is apparently well deserved: "Judge Bond in his neighborhood possessed a standing for integrity and honesty that could not be surpassed . . . and when he acted for the public it was to accommodate them, not himself. He possessed a strong mind and an excellent heart. He had a very limited education"—*Pioneer History*, 114-115; cp. his letter, Harrison, *Messages*, 1: 177. Governor Harrison's judgment of him was very similar: "altho' he has had little advantage from education he posses[s]es a very strong natural capacity & his character for honesty has never been impeached. He is withall a staunch republican & much more popular than any other man in his County"—*Messages*, 1: 175. On his land record see *ante*, lxxxi.

19. Shadrach Bond "Jr.", nephew of Shadrach Bond "Sr.", was born in 1773 in Maryland, and arrived in 1794 in Illinois. Apparently he held no public office before 1805. Examples of confusion between him and his uncle—by Washburne in making him a representative in the first legislature of the Northwest Territory (1799), and by Dunn in making him a delegate to the Vincennes convention (1802)—have been referred to in the preceding note; and the question which was the representative of St. Clair County elected on May 21, 1805 to the first legislature of Indiana Territory is also there discussed. It is believed that he was first elected in

1806 to fill his uncle's unexpired term (to June 30, 1807), and reelected on February 2, 1807 for a second term (to June 30, 1809)—Brink, McDonough, *Hist. of St. Clair County*, 71, 73; McDonough, *Hist. of Randolph, Monroe and Perry Counties*, 102; Dunn, *Indiana*, 355. Harrison's favoritism toward him at this time was one of the "charges" against the former made by Isaac Darnelle in his *Letters of Decius* (1805—Goebel, *Harrison*, 63-64). When his uncle resigned from the Council, he was nominated to fill the vacancy, and was appointed by the President—Harrison, *Messages*, 1: 245-247, 295; U. S. Senate *Exec. Journal*, 2: 68 (nominated January 28, confirmed February 1, 1808). It was after this, apparently, that he resigned his seat in the lower house—Gibson, *Exec. Journal*, 147, entry of July 6, 1808 stating that July 25 was the date proclaimed for election of Bond's successor as representative. On May 12, 1808 he was made judge of the Common Pleas of St. Clair County; again vice the elder Bond, who had resigned—*ibid.*, 145. In the July term of the record of the *Orphans' Court 1797-1809* is the entry: "Shadrach Bond Jun^r came into court and was sworn in as a presiding Judge of this County Court of Common Pleas, and took his seat accordingly—Sharach Bon Sen^r resigning—Shadrach Bon Sen^r off the bench"—*loc. cit.*, 43. His second appearance was on March 20, 1809, after Illinois Territory was independent. His duel with Rice Jones in 1808—presumably shortly before or after the bitter election of August in Randolph County,—followed as it was by the murder of Jones by Bond's second, did not of course, injure him with Harrison, but it probably did hurt him with Ninian Edwards. On July 7, 1806 Harrison had appointed him adjutant in the St. Clair militia, and on October 26, 1808 lieutenant-colonel, vice George Atchison, deceased—Gibson, *Exec. Journal*, 134, 149. This office Secretary Pope had continued under the Illinois Territory (May 3, 1809). There is some evidence, however, and there was a contemporary feeling, that Governor Edwards leaned toward the Edgar-Morrison faction of Randolph—*ante*, xcix, n. 3; Bond, on the other hand, was more or less of the anti-Edwards group—Washburne, *Edwards Papers*, 150; Buck, *Illinois in 1818*, 201-202; T. C. Pease, *Illinois Election Returns 1818-1848* (I. H. C., 18). Probably for political reasons Edwards displaced him in the militia by William B. Whiteside, Bond refusing to submit their rivalry to a popular election. "I shall send you the Certificate"—he wrote on July 2, 1809 to Governor Edwards—"of Thomas Todd Esq^r which will enable you to judge wheather or not Whiteside has been that terror to Disorganisers as represented in his Potition. he has been indited for horse stealing"—see *ante*, lviii-ix, n. 3—"and now lies under an inditement in this County Court for harboring runaway Negroes. these with other reasons I believe induced governor Harrison to give me the appointment over Whiteside—as I never wrote to brake on the Corrector of anyman, I am sorry to be compelled to Do it now nor would I but to show your Excelency the Corrector of the man which you Propose for me to go into an election with I cannot condesend to put myself on a level with such a character as Major Whiteside"—Chic. Hist. Society, MSS; cp. Washburne, *Edwards Papers*, 45-46; Buck, *Illinois in 1818*, 202, says it was William B. Whiteside. He was made a justice of the peace by Edwards, December 9, 1809; and on April 4, 1812 a judge of the St. Clair Common Pleas—Greene and Alvord, *The Governors' Letter-Books 1818-1834* (I. H. C., 4), 4 n. He served as the first delegate in Congress of Illinois Territory, October 10, 1812 (taking his seat December 3) to October 3, 1814 when his appointment was confirmed as receiver of public money for lands at Kaskaskia—Brink, McDonough, *Hist. of St. Clair County*, 74;

U. S. Senate, *Exec. Journal*, 2: 531, 532. His correspondence while delegate in Congress is in Washburne's *Edwards Papers*, but contains practically nothing of interest. He was elected on September 19, 1818 the first governor of Illinois (1818-1822) almost without opposition; probably because his rivals for election to Congress induced him to take the governorship and leave them unmolested—Buck, *Illinois in 1818*, 296, 299. On October 3, 1814 he was appointed receiver of public moneys in the Kaskaskia land office—U. S. Senate, *Exec. Journal*, 2: 531, 532; which office presumably he resigned when elected governor (although seemingly his successor—Edward Humphreys—was not named until February 23, 1821—*ibid.*, 3: 218, 246). On January 28, 1823 he was appointed register, vice Michael Jones, deceased—*ibid.*, 3: 325, 328; and on January 5, 1827 was reappointed—*ibid.*, 551, 555. He was defeated in 1824 by Daniel P. Cook in his candidacy for election to Congress—T. C. Pease, *Election Returns (I. H. C., 18)*, 24. His death took place on April 11, 1830 according to Reynolds—*Pioneer History*, 327; on the 14th according to Washburne—*Edwards Papers*, 44 n.; and in 1832 according to Greene and Alvord, *op. cit.*, 4 n. Against a man of Daniel Cook's charm and force Bond's popularity, in earlier years sufficient to give him any elective office for the asking, was of no avail (though neither was the strength of anybody else in Illinois). In that later period, too, real political issues had come to exist; whereas in the territorial period there was little more than personal groups. Both of the Bonds were seemingly plain and simple men, with nothing colorful in their personality—although Governor Bond seems to have possessed a certain bonhomie—yet they were the most popular men, each in his generation, in St. Clair County. Sound practical judgment and indubitable integrity were apparently the basis of their popular appeal. See a curious marriage item in McDonough, *Hist. of Randolph, Monroe and Perry Counties*, 140.

20. William Biggs, according to Governor Reynolds, was born in Maryland in 1755, was a subaltern officer under George Rogers Clark in 1778-1779, returned after the Revolution to western Virginia, and before 1788 to Illinois—*Pioneer History*, 341-342. There is no evidence in the *Clark Papers (I. H. C., 8 and 19)*, or in English's *Conquest of the Northwest* (see e. g. 1067) that he actually served under Clark. Nevertheless, by act of May 22, 1826 and "in consideration of his services as lieutenant in the regiment of the late General George Rogers Clark, which marched against, and subdued, the posts of Kaskaskias and Vincennes," Congress granted him three sections of land—*U. S. Stat. at Large*, 6: 353. According to the lists prepared in 1796 and 1797 by William St. Clair he was a head of family in 1783 and as such entitled to a land donation—*Chic. Hist. Colls.*, 4: 205, 208; and his claim was confirmed to him by the land commissioners—*Amer. State Papers: Pub. Lands*, 2: 162 (though they recognized claims for residence to 1788, *ante*, lxxx). He signed the Tardiveau contract of 1787—Alvord, *Kaskaskia Records (I. H. C., 5)*, 445. After the French court at Cahokia had suppressed the attempt of Americans at Bellefontaine and Grand Ruisseau to set up an independent magistracy, in August or September of 1787, they were permitted to elect justices of the peace, and on November 2 Biggs took the oath of office before the Cahokia court—Alvord, *Cahokia Records (I. H. C., 2)*, cxlix, 307. Governor St. Clair appointed him sheriff of St. Clair County on April 29, 1790—*St. Clair Papers*, 2: 165 n.; and according to May Allinson he was made a judge of the Quarter Sessions (but not of Common Pleas) in 1795—*Ill. State Hist. Soc. Trans. (1907)*, p. 290. There is some evidence that he

continued to act also as sheriff until 1798—Brink, McDonough, *Hist. of St. Clair County*, 51, 71 (George Blair appearing as sheriff on January 5, 1799), 77, 86-87; Bateman and Selby, *Hist. of St. Clair County*, 2: 690. Although not one of the judges who opened the Orphans' Court in August, 1796, he sat in it fairly regularly—in 1797, 1800-1802, and again in 1804 and 1805—until the reorganization of the county courts in the last year, having been reappointed to the Quarter Sessions, and also appointed to the Common Pleas, by Governor Harrison in 1800—Gibson, *Exec. Journal*, 94. He was not reappointed to the new Common Pleas in 1805. In 1802 he was an unsuccessful candidate for election to the Vincennes convention. Contrary to the statement of Governor Reynolds, *Pioneer History*, 343, he never served in the legislature of the older territory (1799), but he was elected on May 21, 1805 to the first General Assembly of Indiana Territory, and was reelected in 1807—Brink, McDonough, *Hist. of St. Clair County*, 71, 73. He was not of the Harrison party, signing various of the Illinois petitions for division of the territory that were sent to Congress—*ante*, liii, n. 4; lvii. His integrity, however, was unquestioned. For his land record—*ante*, lxxxiii. He took proofs of land claims for the first board of land commissioners in St. Clair County—see *Amer. State Papers: Pub. Lands*, 2: 133; and his evidence (along with that of Jean Bte. Barbau and others) was relied upon to disprove fraudulent claims—e. g. see *ibid.*, 134. From 1812 to 1816 he represented St. Clair County in the Legislative Council of Illinois Territory. At the same time he was a member, from October 1813 onward, of the first county court of St. Clair; and again of the reorganized county court from February 1816 to January 12, 1818. Brink, McDonough, *Hist. of St. Clair County*, 76. He was defeated in 1818 as a candidate for the state Senate. He signed an antislavery address to the "friends of Freedom" in Illinois while the constitutional convention was sitting in 1818. He died in 1827. Brink, McDonough, *Hist. of St. Clair County*, 51, 72; Buck, *Illinois in 1818*, 261, 301.

21. John Messinger (he wrote well, and always used the *i*) was born in Massachusetts in 1771; migrated in 1799 to Kentucky with Matthew Lyon, who was his father-in-law; and in 1802 removed to Illinois. He is more important as a surveyor and an educator than in political life. He surveyed large portions of the public domain in southern Illinois, participated in the official demarcation of its northern boundary, and published in 1821 a manual on practical surveying which must have been one of the earliest scientific books of the middle west. As an educator he was a man of importance. In evening schools and in private instruction he taught young and old, and according to Governor Reynolds many adults—including Governor Kinney—learned of him their letters. In 1827 he became professor of mathematics in the Rock Spring Theological Seminary and High School. See Reynolds, *Pioneer History*, index. In the election of July 25, 1808, in which Rice Jones (on August 13 *post*, app. n. 24) was elected by the providionists as their representative in the lower house of the Assembly from Randolph County, Messinger was elected by them in St. Clair in succession to Shadrach Bond Jr.—Gibson, *Exec. Journal*, 147; Harrison, *Messages*, 1: 295; Brink, McDonough, *Hist. of St. Clair County*, 53; Dunn, *Indiana*, 366-367; *ante*, li. He was appointed county surveyor by Governor Edwards on June 22, 1809; was clerk pro tem of the lower house of the first legislature of Illinois Territory, November, 1812; was appointed county treasurer on December 24, 1814. In 1818 he was a member of the Illinois constitutional convention, and voted with the proslavery party and land speculators. Buck, *Illinois in 1818*, 279-280,

289-292; III. State Hist. Society, *Journal*, 6: 358, 380, 401-402. It is interesting to observe that he was president of an antislavery convention held at Belleville on March 22, 1823, at which was formed the "St. Clair Society for the prevention of slavery in the State of Illinois"—Alvord, *Governor Edward Coles* (I. H. C., 15), 333-334. The explanation of this strange inconsistency does not appear; though it is possible that Messinger was a man whose opinions could be changed by argument. The same year he represented St. Clair County in, and served as speaker of, the first House of Representatives of the state. Buck, *op. cit.*, 300; Greene and Alvord, *Governors' Letter-Books 1818-1834* (I. H. C., 4), 47 n.; Brink, McDonough, *op. cit.*, 52-53. He died in 1846.

22. Antoine Pierre Menard was a native of Quebec, born on October 7, 1766; son of a Frenchman who fought for the American cause in the Revolution. As early as 1788 (Reynolds says 1786) he was working in the Indian trade for Francis Vigo at Vincennes. He removed in 1790 to Kaskaskia, and in 1792 became related by his first marriage to the Bauvais family; as he did by his second, in 1806, to the Saucier family of Cahokia. (Cp. *post*, app. n. 30). His militia claim, for service in or before 1790, was affirmed by the first board of land commissioners—*Amer. State Papers: Pub. Lands*, 2: 172. He was licensed as merchant at Kaskaskia in 1793—Brink, McDonough, *Hist. of St. Clair County*, 83. He was doubtless appointed by Governor St. Clair in 1795 to the county courts of Randolph County. He sat before 1800 in the Common Pleas, as appears from the scanty records of that court—*Common Pleas*, 1: 73, of July 1798. He also appears as a notary in the records of the time—e. g. in *Deed Record J*, of 1799. On August 1, 1800 Governor Harrison appointed him to both the Quarter Sessions and Common Pleas—Gibson, *Exec. Journal*, 92, 93; the commission for the latter court is printed in the *Chic. Hist. Colls.*, 4: 168, and is dated February 5, 1801; also in Harrison, *Messages*, 1: 23. He was reappointed in 1805 to the new Common Pleas—Gibson, *Exec. Journal*, 131, under date of December 28; the commission, dated the 27th, is printed in *Chic. Hist. Colls.*, 4: 171-172, and in Harrison, *Messages*, 1: 182; it was effective January 1, 1806 but he took the oath of office on July 18. He was notably regular in attendance during his eight years of service. On his land record see *ante*, lxxxv, lxxxvi, xc. He was county commissioner from 1803 to 1809—McDonough, *Hist. of Randolph, Monroe and Perry Counties*, 125. He was one of the Randolph delegates to the Vincennes convention of 1802—Dunn, *Indiana*, 304; see also *ante*, liv, p. 1. His commission of that year (September 24) to sit with John Edgar and Judge Griffin of the General Court in a court of general jail delivery is printed by Mason, *Chic. Hist. Colls.*, 168-171, and in Harrison, *Messages*, 1: 57-58. When the territory passed to representative government it was he and George Fisher who carried Randolph County for the change, against the efforts of the Edgar-Morrison party—*ante*, xxvi. The lower house of the Assembly—Fisher was the Randolph representative—nominated Menard for the Legislative Council and he was appointed by Jefferson—U. S. Senate, *Exec. Journal*, 2: 9, 10, 13 (nominated December 20, 1805; confirmed January 6, 1806); serving as president pro tem. in both sessions of the first Assembly—*post*, for signatures to laws in this volume. He resigned on September 19, 1807—Harrison, *Messages*, 1: 256 and 253, 263. The reasons are disputed; but whether or not one attribute to Menard disaffection with Harrison, it is clear that the resignations of Bond (Sr.) and Menard had great political significance in their effect, inasmuch as the elections thereby caused (see *ante*, 1) were the beginning of Harrison's loss of control over

the territory. When Illinois Territory attained in turn to representative government, Menard was elected to the Legislative Council in all three of the territorial legislatures, and served as president in all six sessions—McDonough, *Hist. of Randolph, Monroe and Perry Counties*, 40-41. In the struggle over slavery in December 1817 in the third territorial legislature he voted against the repeal of the indenture laws—Buck, *Illinois in 1818*, 217. He stood aloof from the political factions of the period—Buck, *Illinois in 1818*, 202; his honors were due to his universal popularity. He served as first lieutenant-governor of the state, October 6, 1818 to December 5, 1822. His election to this office was for one reason most remarkable. He was naturalized only in 1816; but the constitution (art. III, §§ 3, 13) required a lieutenant-governor to have been thirty years a citizen of the United States. The constitutional convention, to make Menard eligible, provided in the schedule for transition to the new régime (§ 14) merely that the candidate must *be* a citizen. Certainly a remarkable tribute!—H. S. Baker, in *Chic. Hist. Colls.*, 4: 153. This was the end of his service in state politics. In addition, like all the local gentry of that time, he held offices in the militia. St. Clair made him a major in 1795; Secretary Gibson renewed the office in 1801—August 1: Gibson, *Exec. Journal*, 93; Harrison made him lieutenant-colonel of the Randolph regiment in 1806 when John Edgar resigned—July 12: *ibid.*, 135; and Nathaniel Pope continued him in the office in 1809 (May 6). In addition to thus serving the three territories of his successive allegiance, he received in 1809 (April 1) from Governor Meriwether Lewis of the Territory of Louisiana a commission as "Captain of Infantry in a Detachmt. of Militia, on special service"—the nature of which seems to be indeterminable. All these commissions are printed in *Chic. Hist. Colls.*, 4: 166, 167, 172, 173-174, 175. Meanwhile he had continued all these years his trading ventures. Reynolds states that he spent 1808 in the Rocky Mountains in the interest of "the mammoth company of Emanuel Liza and others"—*Pioneer History*, 294. He was on the bench frequently through 1807 and down to April, at least, of 1808; but may have gone thereafter. On April 2, 1813 he was appointed by the Secretary of War a subagent of Indian Affairs, and held the office many years—*Chic. Hist. Colls.*, 4: 176; cp. Buck, *Illinois in 1818*, 13. With Lewis Cass he served as a commissioner in the negotiation of Indian treaties in 1828—*Chic. Hist. Colls.*, 4: 176. U. S. Senate, *Exec. Journal*, 3: 618 (confirmed May 24, 1828). He died on June 13, 1844. His education was slight, but his career sufficiently evidences his reputation for public spirit, fair mindedness, and judgment. Nothing could speak more highly for his character than Reynolds' statement that "the Indians almost worshiped him"—*Pioneer History*, 292. In his very large dealings in lands the Kaskaskia commissioners discovered nothing discreditable—*ante*, lxxxv, xci; the Vincennes commissioners did him the signal honor of empowering him to take depositions and examine witnesses in his county relative to land claims of the Vincennes district—*Chic. Hist. Colls.*, 4: 171 (commission of December 14, 1805). The forgery of his name by fellow judges and land-jobbers—*ante*, lxxxix-xc—bears out Reynolds' statement that there was no guile or cunning in him. "Menard," he also says, "was first in almost every enterprise in pioneer times in Illinois." He was particularly interested in schools. See Reynolds, *Pioneer History*, 291-294; *My Own Times*, 67, 113; E. G. Mason, "Pierre Menard," *Chic. Hist. Colls.*, 4: 142-148; H. S. Baker, "The First Lieutenant-Governor of Illinois," *ibid.*, 149-161; the "Pierre Menard Papers," *ibid.*, 162-180, most of which are cited

above; Greene and Alvord, *Governors' Letter-Books 1818-1834* (I. H. C., 4), 10-11 n.

23. *Ante*, ccii, n. 1. George Fisher, who settled in Kaskaskia in 1798, was the most prominent physician of the Illinois country in the early 1800's. In September 1802 he was licensed to keep a ferry across the Mississippi, six miles below Kaskaskia; the tax upon it in 1803 and in 1805 was \$5—*Randolph Court Record, 1802-06*, 6, 27 (June 1803), 91 (June 1805). In the December term, 1803 he was licensed to keep an inn in Kaskaskia—*ibid.*, 42; and no doubt he continued to do so for years. He was also a merchant; for it appears that in 1805 he was delinquent on one retail license as well as for two tavern licenses—*ante*, cxx. To keep a ferry or a tavern was a certain sign of political favor. To be sheriff was to control politics. He had been made sheriff of Randolph County on August 1, 1800—Gibson, *Exec. Journal*, 93; from which office he resigned, however, before August 30, 1803, when James Edgar became his successor—*ibid.*, 121. The county commissioners of Illinois Territory in 1810 allowed him \$154 for his services, regular and "extra," from August 1, 1800 to August 20, 1803, "as per his account rendered and approved"—*County Commissioners* (1810), 133. He was a county commissioner himself between 1803 and 1809—McDonough, *Hist. of Randolph, Monroe and Perry Counties*, 125. On January 7, 1804 he was made a judge of both county courts—J. Gibson, *Exec. Journal*, 122. Before this he had acquired extraordinary popularity. It was his influence and Menard's that carried Randolph County in 1805 in favor of (whereas St. Clair opposed) transition to government of the second grade—*ante*, xxvi. In the election called for the first House of Representatives of Indiana Territory Fisher was chosen (on May 20, 1805) as representative of Randolph County. He was reelected on February 2, 1807—Gibson, *Exec. Journal*, 72; Dunn, *Indiana*, 277, 325, 327, 355, 365. When Pierre Menard resigned (*ante*, app. n. 22) from the Legislative Council, and he and James Finney were nominated by the House to fill the vacancy, Harrison favored him in his recommendations to the President, and he was appointed on February 1, 1808—Harrison, *Messages*, 1: 253, 263; U. S. Senate, *Exec. Journal*, 2: 68 (nominated January 28, confirmed February 1). When Illinois Territory passed to the second grade he was the representative of Randolph County and speaker of the House in both the first and the third Assemblies (Nov. 25-Dec. 26, 1812 and Nov. 8, 1813; Dec. 2, 1816-Jan. 14, 1817 and Dec. 1, 1817-Jan. 12, 1818)—McDonough, *History of Randolph, Monroe and Perry Counties*, 40-41. In 1814 he was also a member of the reconstituted Common Pleas of Randolph County—*ibid.*, 181. He had always joined with the proslavery party in their petitions to Congress—*ante*, xxi, n. 1. The third legislature closed with an important debate on slavery, in which Fisher took a leading part in defence of the indenture law. Slavery became the dominant issue in the campaign for delegates to the constitutional convention. Fisher was elected, and again stood with the proslavery party—Buck, *Illinois in 1818*, 215-218, 257, 280; Ill. State Hist. Society, *Journal*, 6: 358, 380, 401. But he was defeated as a candidate for election to the first state Senate, in 1818—Buck, *op. cit.*, 300. He died in 1820. Reynolds' sketch of him is inadequate and evidently not based on close acquaintance—*Pioneer History*, 358.

24. Rice Jones, the eldest son of John Rice Jones, was born in Wales September 28, 1781. He is said to have graduated from Transylvania University, from Judge Reeve's famous law school at Litchfield, Connecticut, and—in medicine—from the University of Pennsylvania; to have opened a law office at Kaskaskia in 1806; and to have been a young man of bril-

liant abilities and promise. See Reynolds, *Pioneer History*, 172-174; *Chic. Hist. Colls.*, 4: 271-284—an uncritical memoir by W. A. Burt Jones. No trace whatever of his activity as a lawyer appears in the Randolph archives. The existing records of Transylvania University merely contain the name "Jones" in a list of "tuition monies, 1802," but presumably he was graduated. He certainly did not graduate in medicine at Pennsylvania, and there is no evidence that he attended any classes; he certainly did not attend those of Dr. Benjamin Rush, said to have been his father's friend. (*Chic. Hist. Colls.*, 4: 231), whose class books are intact. Nor is there any evidence that he completed a course of study at Litchfield, although the catalogs do list him as an attendant in 1807 (from Louisiana). It is therefore most improbable that he opened an office at Kaskaskia in 1806. His name is not upon a single one of the petitions to Congress of 1806 to 1808. Of his abilities and personality there is, however, ample evidence in one field, that of politics. He joined the Edgar-Morrison faction—the divisionist or anti-Harrison party—in Randolph, and if he did not become its leader (as the two authors last cited state, although it is impossible to believe that he was more than a useful instrument of Edgar and the Morrisons), he did become one of its passionately ardent and prominent members when only 26 years old. To what extent this factional grouping was affected by opposition to the local land commissioners, Michael Jones and Elijah Backus—whose later reports, after these events, involved in charges of forgery John Rice Jones, Edgar, both Morrisons, and others of their group—is not clear; Alvord says (*Illinois Country*, 424) that he "had thrown himself whole-heartedly" into their defence—although as yet there were no public reports of the commissioners' findings; *ante*, lviii, n. 1. According to Dunn Judge Backus was ardently anti-Harrison (*ante*, app. n. 14), yet it was he by whom John Rice Jones considered the life of his son to be threatened—see his letter in McDonough, *Hist. of Randolph, Monroe and Perry Counties*, 105. On the other hand Michael Jones was most certainly and decidedly pro-Harrison—*ante*, app. n. 13—yet he was generally charged with inciting Dunlap in his attacks upon Rice Jones. The order of events was probably thus: First, the break between John Rice Jones and Governor Harrison, for reasons no longer precisely determinable (*ante*, app. n. 10), probably much antedating the division campaign of 1808, but doubtless aggravated thereby, and possibly also by Jones's anticipation of the report of the commissioners; second, the open conflict between Jones and Harrison with division as the immediate occasion; third, the consequent candidacy of Rice Jones at the election of August 13, 1808, resulting in his election by the divisionists to the lower house of the Assembly. See *ante*, l-li. Before the election he had engaged in a duel, seconded by William Morrison, against Shadrach Bond Jr. The principals settled their differences amicably on the field; but the circumstance that Jones's pistol was prematurely discharged gave rise to a bitter controversy between him and Bond's second, Dr. James Dunlap, the end of which was the murder of the former by the latter on December 7, 1808. (The original indictment—Miscellanies Box, Chester—does not allege that he was shot down from behind as stated by Governor Reynolds). Dunlap escaped and was never brought to trial. See *ante*, xciv, n. 2. The extremely uncritical statements of W. A. Burt Jones, save one, are there sufficiently discussed. That one is a reference to "the interests" of Rice Jones which the land commissioners deliberately attacked. No evidence has been found that he owned a foot of land (or anything else); his name does not occur in the land commissioners' reports.

25. Jesse Burgess Thomas was born in Maryland in 1777, but grew to manhood in Kentucky, whither his family removed in 1779. There he studied and began the practice of law. In 1803 he removed to Indiana Territory. Dearborn County elected him on January 3, 1805 a representative in the first General Assembly and reelected him on February 2, 1807. He was elected speaker of the lower house in both legislatures, and served as such in all four sessions, from July 29, 1805 to October 24, 1808. His signature is on practically all the laws in this volume. The struggle over territorial division in the summer of 1808, and the circumstances under which Thomas was picked by the anti-Harrison party—the prodivisionists of Illinois and the antislavery men of eastern Indiana—as a compromise candidate against the Harrison forces have been stated. See *ante*, li, and n. 3; app. n. 10. He was elected on October 24, 1808—see Dunn, *Indiana*, 376—and in his brief term of service from December 1, 1808 to March 3, 1809 fulfilled his obligations to those who elected him by securing passage of the act of February 3, 1809 which made Illinois an independent territory. That act became effective on March 1, 1809. On March 7, 1809, he was appointed by President Madison one of the judges of the Illinois territorial court—U. S. Senate, *Exec. Journal*, 2: 119, 120. The President described him in his nomination to the Senate as “of the Illinois Territory.” It was of course his knowledge that he could have no further political future in Indiana which prompted him to secure the judgeship. “The citizens of Vincennes were so incensed at what they considered his perfidy that they hung him in effigy, and heaped upon him, upon his return from Washington, the vilest abuse and reproach”—J. F. Snyder, *Adam W. Snyder*, 12. He settled first in the country near Kaskaskia, later at Cahokia. He served as judge throughout the territorial period of Illinois. Elected on July 8, 1818 one of the St. Clair delegates to the constitutional convention, and was elected its president (August 3-24, 1818)—Ill. State Hist. Society, *Journal*, 6: 356, 358. On October 4 he was elected by the first legislature United States senator, and reelected by the third, serving for ten years (December 4, 1818-March 3, 1829)—Buck, *Illinois in 1818*, 303, 316; Pease, *The Frontier State*, 95-98. The amendment that is the gist of the Missouri Compromise of 1820 was introduced by him and bears his name. In 1829 he again changed his residence, this time to Ohio, and thereafter acted with the Whig party, although up to that time his record had been strongly proslavery. Aside from being a delegate to the Whig national convention of 1840, and activity in advancing the candidacy of Harrison his political career ended, substantially in 1829. From August 6, 1843 to December 4, 1848 he was a justice of the Supreme Court of Ohio. He died, by suicide, on May 4, 1853. Friendly sketches by J. F. Snyder, in *Adam W. Snyder*, 9-18, and Ill. Hist. Soc. *Trans.*, (1904), pp. 514-523; Thomas was a benefactor of Adam W. Snyder. See also Reynolds, *Pioneer History*, 401-402; Greene and Alvord, *Governors' Letter-Books 1818-1834* (I. H. C., 4), 4 n.

26. The law creating Indiana Territory went into effect on July 4, 1800. The first appointments of August 1st, could not have been officially known for some little time, nor the appointees sworn into office until the October sessions. It seems best, therefore, to use the date of appointment. It appears from *ante*, app. n. 17, that some officers may possibly have had unofficial information in advance. As no sessions of the courts were held between July and October there was no need to act under old commissions; though doubtless as justices of the peace they did so.

27. The first seven named justices were appointed on August 1, 1800—Gibson, *Exec. Journal*, 94. On February 3, 1801 all except Benjamin Ogle were reappointed—*ibid.*, 97—December 10, 1805 and December 28, 1805, were the dates on which, for St. Clair and Randolph counties respectively, the judges of the new Common Pleas, in which the Quarter Sessions and other courts were merged, were appointed; but the act creating the new court (*post*, 115) did not go into effect until January 1, 1806. The terms of the old judges are therefore indicated as continuing to this date.

28. According to Governor Reynolds, Dumoulin was Swiss by birth and came to Illinois from Canada, had enjoyed an education in the sciences and classics, and knew the civil law—*Pioneer History*, 209. He is mentioned first in Alvord's *Cahokia Records* in January, 1786, and frequently thereafter in the judicial records of the years 1786-1789. He was at this time evidently employed in miscellaneous mercantile ventures—*op. cit.*, index. His militia claim, for services up to 1790, was affirmed by the second board of land commissioners—*Amer. State Papers: Pub. Lands*, 2: 236. Apparently he held no judicial office, even as a justice of the peace, until 1790. Governor St. Clair appointed him in that year a judge of the Common Pleas; and apparently he acted as the chief-judge of the Cahokia district (*ante*, cxlvii, n. 3), though order of appointments would not have indicated such precedence—*cp. St. Clair Papers*, 2: 165 n. (April 29, 1790) and Allinson, Ill. State Hist. Soc. *Trans.* (1907), p. 285; Reynolds, *op. cit.*, 180, 209. On September 28, 1795, he was named by Governor St. Clair, who was then at Cahokia, a judge of the Common Pleas—see letter patent in Brink, McDonough, *Hist. of St. Clair County*, 69. He was also evidently, made a justice of Quarter Sessions, presumably at the same time, for he was one of the four judges who proclaimed the opening of the Orphans' Court on August 5, 1796; and the *Orphans' Court 1797-1809* record shows him in regular attendance thereafter. On February 23, 1797 he was ordered to surrender to the Judge of Probate all records in his possession relating to "succession business & Estates"—*St. Clair Orphans' Court 1797-1809*, 2. Why such should have been in his custody does not appear. No evidence seems to support the statement of Reynolds, *Pioneer History*, 209, that he was judge of probate. He was at some time appointed by Governor St. Clair lieutenant-colonel in the militia—not in 1790: *St. Clair Papers*, 2: 165—for in March, 1800 he was the county commandant—*ibid.*, 495; and Governor Harrison recommissioned him on August 19, 1802—Gibson, *Exec. Journal*, 110. He seems to have been both decorative and efficient in this position—Reynolds, *Pioneer History*, 209, 210. He ceased to sit in the Orphans' Court (and presumably in other courts) after the end of 1802. On December 26, 1801 Governor Harrison commissioned Shadrach Bond Sr. and the six other colleagues of Dumoulin in the Court of Quarter Sessions to inquire into charges against him made by the grand jury of St. Clair to the Circuit Court "for having in several instances therein enumerated, acted tyrannically corruptedly and illegally whilst in the Execution of the duties of his said offices"—Gibson, *Exec. Journal*, 105-106, and *ante*, ccvii. Although the findings of the commission are apparently lost, they presumably forced his retirement. He lived until 1805. (Alvord gives 1808—*Cahokia Records* (I. H. C., 2), 230 n.; and Governor Reynolds, 1808—*op. cit.*, 210). He left a personal estate, according to the Brink, McDonough, *Hist. of St. Clair County*, 83, of \$7307.67. But his fellow judge, John Francis Perrey, who was his administrator, secured an order from the Orphans' Court in March, 1806 for the sale of his house, "it being going to ruin, and the yearly rent will not pay the

repairs"—*Orphans' Court 1797-1809*, 29; and another order a year later "to sell the real Property of said dec'd as the said estate is insolvent"—*ibid.*, 33. After more than another year John Edgar was still granted time to settle his account with decedent—July, 1808, *ibid.*, 44. Governor St. Clair, stating his military qualifications, characterized him as "a very good man, of fair character"—*St. Clair Papers*, 2: 495; cp. Reynolds, *loc. cit.* He was a large speculator in lands, buying up the claims of his fellow Frenchmen, and was supposed to be wealthy until death revealed the truth. "His virtues of benevolence, kindness, and generosity," says Reynolds, "were not questioned, and he lived and died very popular. . . . Altho he speculated in lands, he was honest and correct"—*op. cit.*, 210, 211. There is nothing discreditable to him in records of the land commissioners. *Ante*, lxxxiii.

29. George Atchison is said by J. M. Peck to have settled in the Illinois country in 1786—Reynolds, *Pioneer History*, 255-256; which may well be correct, notwithstanding that he does not appear (for neither does John Dumoulin) in the 1787 census of Cahokia—Alvord, *Cahokia Records*, (*I. H. C.*, 2), 624 *et seq.*; and that Governor Reynolds names two other persons as the only non-French residents in Cahokia before 1788—*Pioneer History*, 128. He may have been living in the Kaskaskia district, or in Grand Ruisseau, which was but barely organized and of disputed jurisdiction—Alvord, *Cahokia Records* (*I. H. C.*, 2). At any rate he signed Tardiveau's contract of August 1787 with the American land claimants—Alvord, *Kaskaskia Records* (*I. H. C.*, 5), 444. See also English, *Conquest of the Northwest*, 1067. In 1790 he was appointed a lieutenant of militia—*St. Clair Papers*, 2: 165 n. On September 28, 1795, he was commissioned judge of the Common Pleas of St. Clair County—see letter patent in Brink, McDonough, *Hist. of St. Clair County*, 69. Presumably he was named at the same time a justice of the Quarter Sessions, for he was one of the four judges who on August 5, 1796, proclaimed the opening of the Orphans' Court, in which (*Orphans' Court 1797-1809*, *passim*) he sat very regularly down into 1805. In August 1802 he was made a major by Harrison—Gibson, *Exec. Journal*, 111; became a lieutenant-colonel on the death of Dumoulin; and died sometime before October 26, 1808, when Shadrach Bond succeeded him in this command—*ibid.*, 149. His name is spelled variously, and not always in one way by himself, but his habitual signature was "Atchison."

30. The main source of information regarding his purely personal characteristics is a sketch by his grandson, J. F. Snyder, in *Adam W. Snyder*, 426-434. Although he always wrote his name "Perrey" (usually in the French style, without initials), and it uniformly so appears in the judicial records, he was doubtless generally known as Perry; Governor Reynolds calls him "Jean Francis." He was born in France in 1766, of a middle-class family (Mr. Esarey's statement—Harrison, *Messages*, 1: 175 n.—that he was "an emigre noble" is erroneous), educated and well to do, and had himself been rather well schooled, including some study of law, when in 1792 he left France, "well supplied with money" which enabled him to begin business in Illinois. According to Snyder, "his polished manners and polite, courteous deportment testified to the refined social conditions in which he was reared." In 1797 he married a daughter of Jean Baptiste Saucier, who had been a member of Todd's Virginia court created in 1779, and altogether a leading citizen; named by Governor St. Clair in 1790 only a justice of the peace, but in 1795 a judge of Common Pleas and presumably also of Quarter Sessions—*post*, app. n. 38. On August 1, 1800, he was appointed by Governor Harrison to the two county courts, but he was not sworn in as a judge

of Quarter Sessions until April of 1801—Bateman and Selby, *Hist. of St. Clair County*, 701; and his attendance in the Orphans' Court began with the June term. He continued a rather regular attendance to the end of the Indiana Territory. In 1802 he was one of the three St. Clair County delegates to the Vincennes slavery convention—Brink, McDonough, *Hist. of St. Clair County*, 71, 73; and he signed various of the proslavery conventions of the time—*ante*, liv, n. 1. According to his grandson, however, so far as can be ascertained he was not a slaveholder—Snyder, *op. cit.*, 430. He was twice nominated by the lower house of the Assembly, in 1805, for appointment to the Legislative Council; first with John Hay—Dunn, *Indiana*, 325—and then, after Hay declined the office, with Shadrach Bond—Harrison, *Messages*, 1: 174; but in both cases Harrison gave the preference to the other nominee. Unlike Bond he was not a member of the nominating body. Harrison's criticism of him, certainly disingenuous (*ante*, xxvi, n. 3), was that he had speculated heavily in the French land claims—*Messages*, 1: 175. His record therein is relatively honorable—*ante*, lxxxv, lxxxvi, xc. On a fondness for administration of estates, *ante*, ccvii, n. 6. His signature to providion petitions *ante*, liii, n. 4, was assuredly distasteful to Harrison; though Bond was very likely for other reasons the better man. He died at Cahokia in 1812. According to Snyder, "He was popular with all people, and distinguished for his kindness, charity and unstinted hospitality. Honor with him was instinctive, not the bantling of policy, and he recoiled from everything suggestive of deceit, vulgarity or immorality"—*op. cit.*, 432. As Snyder's characterizations of his relatives are very impersonally critical this judgment deserves especial weight. Although some typically generous exaggerations in Governor Reynolds' *Pioneer History*, 287-291, are pointed out by him, he adds and alters little in the way of facts, and leaves uncorrected his statement that Perrey had served with Bond and John Moredock in the territorial Assembly; it was in the Vincennes convention, Brink, McDonough, *op. cit.*, 71.

31. James Lemen was born in 1761 and came to Illinois in 1786—Brink, McDonough, *Hist. of St. Clair County*, 163; Alvord, *Kaskaskia Records* (I. H. C., 5), 445 n.; Reynolds, *Pioneer History*, 271 (where J. M. Peck says he reached Kaskaskia on July 10, 1786). He signed B. Tardiveau's land contract with American land claimants in August, 1787—*Kaskaskia Records* (I. H. C., 5), 445; and the land commissioners affirmed his claim as a resident head of family before 1788, and also his militia claim—*Amer. State Papers: Pub. Lands*, 2: 164, 236 (the confirmation in each case was to James "Lemon," but such confusion was very common; cp. for example Governor Ford's *History*, 42). He was not appointed to the Common Pleas in 1795—see Brink, McDonough, *op. cit.*, 69. But he must have been named then or later a justice of the Quarter Sessions; for although he was not one of the justices who opened the Orphans' Court in August 1796, he attended sessions in February, 1797, one in 1800, 1801 and 1803, two in 1802, and three in 1804, after which his name appears no more—*St. Clair Orphans' Court 1797-1809*, 2, 13, 15, 17, 18, 20, 23, 24. His record on slavery is of particular interest inasmuch as family tradition has made him an anti-slavery apostle of early Illinois. Such he very likely was; for although his signature on at least one proslavery petition appears to be genuine, on others it clearly is not—*ante*, xxxix, n. 2; and assuming one to be in fact his own, he might have been in some way deceived. He was a defeated candidate in the election, on December 7, 1802, of delegates to the Vincennes slavery convention—Brink, McDonough, *op. cit.*, 71. In the early history of the Baptist church in Illinois, he was a very important figure—Reynolds,

Pioneer History, 256, 259, 272; Brink, McDonough, *op. cit.*, 163. Whether he was actually a friend of Jefferson, who sent him west to fight slavery in the Northwest Territory, and of what value the "Lemen Notes," had they been preserved in their alleged original form, might have been for the student of early Illinois history, are mysteries of historiography. See *ante*, liv, n. 1; Ill. State Hist. Soc. *Trans.* (1908), pp. 74-84; Alvord, *Kaskaskia Records* (I. H. C., 5), 445 n. His later leadership against slavery is clear. He joined in an antislavery address to "the friends of Freedom in the state of Illinois" published on the day on which the constitutional convention was called, Buck, *Illinois in 1818*, 260-261, 280. (Although Mr. Buck and many others do not so indicate it was James Lemen Jr. who was a member of the convention, and voted with the antislavery members—J. F. Snyder, *Adam W. Snyder*, 309). He died on January 8, 1822—Brink, McDonough, *op. cit.*, 163. For sketches of him and other members of his family see Reynolds, *Pioneer History*, 271-272, 411-413.

32. There seems to be little information regarding him. Governor Reynolds refers to him principally as an Indian fighter—*Pioneer History*, 153, 175. Likewise Brink, McDonough, *Hist. of St. Clair County*, 50. He signed the Tardiveau contract in 1787—Alvord, *Kaskaskia Records* (I. H. C., 5), 445, and the second board of land commissioners allowed him his militia claim—*Amer. State Papers: Pub. Lands*, 2: 237; cp. McDonough, *Hist. of Randolph, Monroe and Perry Counties*, 137. He was therefore still living in 1813. Just why he was so pointedly omitted in the recommendations of February 3, 1801 does not appear; but Nicholas Jarrot, who took his place, was doubtless a better man for the position.

33. Most that is known of Nicholas Jarrot is found in Governor Reynolds' sketch—*Pioneer History*, 211-215—which is evidently based upon personal acquaintance; and this is followed or quoted when other authority is not cited. He was born in France, whence he emigrated in 1790, arriving in Cahokia in 1794 after stops in Baltimore and New Orleans. (On statements that he came to Illinois with George Rogers Clark—statements made of nearly everybody who achieved prominence in early Illinois—cp. English, *Conquest of the Northwest*, 1067). The fact that he was an emigré of 1790 gives color to Reynolds' statement that he came of "a highly respectable family." "He received a liberal education and was, withal, a gentleman of elegant and accomplished manners." To these qualities were added the impulses of poverty and an extraordinary energy, which was directed into the extravagantly profitable trade with the Indians of the upper Mississippi, a retail store in Cahokia, and traffic in land claims. No doubt he was aided by his marriages, first to a daughter of Jean Baptiste Barbau, and later into the Bauvais family, which in the early years of the Virginian period was the richest and most influential of the Illinois country, and three of whose members had been justices of the Cahokia court—see Alvord, *Cahokia Records* (I. H. C., 2), index. In 1798 he was a county assessor—Allinson, Ill. State Hist. Soc. *Trans.* (1907), p. 291. He was appointed a judge of Quarter Sessions on February 3, 1801—Gibson, *Exec. Journal*, 97; and took the oath of office in March—Bateman and Selby, *Hist. of St. Clair County*, 701; but his attendance in the Orphans' Court began only in June, 1802, and was rather occasional (at 7 sessions out of 12 in 3 years), *Orphans' Court 1797-1809*, 16, 17, 18, 20, 23, 24, 27. According to Reynolds "his decisions on the bench were prompt and quick"—*Pioneer History*, 214. He was appointed on February 3, 1801 to the Common Pleas and sat somewhat irregularly in that court—e. g. *Order Book*, 54 and 60 (1801), 120 (Dec. 1802), etc. He was also commissioned by Harrison

as a major in the militia on February 6, 1801—Gibson, *op. cit.*, 101. He was a very ardent Catholic, according to Reynolds. He gave to the Monks of La Trappe the Cahokia (or Monks') Mound, where they made their home from 1807 to 1816, then returning to France. Brink, *Hist. of Madison County*, 80. Although he at one time held what Governor Reynolds calls "an immense fortune in real estate . . . the best selection of land in the country"—*op. cit.*, 213—a large part of his claims were disallowed by the land commissioners—*ante*, lxxxiv, lxxxvi; he dissipated much of his means, like John Dumoulin, in milling enterprises. His record in the reports of the land commissioners was relatively honorable; see, however, the protest by Pierre Menard, *ante*, xci-xcii. He died at Cahokia in 1823.

34. David Badgley was a Baptist minister who was born in New Jersey in 1748 or 1749, and settled in Illinois in 1797, after having helped to organize in 1796 the first Baptist church in Illinois. His appointment to the Quarter Sessions—Gibson, *Exec. Journal*, 127—was of course accompanied by service as a justice of the peace, probably for many years. He died on December 16, 1824. In order to secure some idea of his knowledge of the English language consult Rufus Babcock, *Memoir of John Mason Peck*, 157, and *cp. Ford, History*, 38-41. See Brink, *McDonough, Hist. of St. Clair County*, 53, 282; Bateman and Selby, *Hist. of St. Clair County*, 1: 35, 445; Reynolds, *Pioneer History*, 236, 259-260, 269; and *My Own Times*, 123; Chapman, *Portrait and Biographical Record of St. Clair County*, 211.

35. James Bankson is not mentioned in Alvord's *Cahokia Records* (*I. H. C.*, 2) up to 1790. Nor does he seem to have appeared again in public life after holding the judgeship in the Quarter Sessions—Gibson, *Exec. Journal*, 127. He appears at but one session in the record of the *Orphans' Court 1797-1809*, namely in November, 1805, p. 28.

36. The first seven named judges were appointed to this court at the same time as to the Quarter Sessions—Gibson, *Exec. Journal*, 94; and, with the exception of Benjamin Ogle, were reappointed on February 3, 1801—*ibid.*, 97. Bond and Perrey were reappointed, and Thomas Kirkpatrick added, on December 10, 1805 to the new Common Pleas—*ibid.*, 130. The last two served until Illinois became a separate territory on March 1, 1809. Shadrach Bond Jr. was appointed presiding judge, vice Shadrach Bond Sr., who had resigned, on May 12, 1808—*ibid.*, 145 and likewise served until Illinois became independent.

37. The appointment of Thomas Kirkpatrick to the St. Clair Common Pleas on December 10, 1805—Gibson, *Exec. Journal*, 130—is the earliest definite record regarding him. He sat regularly in every term in the Orphans' Court, beginning in August, 1806, through the rest of the Indiana territory period—*St. Clair Orphans' Court 1797-1809*, 30, 32, 34, 37, 41, 43, 45, 47. At this time he was a miller—Reynolds, *Pioneer History*, 315; on June 2, 1817 he took the oath as a judge of the county court of Bond County, newly created, and was such at least through 1818—W. H. Perrin, *Hist. of Bond and Montgomery Counties*, 31, 73, 74. He was a delegate from Bond County to the constitutional convention, and voted therein with the anti-slavery group—III. State Hist. Society, *Journal*, 6: 358, 380, 401; Buck, *Illinois in 1818*, 280-281.

38. The St. Clair judges of the Quarter Sessions appointed in 1790 were John Edgar, Ant. Girardin, Philip Engel, and Ant. Louviere—*St. Clair Papers*, 2: 165 n. When Randolph County was created out of St. Clair—on October 5, 1795: *St. Clair Papers*, 2: 345—new appointments for St. Clair were necessarily made, although they are not recorded

in the *St. Clair Papers*. We know otherwise, however, that on September 28, 1795 Governor St. Clair, then at Cahokia issued his letter patent naming as judges of the Common Pleas: William St. Clair, John Dumoulin, James Piggott, Shadrach Bond Sr., Jean Baptiste Saucier, and George Atchison—see Brink, McDonough, *Hist. of St. Clair County*, 69. Presumably the same men were made justices of the Quarter Sessions, but no record evidence exists to prove this. At any rate when an Orphans' Court was proclaimed open on August 5, 1796 it was by Dumoulin, Bond, Piggott, and Atchison—*Orphans' Court 1797-1809*, p. 1. And neither St. Clair nor Saucier ever sat in that court (which was held by justices of the Quarter Sessions—*ante*, cxlvii, n. 4). Those sitting are indicated in the table.

39. James Piggott, according to Reynolds, was born in Connecticut, and served in the privateering service in the Revolution—*My Own Times*, 33. His commissions as captain in the Pennsylvania infantry in 1776 are still preserved, and he served under General St. Clair in 1776-1777—Alvord, *Cahokia Records (I. H. C., 2)*, 190 n. There is no evidence to support Reynolds' statement that he served with George Rogers Clark—no more than in the cases of William Biggs, George Atchison, and Nicholas Jarrot—English, *Conquest of the Northwest*, 1067. Piggott himself declared that he settled in Illinois in 1780—Alvord, *op. cit.*, 191 n., citing *Pap. of Old Congress*. His various appearances in the Cahokia Records are never favorable. He was leader in 1787 of the movement by disgruntled Americans to make Grand Ruisseau independent of the French court at Cahokia, which that court promptly and decisively checked, holding him for 24 hours in irons at Cahokia by way of giving meaning to orders that he cease from further insubordination on pain of expulsion from the district and confiscation of his property. See Alvord, *op. cit.*, cxlix, 599 *et seq.*, and index. He signed the Tardiveau land contract of 1787—Alvord, *Kaskaskia Records (I. H. C., 5)*, 444; the first board of land commissioners confirmed to his heirs his claim as a head of family before 1788—*Amer. State Papers: Pub Lands*, 2: 164; list compiled by William St. Clair in 1796—*Chic. Hist. Colls.*, 4: 208; cp. Alvord, *Cahokia Records (I. H. C., 2)*, 289 *et seq.* When Governor St. Clair, his old commander, came to the Illinois country in 1790 he appointed Piggott a captain of militia and a justice of the peace of St. Clair County on April 29, 1790—*St. Clair Papers*, 2: 165 n., and *ante*, clxii, n. 2. September 28, 1795, he was made a judge of the Common Pleas—commission in Brink, McDonough, *Hist. of St. Clair County*, 69; and presumably also a justice of the peace and of the Quarter Sessions, for he was one of the justices of the latter court who on August 5, 1796 proclaimed the opening of the Orphans' Court. He attended thereafter in February 1797 and in February 1799—*St. Clair Orphans' Court 1797-1809*, 1, 2, 9. In 1795 he established what was later famous as Wiggins Ferry to St. Louis. He died on February 20, 1799, leaving only \$409 in personal property—Reynolds, *My Own Times*, 36; Bateman and Selby, *Hist. of St. Clair County*, 2: 761; Brink, McDonough, *Hist. of St. Clair County*, 83.

40. William Whiteside was the head of the numerous Whiteside family, which came from the frontier of North Carolina through Kentucky to Illinois. According to Governor Reynolds (whose brother Robert married a daughter of William Bolin Whiteside, son of William), he was a soldier in the Revolution, fought at King's Mountain, and settled in Illinois in 1792 (*My Own Times*, 109) or 1793 (*Pioneer History*, 185, 416). The whole family was conspicuous in Indian warfare, and William preëminently so—*ibid.*, 186-189. He is called both "captain" and "colonel"; the latter appar-

ently by courtesy only. He is stated by Reynolds to have been "a justice-of-the-peace and judge of the court of common-pleas"—*ibid.*, 190. Neither he nor Uel ever appears sitting in the latter court according to its *Order Book 1801-03* (January, 1801-March, 1803). They both did sit in the Orphans' Court—which they could do only as justices of the peace and of the Quarter Sessions in December, 1803, February 1804, and in May and June, 1805—*Orphans' Court 1797-1809*, 20, 21, 25, 27. No evidence exists to show an appointment of either to the Quarter Sessions, by Harrison; but Uel was made a justice of the peace in 1803 (Gibson, *Exec. Journal*, 116), and it is possible that St. Clair had given William some appointment. It is elsewhere stated—Brink, *Hist. of Madison County*, 76—that the latter was "justice of the peace, and judge of the court of common pleas of Monroe county" (created in 1816), and this may be true. William Whiteside died in 1815—Reynolds, *Pioneer History*, 190. Of Uel, who was also his son (*ibid.*, 188, 189 n.) practically nothing is known. (Washburne, *Edwards Papers*, 45, speaks of some Uel as the son of William Bolin). In Isaac Darneille's *Letters of Decius* he charged that Harrison made three of the Whiteside family justices of Quarter Sessions in order to curry popularity in St. Clair County, notwithstanding that all three had been indicted for horse stealing, though the trial had been continually deferred. Goebel, *Harrison*, 64. The third was doubtless William Bolin; but in the Orphans' Court, at least, he never sat. When Shadrach Bond Jr. was asked by Governor Edwards in 1809 to enter an election with William Bolin to settle their rivalry for the lieutenant-colonelcy of the St. Clair militia he refused, and protested in a letter which is quoted *ante*, app. n. 19. The matter is puzzling; for though the charges might possibly have been no more than a bit of the rancorous personal politics of the time, such charges were not likely to be made with impunity on the frontier, certainly not against a family like the Whitesides. Bolin Whiteside later took a prominent part in Illinois' participation in the War of 1812. See Reynolds, *My Own Times*, 84, 91, 94, 97; *Pioneer History*, 416-417. In 1822 a "William B. Whiteside" who, by the description, appears to have been William Bolin, was tried for burglary in Greene County, but the jury disagreed (he had a friend on it), and after the death of the complaining witness the case was dismissed; a fellow defendant—the complainant had testified that he recognized both—was, however, convicted. *Hist. of Greene and Jersey Counties* (Contin. Hist. Company, 1885), 599-600. William Whiteside was also the father of John D. Whiteside (1794-1850; state treasurer, 1837-1841) who had a distinguished political career. Some other William Whiteside signed an address to the "friends of Freedom" in Illinois when the constitutional convention had just assembled. He was from Madison County—Buck, *Illinois in 1818*, 261 n.—to which the home of William Bolin Whiteside and Samuel Whiteside (cousin of William Bolin) had moved in 1802—Reynolds, *Pioneer History*, 416; Brink, *Hist. of Madison County*, 76.

41. William St Clair was a younger son of the Earl of Roslin and cousin of Governor St. Clair—Alvord, *Illinois Country*, 404 n.—who wrote of him in 1799: "He was formerly a resident at Detroit, and was obliged to leave it, for refusing to serve in the militia to aid the savages against this part of the country, and threw himself on my protection." He had but very recently settled in Cahokia (if indeed he had already gone there)—*St. Clair Papers*, 2: 441—when, on April 29, 1790, he was appointed prothonotary and clerk of the Common Pleas of St. Clair County, and on May 7 recorder of deeds—*St. Clair Papers*, 2: 165 n., 166 n. His difficulties with Judge Turner in connection with the territorial records are referred to *ante*, ccvi, n. 2. September 28, 1795 he was named chief judge of the

Common Pleas—Brink, McDonough, *Hist. of St. Clair County*, 69. He must have been made, also, at this time or shortly thereafter, judge of probate, for he appears as such when the Orphans' Court was proclaimed open on August 5, 1796—*St. Clair Orphans' Court 1797-1809*, 1; John Dumoulin being ordered on February 23, 1797 to surrender to him the records of that office—*ibid.*, 2. He appears acting as the probate judge in April, 1797—Brink, McDonough, *op. cit.*, 82. Miss Allinson states that he was also named in 1795 a justice of Quarter Sessions—*Ill. State Hist. Soc. Trans.* (1907), p. 290; but, inasmuch as he never sat in the Orphans' Court, this seems improbable. In February, 1799 Governor St. Clair wrote of him and Jacob Burnet to President Adams as "two young gentlemen of the bar, and of handsome abilities," and of the former as then "in trade"—*St. Clair Papers*, 2: 441. His will, of January 12, 1799, is printed in Brink, McDonough, *op. cit.*, 82-83. John Hay was one of the subscribing witnesses and an executor. In fact he was dead when Governor St. Clair wrote his letter. On February 8, 1799 George Wallis presented letters granted by "the deceased William St. Clair, Judge of Probate"—*Orphans' Court 1797-1809*, 9. In December 1801 his property was sold to satisfy creditors, and in the following June John Hay rendered his final account—*ibid.*, 15, 16. See also the *Order Book of the Common Pleas*, 13 (September 7, 1801).

42. The first five judges named were appointed on August 1, 1800—Gibson, *Exec. Journal*, 92. There were no reappointments, such as were made in St. Clair County, during the further existence of the Quarter Sessions. Further details appear in the biographical memoranda below.

43. John Edgar was born in Ireland; according to his first wife, in 1733, though he claimed greater youth when he remarried. When he came to America, and whether he married his first wife in Boston before or after 1781, does not appear—J. H. Roberts, "The Life and Times of General John Edgar," *Ill. State Hist. Soc. Trans.* (1907), p. 68. According to his own affidavit he commanded from 1772 to 1775 a British public vessel on Lakes Huron and Erie, engaged then in trade, was arrested in Detroit in August 1779 for correspondence with Americans (other documents in the Draper Collection show that he aided American prisoners to escape), was imprisoned for about two years, and escaped in September 1781—*ibid.*, 66-67. Roberts could find no evidence in Canada, England or this country to substantiate Edgar's naval service either for Great Britain or the United States—*ibid.*, 65-66, 68, 70; cp. Alvord, *Cahokia Records (I. H. C., 2)*, cxxxiii, n. 3—repeating the story as to 1772-1775, though citing the Roberts' study. His name does not appear in Edward W. Callahan's *List of Officers of the Navy of the United States and of the Marine Corps from 1775 to 1900*, compiled from the official records of the Navy Department. Congress, however, on May 26, 1830 granted him a pension as "an acting Captain in the Navy, during the revolutionary war"—*U. S. Stat. at Large*, 6: 427 and 4: 269-270. His administrators collected the full amount, \$2291.33, after his death—McDonough, *Hist. of Randolph, Monroe and Perry Counties*, 117 n. He made known upon escaping to this country the correspondence (which he supposed treasonable) between Vermonters and the British in Canada—Roberts, *loc. cit.*, 66-67, 69. This was not, however, a novelty. Congress had received full information from the Vermont negotiators nine months earlier; indeed most of Edgar's details were matters of public suspicion six months earlier. Hiland Hall, *The History of Vermont*, 347-349, 363-364; S. Williams, *The Natural and Civil History of Vermont*—1809 ed.—2: 204 *et seq.*, and 214 n. Edgar's affidavit left no trace in either the regular or the secret *Journals of Congress*. He immediately began pressing upon Congress relief for the losses he had suffered through his attachment to the American cause; and,

upon a committee report "that his peculiar sufferings . . . requires the particular attention of Congress," it was resolved that the Superintendent of Finance should give him "assistance . . . for his support," not exceeding one year, until he should secure employment—W. C. Ford, *Journals of the Continental Congress*, 22: 61 (January 29, 1782), 201 (April 20, 1782). After Congress had on April 23, 1783 and again on June 30, 1786 resolved to aid the Canadian refugees as soon as possible—*ibid.*, 24: 268-269; *Journals of Congress* (Folwell ed.), 8: 144; 11: 95—by act of April 7, 1798 relief was provided, and by supplementary act of February 18, 1801—which provided more generous relief—Edgar received 2,240 acres of land; which was the largest amount granted, and only to five persons. *U. S. Stat. at Large*, 1: 547; 2: 101. (Roberts' quotation, *loc. cit.*, 69, is not in the statute he indicates, nor in any of the other sources here cited). By no means all of Edgar's fortune was confiscated. He came to Kaskaskia in 1784 with a stock of goods, and money that enabled him to begin business in a large way—*Amer. State Papers: Pub. Lands*, 2: 132 n.; Reynolds, *op. cit.*, 116; Roberts, *loc. cit.*, 70. His donation claims both under his militia right and a head of family before 1788 were affirmed by the land commissioners—*Amer. State Papers: Pub. Lands*, 2: 168, 227. He engaged in the local and Indian trade; operated the largest—and one of the few—flour mill in Illinois, shipping great quantities of flour to New Orleans; and engaged in land speculation on a vast scale. For many years he was the wealthiest man in Illinois—Reynolds, *op. cit.*, 116-117. His trading practices did not meet with the approval of Father St. Pierre, minister at Kaskaskia, who denounced them repeatedly (1785) as stealing; no doubt judging him by unworldly standards. Alvord, *Kaskaskia Records* (*I. H. C.*, 5), 522-532. When John Rice Jones came to Illinois in 1786 to purchase provisions for George Rogers Clark's Wabash expedition Edgar guaranteed his purchases—Alvord, *Cahokia Records* (*I. H. C.*, 2) cxxxiii. In other ways he proved his patriotism. When the Kaskaskians prayed Major Hamtramck in 1789 to send 21 soldiers to relieve them from anarchy, Edgar offered to provision them, taking in payment bills on Congress—Alvord, *Kaskaskia Records* (*I. H. C.*, 5), 511; though he knew that such advances to George Rogers Clark, a few years earlier, had ruined the richest French families of Illinois. The Spanish authorities across the Mississippi were making strenuous efforts to attract population from the Illinois villages; offering free land, and to Edgar freedom in addition to work the lead and salt mines, all untaxed. These offers he refused—*ibid.*, 516. In 1785 he wrote to George Rogers Clark: "it is impossible to live here if we have not *ragluer* Justice very Soon." Alvord, *Kaskaskia Records* (*I. H. C.*, 2), 376. It is very much to his credit that he gave no countenance to John Dodge, and that on the whole he stood for the French party and upheld the French court against the subversive tendencies of the restless American squatters. Alvord, *Cahokia Records* (*I. H. C.*, 2), cxxxv, cxlii; *Kaskaskia Records* (*I. H. C.*, 5), 376 n., 430. In 1789 he wrote to Major Hamtramck: "I have waited five years in hopes of a Government; I shall wait until March . . . but if no succour nor government should then arrive, I shall be compelled to abandon the country, & I shall go to live at St. Louis. Inclination, interest & love for the country prompt me to reside here, but when in so doing it is ten to one but both my life & property will fall a sacrifice, you nor any impartial mind can blame me for the part I shall take." *Ibid.*, 514. There is no reason to doubt the sincerity of his assurance to George Rogers Clark: "There is Nothing that I would not do to Serve General Clark, & my Country"—*ibid.*, 395. It must be said, however, that remaining behind when his French neighbors crossed the Mississippi did not serve him ill. The claim lists of

the land commissioners show that the wealth of the Bauvais and other once-dominant French families passed to Edgar and fellow land-jobbers. Indeed the commissioners declared that the speculators (and, though unnamed, Edgar was the greatest) stimulated the terror of the emigrants—*ante*, lxxv. Be that as it may, Governor St. Clair came to Kaskaskia in March, 1790 and Edgar stayed. On April 29, 1790 he was appointed a captain of militia, judge of the Common Pleas, and justice of Quarter Sessions—*St. Clair Papers*, 2: 165 n. He was chief-justice of the Kaskaskia district—*ante*, cxlvii, n. 3. August 13, 1792 he was appointed, with Antoine Girardin of Cahokia, a county commissioner, "to license merchants, traders, and tavern-keepers"—*St. Clair Papers*, 2: 311 n.; cp. Brink, McDonough, *Hist. of St. Clair County*, 83. No doubt (the records seem lost) he was reappointed to both courts in 1795 when Randolph County was created. We find him acting as a justice of the peace (e.g. *Chic. Hist. Colls.*, 4: 204, 222, both of 1797); and a man so prominent, if a justice, would undoubtedly have been of the "quorum," i.e. of the court—*ante*, clxi-iii, cci. We find him sitting, too, in the Common Pleas—*Randolph Common Pleas*, 1: 32 (April, 1798), 67 (January, 1800), etc. In an action recorded in the *Randolph Common Pleas*, 2: 120, *Charles Gratiot v. John Rice Jones*, the defendant cravedoyer of the writ, which concluded: "Witness John Edgar Esquire first Justice of our said court . . . the fifteenth day of July . . . one thousand eight hundred." Defendant pleaded (in part) that Edgar "was not at that day a Justice of the said court of common pleas." The plea was in effect overruled, but—coming from Jones—it leaves one doubting whether Edgar had in fact received an appointment before Harrison's, of August 1, 1800. Edgar was also, apparently, one of the "notaries" (the *Randolph Deed Record J.* shows him acting as such) whom Governor St. Clair appointed to give effect to the Ordinance's guaranty to the French inhabitants of their ancient forms of conveyance—*St. Clair Papers*, 2: 172-173. For this he was unfitted; an Anglo-American deed seems to exercise a peculiar fascination upon non-legal minds—Edgar used it even to manumit a slave. The Northwest Territory passed under representative government in 1799 and Edgar represented Randolph County in the first House of Representatives—Burnet, *Notes*, 289; *St. Clair Papers*, 2: 439 n. In 1800 he was made first judge of both the county courts and judge of probate—Gibson, *Exec. Journal*, 92, 93. He had already risen to the chief command of the Randolph militia—St. Clair to President Adams, March 30, 1800, *St. Clair Papers*, 2: 495 (compare the words with which he characterized Edgar and Dumoulin). He held his judicial offices until the creation of the new Common Pleas became effective with the beginning of 1806: i.e., for fifteen years—not twenty-five, as stated by Roberts, *loc. cit.*, 71, and by Alvord, *Cahokia Records*, (*I. H. C.*, 2), cxxxiii n. He was not then reappointed. In this politics of course played a part; no man, certainly not another politician like Harrison, could have overlooked Edgar's political activity—*ante*, xxv, n. 1. Neither could his moral deficiencies be ignored. It is lamentable that a record on the whole good should have been ruined by the temptations of the land donations; but Edgar's record is beyond explanation or palliation; it was full of fraud on an immense scale—*ante*, lxxxiii, lxxxvi, lxxxviii, lxxxix, n. 1, xc. It is said that after the creation of Illinois Territory he again served as a member of the county court—McDonough, *Hist. of Randolph, Monroe and Perry Counties*, 125. On December 16, 1817 he was appointed, as from October 10, 1816, brigadier-general of the first regiment of militia of Illinois Territory—U. S. Senate, *Exec. Journal*, 3: 98, 99. He died on December 19, 1830—McDonough, *Hist. of Randolph, Monroe and Perry Counties*, 117 n.

44. William Morrison, the leading merchant of early Illinois, was a Pennsylvanian who settled at Kaskaskia in 1790—Reynolds, *Pioneer History*, 160, *My Own Times*, 112; *Amer. State Papers: Pub. Lands*, 2: 132 n. In 1793 he was licensed as a merchant—Brink, McDonough, *Hist. of St. Clair County*, 83; but presumably he had entered trade immediately upon his arrival. In partnership with his uncle, Guy Bryan (not "Bryant"), of Philadelphia, he maintained stores in both Kaskaskia and Cahokia which were wholesale providers for the Indian trade and for all the nearby settlements across the Mississippi, and shipped to the east and south the furs, lead, and flour of Illinois and Missouri. The law reports of Randolph and St. Clair counties are full of their law suits. Their business extended to Pittsburgh, New Orleans, Prairie du Chien, and the Rocky Mountains. They entered the last field in 1804 (though from the beginning they had doubtless sold to the trans-Mississippi Indians). Reynolds is apparently correct in stating that Morrison (Bryan remained in the east) "was the first who laid the foundation of the commerce across the plains from the Mississippi Valley to New Mexico"—*My Own Times*, 112; *Pioneer History*, 161-163; Elliott Coues, *The Expeditions of Zebulon Montgomery Pike*, 2: 500-502, 602-603. His militia right—for enrollment in August, 1790, and actual service—was recognized by the first board of land commissioners—*Amer. State Papers: Pub. Lands*, 2: 171; however, on the Kaskaskia militia roll compiled by Governor St. Clair when there in October 1795, he appears as "Etable Depuis 1790"—*Chic. Hist. Colls.*, 4: 213; while in another sworn to before John Edgar and William Morrison in 1797 the latter appears with no such comment—*ibid.*, 221. He must have been appointed by Governor St. Clair a justice of Quarter Sessions in 1795; at least he acted in this period as a justice of the peace (e.g. *Chic. Hist. Colls.*, 4: 204, 222, in 1797), and he was too important to be omitted from the quorum. He also sat in the Common Pleas—*Common Pleas*, 1: 67 (January, 1800), 73 (July, 1798), etc. Governor Harrison appointed him on August 1, 1800 to both the county courts—Gibson, *Exec. Journal*, 92, 93; before November 28, 1801, when his successor was appointed, he resigned—*ibid.*, 105. He and John Edgar were chief of the "Edgar-Morrison" faction, which stood for slavery and division of the territory, and was unfriendly to Harrison. This alone is doubtless sufficient to explain his omission from the reconstituted county court of 1806—see *ante*, cci. But his land record was also decidedly bad—*ante*, lxxxv. A William Morrison (possibly his son) is stated to have been a member of the Randolph Common Pleas as re-established in 1814—McDonough, *Hist. of Randolph, Monroe and Perry Counties*, 181. In later years he devoted himself mainly to his commercial enterprises. In 1827 and 1830 he appears in the federal statutes as an army contractor—*U. S. Stat. at Large*, 6: 361, 442. He died in April, 1837.

45. Nathaniel Hull was born in Massachusetts, and according to Reynolds came to Illinois in 1780—*Pioneer History*, 207. His only appearance in the *Kaskaskia Records* is in 1787—Alvord (*I. H. C.*, 5), 444—when he signed the Tardiveau contract. In 1790 he was listed, most reliably, as having been a head of family in Prairie du Rocher on or before 1783, and as an ensign in James Piggott's militia company—*Chic. Hist. Colls.*, 4: 204, 214. His family right was confirmed (to John Edgar) by the first board of land commissioners—*Amer. State Papers: Pub. Lands*, 2: 163; Governor St. Clair must have appointed him in 1795 to the Common Pleas, since he is found on its bench—*Randolph Common Pleas*, 1: 32, 73, 67 (April 1798, July 1798, January 1800); and it is a safe prediction that he was also a justice of the Quarter Sessions. On August 1, 1800 Governor Harrison made him a judge of both courts—Gibson, *Exec. Journal*, 92,

93. According to Governor Reynolds "he possessed a character for probity and integrity that was recognized by all," and "was for many years the main pillar of the Randolph-County court"—*Pioneer History*, 208. It is believed that both these statements are just. On his showing with the land commissioners see *ante*, xc. He rarely sat in court after 1803. He was active as an Indian fighter, but his military career was not exceptional. St. Clair made him an ensign in 1790—*St. Clair Papers*, 2: 166 n.; and Harrison, in 1802, a captain—Gibson, *Exec. Journal*, 110. According to Reynolds—*op. cit.*, 208—he lived until 1806. As late as 1810 Shadrach Bond Sr. appeared as his surviving executor—*Randolph County Court Record*, 1810, 116 (November 5, 1810). See also McDonough, *Hist. of Randolph, Monroe and Perry Counties*, 76.

46. Robert McMahon was born in Virginia, removed to Kentucky, and thence in 1793 or 1794 to Illinois. In 1795 his wife and six children were killed or captured by the Indians; he himself was also made prisoner, but escaped—such instances explain of course the treatment of the Indians in the courts: *ante*, clxxxv, n. 1. On August 1, 1800 he was made a judge of both county courts of Randolph—Gibson, *Exec. Journal*, 92, 93. There is no evidence that discredits Governor Reynolds' statement that he "executed the duties of these offices with punctuality and honesty"; nor does he seem to have been active in politics. Nevertheless he was not reappointed in 1805. He died in 1822. See Reynolds, *Pioneer History*, 193-197; McDonough, *Hist. of Randolph, Monroe and Perry Counties*, 67. In *My Own Times*, 103-104, Reynolds tells a bedroom story of "backwoods' merriment" of which McMahon was the butt, and which illustrates not only the coarse humor of the time but also the little respect which a judge, even "rather a dignified character," inspired in a pioneer community.

47. Robert Reynolds, father of Governor Reynolds, was born in Ireland. In 1788 the family moved to eastern Tennessee, and in 1800 to Illinois, settling first in Randolph and in 1807 in St. Clair County. According to the Governor he was induced to stay at Kaskaskia, in part (instead of going on into upper Louisiana), by John Edgar, Robert Morrison and other leading men of that community. It must have been due to them that he was appointed a judge of the two county courts—November 28, 1801: Gibson, *Exec. Journal*, 105. He attended very regularly to his duties. Some minor irregularities of judicial decorum are referred to *ante*, ccx, n. 3. In December, 1802 he was chosen one of Randolph's delegates to the Vincennes slavery convention—Reynolds, *My Own Times*, 67; Dunn, *Indiana*, 304. He was not reappointed to the reorganized and united county court of 1806. This was doubtless in part due to his affiliation with the anti-Harrison party. He was very ardent in politics, and various details in the records show that his friends were of the Edgar-Morrison, not of the Menard-Fisher, group; also, he signed most of the prodivision petitions—note list of signatures, *ante*, liii, n. 4 (and apparently was responsible for some of their irregularities—*ante*, xlvii, n. 1). But his land frauds also barred his reappointment. The boldness displayed in these, in their maintenance as much as their commission, and very likely politics in addition—for in all those cases prosecuted there were forgeries of the name of Pierre Menard (which, however, was equally true of some of Edgar's deeds)—presumably explain why he alone was indicted under the perjury and forgery statutes; for his operations were small as compared with John Edgar's. *Ante*, lxxxv, lxxxvi, xc, xci, clxxxix and n. 1. Besides, by 1803 or 1804 he had begun to drink to excess—Reynolds, *My Own Times*, 49-50; J. F. Snyder, *Adam W. Snyder*, 300, 314 n. He was pensioned as a Revolutionary soldier by act of Congress of June 30, 1834—*U. S. Stat. at*

Large, 6: 585. He was living in 1814 (Snyder, *op. cit.*, 314 n.) but his son nowhere gives the date of his death. According to the Governor he "possessed a good English education," though no library in the Governor's youth; and in his later years "read much and wrote essays for the papers" *Pioneer History*, 300. Most of Governor Reynolds' excellent traits of character—his complete abstinence from liquor and gambling after his early manhood, his discretions in land speculation (for a forgery case in which his name was involved, *ante*, xcvi), and complete cessation therein when he assumed judicial duties, his rigid financial probity in public office, and very likely too the admirable character of his home life—were evidently due to the warnings of his father's career. Cp. *My Own Times*, 52, 110; *Pioneer History*, 352; J. F. Snyder, *Adam W. Snyder*, 312, 314 and n. The rarity of his references to his father, amid the vast reminiscences of his contemporaries is extremely noticeable.

48. John Beaird was born in Virginia, removed in 1787 to Tennessee, and later to Kentucky, and finally to Randolph County in 1801. While in Tennessee he had been a representative in the legislature, and very prominent in Indian warfare. In 1793, when in command of a punitive expedition against some Indian raiders, he precipitated border war by killing indiscriminately a group of principal chiefs who had assembled at the express order of the President. He was court martialed, but not punished. J. G. M. Ramsey, *The Annals of Tennessee*, 577-578, 624, 626; James Phelan, *Hist. of Tennessee*, 157. On December 25, 1802, upon the recommendation of the court of Quarter Sessions—*ante*, xix, n. 2—he was appointed a member of both county courts; the governor preferring him to James Morrison (brother of William and Robert) and Thomas Todd (one of the very early pioneers)—*Court Record*, 1802-06, 8, and Gibson, *Exec. Journal*, 114. A peculiarity in his appointment is noted, *ante*, clxii. He was faithful in his attendance, and there is nothing to indicate that he was other than a satisfactory judge. He was not reappointed to the reorganized court in 1805. One judges from the statements of Governor Reynolds, who was intimately associated for years with his son, that he was of less education than several of his fellow judges. He died in the second half of 1809—*Randolph County Commissioners, 1809-10*, 122; *County Court Record 1810*, 9. He was connected by marriage with Robert Reynolds. See Reynolds, *Pioneer History*, 310-312.

49. James McRoberts was born on May 22, 1760 in Scotland, and came with his family in 1772 to Pennsylvania. He fought in the Revolution from 1777-1781, and continued in the army until 1783. He removed to Kentucky in 1788, thence to Illinois in 1797, according to Reynolds. But the second board of land commissioners confirmed his donation claim under a militia right (as it had been confirmed by the governor the first board did not deal with it)—*Amer. State Papers: Pub. Lands*, 2: 236; which required militia service before August 1, 1790. He appears on the general militia list of St. Clair—*Chic. Hist. Colls.*, 4: 225. On April 4, 1804 he was appointed a judge of the Quarter Sessions (but not of the Common Pleas)—Gibson, *Exec. Journal*, 123. He was not reappointed in 1805. He died in September, 1846. Two of his sons had distinguished political careers. The fact that both were graduates of Transylvania University throws light upon the father. See Reynolds, *Pioneer History*, 300-303. There is a James McRoberts on two lists of American residents in the Illinois country prepared in 1787—Alvord, *Kaskaskia Records (I. H. C., 5)*, 423, 444. As Reynolds states that McRoberts visited Kaskaskia in 1789 (but returned to Kentucky after exploring "the Northwest and the Spanish country west of the Mississippi"), it is probable that his visit was actually in

1787. The confirmation of his militia claim must have been connected with his visit. He seems to have served again as a county judge under the Illinois Territory—McDonough, *Hist. of Randolph, Monroe and Perry Counties*, 125; Reynolds says that he was "elected to the office of county-judge under the State government." He was a slaveholder—McDonough, *op. cit.*, 133.

50. John Grosvenor (who signed his name both with and without, but more often with, the *s*) went from Connecticut to Illinois at least as early as 1799—under circumstances which, Governor Reynolds hints, would today be a violation of the Mann Act, but were then still a matter of individual liberty, and which left him, in the Governor's habitually generous judgment "an honest, correct man, moral in all things." Reynolds, *Pioneer History*, 184. Appointed to both of the county courts on February 16, 1805—Gibson, *Exec. Journal*, 126—and not reappointed the same year to the reorganized Common Pleas, he served for but a few months. He was fairly regular in attendance in the courts, but some of his professional shortcomings, and violations of the law as an innkeeper, are noted *ante*, clxxx, n. 1; clxxxi, n. 1. On his land record, *ante*, lxxviii. He was of the Edgar-Morrison political faction, signing various prodivision (and proslavery) petitions—*ante*, liii, n. 4; liv, n. 1; and seems, in personal relations to have been near to Robert Reynolds and John Beaird.

51. Jean Baptiste Barbau's is one of the most honorable names in the early history of Illinois. He was probably born in New Orleans, whither his parents had emigrated from France, about 1720. Alvord, *Cahokia Records* (*I. H. C.*, 2), lvi and n., cxxxii and n. He was a member of the British court created at Kaskaskia in 1768 by Lieutenant-colonel Wilkins (abolished in 1770), at which time he was a captain of militia—*ibid.*, lxi; *Kaskaskia Records* (*I. H. C.*, 5), 18, 69. On May 19, 1779 he was elected from Prairie du Rocher—under the description "captain of the militia and commandant of this village"—as a member and first-judge of the Virginia court set up at Kaskaskia by County-lieutenant John Todd—*ibid.*, 85, 86. He was not reelected on June 18, 1782, as the policy of rotation was adopted—*ibid.*, 291-292. One of the fraudulent land claims of William Kelly, *ante*, xc, n. 4, included an acknowledgment before Barbau in 1782 when he was not a magistrate—*Amer. State Papers: Pub. Lands*, 2: 130, cl. 887. He was the undisputed leader of the French party throughout the chaotic maladministration, pillage, and disorder of the years 1782-1790—Alvord, *Kaskaskia Records* (*I. H. C.*, 5), index *s. v.* Barbau. It was he who was "called upon to lead the French in their struggle for political liberty"—Alvord, *Illinois Country*, 367; and when Timothé de Monbreun was forced to resign on August 14, 1786 he commissioned Barbau to take his place as deputy lieutenant and commandant of the County of Illinois—Alvord, *Kaskaskia Records* (*I. H. C.*, 5), 232, 390, 396, 580. His powers nominally ceased, necessarily, when Congress created a government for the Northwest Territory, theoretically, in 1787, but the long delay in actually extending administration to the Illinois country only increased the anarchy of the last years preceding 1790; cp. John Edgar's letters quoted above in app. n. 43. Governor St. Clair named him on April 29, 1790 as a judge of the Common Pleas, but not of the Quarter Sessions, the criminal court—*St. Clair Papers*, 2: 165 n.; *ante*, app. n. 38. It is indicated *ante*, cxlvii, n. 3—the vast extent of the county rendering administration according to the letter of the statute impossible—the Governor divided it into three districts, one with Prairie du Rocher as its center, over the courts of which Barbau presided. He is described in this period as "judge and president of the district of Prairie du Rocher"—Alvord, *Kaskaskia Records* (*I. H. C.*, 5), 322 n.; Reynolds, *Pioneer History*, 180. According to Miss Allinson he was not

included in the appointments to the St. Clair courts in 1795—III. State Hist. Soc. *Trans.* (1907), p. 290; and this—which is as it should be, for Prairie du Rocher fell within the new county of Randolph whose creation necessitated new appointments—is confirmed by his absence from the St. Clair *Orphans' Court: 1797-1809* record. On the other hand he sat in the Randolph Common Pleas before 1800. Similar facts regarding Dumoulin and various other personages of St. Clair County have been treated as sufficient evidence of their appointment in 1795 to the Quarter Sessions of that county—since they sat in the Orphans' Court : *ante*, app. notes 18, 28, 29, 31, 38, 39. But such an assumption proves unfounded in the case of Barbau and Louviere; for they continued to sit in the court after 1800, notwithstanding that Harrison gave them no appointments as judges, though he did appoint Barbau (if it was not his son) a justice of the peace on October 27, 1801—Gibson, *Exec. Journal*, 104. Louviere had no appointment whatever. That the explanation is probably to be found in their old commissions as justices of the peace is suggested *ante*, cci, n. 2. Barbau sat in the Quarter Sessions as late as March 1805 (*Court Record: 1802-06*, 10, June, 1803; 39, December, 1803; 77, March 5, 1805). The extraordinary omission of honorable and distinguished Frenchmen from Governor St. Clair's appointments in 1795 is noted *ante*, ccxix, n. 2. No instance is more remarkable than Barbau's. In 1802 Harrison appointed him captain in the Randolph militia—Gibson, *Exec. Journal*, 110. Barbau died in 1810—Alvord, *Cahokia Records* (I. H. C., 2), lvi, n.; cxxxii. On April 17, 1810 letters of administration were granted to his widow—*Randolph County Court Record 1810*, 28. His record as a judge, citizen and man is apparently stainless. The first board of land commissioners—*ante*, lxxxvii, n. 1—frequently used his testimony to disprove fraudulent claims. Strange to say, there do not seem to have been presented, by him or others, any donation claims based upon his militia right; but his family right was affirmed by the first board—*Amer. State Papers: Pub. Lands*, 2: 162. He wrote an educated French style—see for example Alvord, *Kaskaskia Records* (I. H. C., 5), 398; and his written English was decidedly superior to that of John Edgar and various others of the American leaders of the time—cp. Alvord, *Cahokia Records* (I. H. C., 2), cxxxiv and *ante*, app. n. 43.

52. Of Antoine Duchaufour de Louviere less is known than of Barbau. He was also a resident of Prairie du Rocher. Though not an original member of the court established in 1768 under the British régime by Lieutenant-colonel Wilkins, he became a member in the winter of 1769-1770—Alvord, *Illinois Country*, 267. With Barbau he was elected on May 19, 1779 as a member of Todd's court at Kaskaskia—Alvord, *Cahokia Records* (I. H. C., 2), lxi; *Kaskaskia Records* (I. H. C., 5), 85, 86; and served the full term of three years, but was not reelected—*ibid.*, 291-292, 419 n. On April 29, 1790 Governor St. Clair appointed him one of the judges of the Quarter Sessions, but not of the Common Pleas—*St. Clair Papers*, 2: 165 n. Thus, according to the record, Barbau should have presided over the civil, and Louviere over the criminal, courts in the district of Prairie du Rocher. With respect to his status after 1795 what is said in the preceding note of Barbau applies also to Louviere. He died some time before March 1802, for a sheriff's return on a writ of that date is found in a suit by his administrator in the *Randolph Common Pleas*—4: pl. 27 (June, 1803).

53. Of Samuel Cochran nothing seems to be known save his service in the court—Gibson, *Exec. Journal*, 132, 143. He was conspicuously conscientious in his attendance. There are two Cochrans who left traces in the *Kaskaskia Records* (I. H. C., 5)—see index—and he was probably of the same family.

54. The earliest appearance of James Finney noted in the records is as foreman of a petty jury in the June term, 1803—*Randolph Court Record 1802-06*, 23. Various documents in the *Amer. State Papers: Pub. Lands*, vol. 2 (pp. 132, 134, 136-137, 205-208) show a "J." Finney acting as the deputy-clerk of the first board of land commissioners in 1805 to 1809. He was appointed by the board (*Annals*, 8 Congress, 1 session, 1287). It is assumed that the jury foreman and the clerk of the land board are the same James Finney (no "John" anywhere appears) whom Harrison appointed coroner of Randolph County in November, 1806 and judge of the Common Pleas a year later—Gibson, *Exec. Journal*, 137, 143. Like Cochran he was extremely faithful in attendance. In 1807 he was the second choice of the House of Representatives (George Fisher being the first) for appointment to the Council—Harrison, *Messages*, 1: 253, 263. A record made by one of the Morrisons of the events connected with the murder of Rice Jones quotes Finney as declaring that "if Dunlap was to go to heaven, he would get a higher seat in heaven than Jesus Christ, and be set at the right hand of God for killing Rice Jones"—*Chic. Hist. Colls.*, 4: 279. Whether he did or not say just this, it conveys a significant reflection of the incredibly bitter personalities which made up the "politics" of the day. Beginning in 1813 a James Finney served for many years as clerk of the county court of Johnson County—Palmer, *Bench and Bar*, 2: 872; and this might well be the Randolph County judge. On the other hand it is stated that—after serving from 1803 to 1809 as a county commissioner—James Finney was a member of the Common Pleas Court of Randolph County as reestablished in 1814—McDonough, *Hist. of Randolph, Monroe and Perry Counties*, 125, 181.

55. See *ante*, app. notes 27, 42. Dates for appointments are taken from Gibson, *Exec. Journal*.

56. Among the many Mitchells of St. Clair County the only one possibly identifiable as this appointee is Peter Mitchell. He was an immigrant of 1797—Reynolds, *Pioneer History*, 237, 337; Brink, McDonough, *Hist. of St. Clair County*, 269. He is on the election roll of 1799—*ibid.*, 70; and is described as having served as justice of the peace—*ibid.*, 53. He was an unsuccessful candidate for the first General Assembly in 1818—*ibid.*, 72; a member of the temporary "court of justices" of St. Clair County in 1818—*ibid.*, 76; a county commissioner from 1826 to 1830—*ibid.*, 77. But Peter Mitchell is nowhere referred to as "Dr."

57. It is impossible to tell, because of the punctuation in Gibson's *Journal*, 132-133, whether Rue was an appointee in Dearborn County or in St. Clair. The French name makes St. Clair probable. In Monks, *Courts*, 2: 632, he is assigned to Dearborn County.

58. John Hays was born in 1770 in New York City; was employed in the Indian trade of the Northwest while a youth; in 1793 settled in Cahokia and after acting for a time as clerk in John Hay's commercial house entered the Indian trade independently—Reynolds, *Pioneer History*, 223-225. On May 5, 1802 he was appointed by Harrison sheriff of St. Clair County—Gibson, *Exec. Journal*, 109; in which office he continued until after the inauguration of state government in 1818—Brink, McDonough, *Hist. of St. Clair County*, 72, 73, 76, 77. He was acting as sheriff as early as June, 1802—*Order Book of Common Pleas*, 120. In January 1814 he was made collector of direct taxes and internal revenue for Illinois Territory—U. S. Senate, *Exec. Journal*, 2: 457, 461 (confirmed January 22); on March 3, 1821 was confirmed as Indian agent at Fort Wayne, Indiana—*ibid.*, 3: 235, 255; on May 12, 1824, on January 21, 1828, and on April 26, 1832 was confirmed as receiver of public moneys at Jackson, Missouri (this is assumed to be the same John Hays)—*ibid.*, 3: 375-376, 586, 594; 4: 236, 242. Ac-

cording to Reynolds he was also, in early times, for many years postmaster in Cahokia. The same authority states that he died there, an old man. This is consistent with the statement in Brink, McDonough, *op. cit.*, 46, that he was a resident of Cahokia from 1798 to 1822 and again later, and died there.

59. Caldwell Cairns was later one of the three judges of the first county court of St. Clair County under Illinois Territory, 1813 to 1816—Brink, McDonough, *Hist. of St. Clair County*, 76.

60. This John "Kinzey" was not the John Kinzie of Chicago history—see A. T. Andreas, *History of Chicago*, 1: 72-75. And although the latter early established trading posts on the Kankakee, Rock, and Illinois rivers it seems that he could hardly have been the J. "Kinzie," described as "merchant," who was sued in the St. Clair Court, by John Lyle, administrator of Jean Baptiste Maillet (commandant at Peoria—Alvord, *Cahokia Records (I. H. C., 2)*, lvi, 230 n.; *St. Clair Papers*, 2: 138, 167 n. and *ante*, xii, n. 4) for conversion in August 1801 of a stock of trading goods—*Order Book: 1801-03 of Common Pleas*, 92. Accordingly, it seems probable that the defendant in that suit and the justice of the peace were one person. Nothing else appears regarding any John Kinzie in Illinois at this time. The stock of goods converted has some general interest: 33 3-4 yards of blue cloth, 1 1-4 do. of fine cloth, 10 3-4 do. molton, 9 1-2 do. spotted Kersey, 2 pair of 3-point blankets, 7 1-2 pr. of 2 1-2-point blankets, 3 pr. of 1 1-2-point blankets, 2 1-2 yd. striped cloth, 2 1-4 yd. scarletts, 3 black silk handkerchiefs, 4 1-2 yd. calico, 1 roll red teritan, 2 dowlaines, and 10 butcher knives, 4 "paper looking-glasses," 5 black ostrich feathers, 18 1-2 pr. large ear bobs, 19 1-2 pr. common ditto, 8 steels to strike fire, 168 large silver brooches, 129 common ditto, 4 screws for fusils, 10 oz. small beads, 9 boxes of combs, 1-4 lb. vermilion, 3-4 lb. white thread, 3-4 piece ribband, 59 needles, 1 spur, 5 doz. buttons, 13 gun flints, 13 3-4 lb. ball, 104 doe, 4 buck, 3 raccoon, and 1 muskrat skin. Declared value, \$1000; verdict that "the goods were worth \$393 according to the Value of the same."

61. See *ante*, ccviii.

62. Probably this was Jean Baptiste Barbau Sr.—*ante*, app. n. 51. Possibly it was his son. Three generations of the same name appear as early as in the census of Prairie du Rocher in 1787—Alvord, *Kaskaskia Records (I. H. C., 5)*, 419: the "Mr. Barbau pere" of that census is the noted French leader, the "Mr. barbau fils" is the son now referred to. He appears infrequently in the records—*ibid.*, 292, 442.

63. The Gilbreath family, according to Reynolds, came to Illinois in 1804—*Pioneer History*, 398. If this be correct it is rather remarkable that James Gilbreath should have been made a justice of the peace in April, coroner in July, and sheriff in October, 1806 of Randolph County—Gibson, *Exec. Journal*, 133, 135, 137. The first appointment might well have been made upon petition of his neighbors; the others would seemingly require some extraordinary qualities. Of these, and of his antecedents, we have no knowledge. He signed the petition of 1807 opposing division—see *ante*, xlv, notes 1 and 2; and probably signed no provision petition except that of 1803 for annexation to Louisiana—*ante*, lix, n. 2. His record before the land commissioners was not creditable—*ante*, lxxxiv. Yet he held the very important office of sheriff through the remainder of the Indiana Territory period. On his alleged complicity in the Rice Jones murder, and party affiliations, see *ante*, xciv, n. 2 and see also *ante*, clxxxix, n. 3. He served as a county commissioner of Randolph County from 1803 to 1809—McDonough, *Hist. of Randolph, Monroe and Perry Counties*, 125. He was a member of the second territorial General Assembly (November 14-

December 24, 1814), from which he was expelled, the reasons not appearing—McDonough, *op. cit.*, 40, 112. It is said that he built the first cotton gin in Illinois—Brink, McDonough, *Hist. of St. Clair County*, 53.

64. Paul Herlston (Harolson, etc.—the name was spelled with the most careless freedom—but he sometimes spelled it very plainly as Herlston) appears frequently in the early records. He served as a county commissioner in the period 1803-1809; and, as a justice of the peace, was a member of the first county court of Randolph as organized under the Illinois Territory, 1809—McDonough, *Hist. of Randolph, Monroe and Perry Counties*, 125, 181.

65. Frederick Graeter wrote a beautiful and cultivated hand. A Franz Graeter was licensed as a merchant at Cahokia in 1793—Brink, McDonough, *Hist. of St. Clair County*, 84. Frederick appears in land transactions in 1793 and 1794—*ibid.*, 87. The name does not appear in Alvord's *Cahokia and Kaskaskia Records*, as occurring before 1790.

66. The Langlois family was very numerous and important in Kaskaskia—see Alvord, *Kaskaskia Records* (I. H. C., 5), index; but the identity and relationship of Audrien Langlois does not appear. He is presumably the Langlois charged by the Edgar-Morrison faction with complicity in the murder of Rice Jones—*ante*, xciv, n. 2.

67. Henry Levens is very prominent in the early records of Randolph County. He signed his own name variantly, and very plainly—"Levens" and "Leavens"; but the former more commonly. Some Henry Levens was in Illinois at least as early as 1787—Alvord, *Kaskaskia Records* (I. H. C., 5), 444. Governor Reynolds, however, says that the well-known pioneer of that name immigrated from Pennsylvania in 1797. His grist and saw-mills were important in the economy of the territory; the latter was the only one in the country about 1800—Reynolds, *My Own Times*, 23; compare *ante*, cxxiv. As justice of the peace he was a member of the first county court under Illinois Territory in 1809—McDonough, *Hist. of Randolph, Monroe and Perry Counties*, 181. In 1818, a true pioneer, he moved to the frontier of Missouri—cp. Houck, *Missouri*, 3: 83. To Reynolds' sketch, which gives the character of the man well—*Pioneer History*, 157-159—it may be added that he was decidedly litigious. See *ante*, clxxvii, n. 2.

68. Hamlet Ferguson, as a justice of the peace, was a member of the new county court of Illinois Territory in 1809—McDonough, *Hist. of Randolph, Monroe and Perry Counties*, 125, later appears as a member of the first county court of Johnson County under the Illinois Territory, in July, 1813—Palmer, *Bench and Bar*, 2: 872; also as a delegate to the constitutional convention of 1818 from Pope County—Ill. State Hist. Society, *Journal*, 6: 358.

69. Samuel Omelvany, as a justice of the peace, was a member of the first county court of Randolph County under Illinois Territory—McDonough, *Hist. of Randolph, Monroe and Perry Counties*, 181. He was also a delegate from Pope County to the constitutional convention of 1818—Ill. State Hist. Society, *Journal*, 6: 358.

70. Robert Morrison was a brother of William Morrison, whom he followed to Kaskaskia from Pennsylvania in 1798—Reynolds, *Pioneer History*, 165. He was one of the three delegates of the county to the Vincennes convention in December, 1802—Reynolds, *My Own Times*, 67; Buck, *Illinois in 1818*, 186. He was a county commissioner from 1803 to 1809—McDonough, *Hist. of Randolph, Monroe and Perry Counties*, 125. He served as clerk of the Randolph courts of Indiana Territory from 1800 to 1809—Gibson, *Exec. Journal*, 93, 131 (though the appointment does not appear he served as clerk of the Common Pleas before 1805). After 1809 he was clerk of the General Court of Illinois Territory. On his land record see

ante, lxxxv, lxxxvi, xc, xci. For attempt to impeach him in 1808—*ante*, ccviii. He seems to have gained the confidence of Ninian Edwards soon after the latter came to Illinois. It was of his appointment to the office of adjutant-general of Illinois Territory (he served from July 18, 1809 to May 28, 1810—McDonough, *Hist. of Randolph, Monroe and Perry Counties*, 40) that Senator John Pope of Kentucky (brother of Nathaniel Pope) on November 9, 1809 wrote to Edwards: "I am sorry you removed Rector and appointed Morrison . . . The Rectors are honest men and would have been your firm friends. Morrison I know to be a scoundrel and will not be your friend unless you do the hundredth good turn and is identified with a party which will require more of you than you can do for them. Robert Morrison professed to be a friend to Nat. Pope, although Nat. would not speak to his brother, and clandestinely signed a petition to the executive containing some very strong representations against him . . . I saw the paper with his signature"—Washburne, *Edwards Papers*, 40. Alvord, *Illinois Country*, 431 n. refers to this letter as directed against Edwards' refusal to remove Morrison from the clerkship of the General Court; but no Rector held that position, whereas Elias Rector was adjutant-general from May 3 to July 18, 1809, and again from May 28, 1810 to October 25, 1813. McDonough, *op cit.*, 40. It looks as though the governor came to accept Senator Pope's views. And see *post*, app. n. 77, on Elias Rector. In 1818 he was an unsuccessful candidate for a United States senatorship—Buck, *Illinois in 1818*, 303. He died in Kaskaskia in 1842.

71. George Blair came to Illinois in 1796—Brink, McDonough, *Hist. of St. Clair County*, 51; Reynolds, *Pioneer History*, 377. Belleville was located on his land in 1814. Governor Reynolds' picture of him—in Brink, McDonough, *op. cit.*, 183-184—is unflattering. In 1818 he was one of a few signers of an address "to the friends of Freedom in the state of Illinois"—Buck, *Illinois in 1818*, 260-261; presumably, therefore, well-known for anti-slavery sentiments (as certainly various of the other signers were).

72. James Edgar was a brother of John. Aside from his service as sheriff—and that unsatisfactorily: see *ante*, lix—he left no traces in the records.

73. John Whiteside was a brother of William Whiteside (*ante*, app. n. 40), and, like him, had served in the Revolutionary War—Reynolds, *Pioneer History*, 185, 190. He was active as an Indian fighter—*ibid.*, 186. Otherwise his service as coroner gives him his only place in history. General Samuel Whiteside, of the Winnebago and Black Hawk wars, was his son.

74. Miles Hotchkiss was a prominent citizen, an innkeeper; repeatedly in trouble for violation of the liquor laws, and once for insulting the court; all of which—as pointed out *ante*, clxxx, n. 1; cxxi, n. 1—in the end involved no punishment at all. It is said that he was a member of the reorganized Common Pleas in 1814—McDonough, *Hist. of Randolph, Monroe and Perry Counties*, 181.

75. William Wilson was appointed, according to Gibson's *Exec. Journal*, 107, for St. Clair County; but "—Robinson" was appointed for Randolph County, "vice William Wilson whose commission is Revoked"—*ibid.*, 145. The reason for the revocation is shown *ante*, clxxvi, n. 4. For the reason indicated no attempt is made to distinguish between the two counties.

76. A general map of Kaskaskia's situation, made "agreeably to a request of the Board of Commissioners for the District of Kaskaskia," dated September 21, 1807 and signed by him as "County Surveyor," appears in *Amer. State Papers: Pub. Lands*, 2: between pages 182 and 183.

77. Elias Rector's name is signed to map of Prairie du Pont dated May 23, 1808, and printed in *ibid.*, 2: at 194-195. Another map, undated—*ibid.*, 182-183—of the Kaskaskia common field is signed by "Elias Rector D. S.," i.e. Deputy Surveyor; as deputy of the then surveyor of public lands in Illinois. Wilson and Robinson were probably the only county surveyors. The whole Rector family moved to St. Louis with William Rector about 1816. Elias Rector was postmaster of the city from 1819 to 1822. Houck, *Missouri*, 3: 184, 255.

78. William Rector was the oldest of the large Rector family. Four maps, all signed by him as "D. S.," of dates 1808-1810, are found in *Amer. State Papers: Pub. Lands*, 2: at 182-183, 186-187, 192-193, 194-195. He was appointed surveyor of the public lands of Illinois and Missouri in 1816, and reappointed—and his jurisdiction extended over Arkansas—in 1823—U. S. Senate, *Exec. Journal*, 3: 51, 52, 329, 334. On February 7, 1811 he was appointed brigadier-general of the territorial militia of Illinois—U. S. Senate, *Exec. Journal*, 2: 165, 166. He commanded a regiment in 1812 in operations against the Indians in Illinois, and was known as "colonel" Rector—Reynolds, *Pioneer History*, 354. After his removal to Missouri in 1816, he was prominent in the politics of that territory sitting in the constitutional convention of 1820 as a representative of St. Louis County. His brother Thomas killed Joshua Barton, U. S. attorney of Missouri, in one of the famous duels of Missouri annals (June 30, 1823), which grew out of a dispute over William Rector's conduct as surveyor-general—Houck, *Missouri*, 3: 17, 249, 255-256; and cp. U. S. Senate, *Exec. Journal*, 3: 329, 331 (the instructions to the committee indicate the charges against him). He died in Illinois on June 6, 1826.

79. George Bullitt was admitted by the General Court on September 4, 1804 to examination by Benjamin Parke and John Rice Jones for the degree of attorney and counsellor, and on the 6th produced his license as counsellor and took the oath—*Order Book*, 1: 101, 105. In December 1805 he served as deputy attorney-general in Kaskaskia—Randolph *Common Pleas*, 5: 308. He practiced very little in Illinois. He had a distinguished career later in other fields. On February 9, 1814, and again on February 19, 1818 he was appointed a judge of Missouri Territory, at which times the President, in nominating him, described him as of that territory—U. S. Senate, *Exec. Journal*, 2: 470; 3: 122, 124. He was a member (from Ste. Genevieve) of the first territorial House of Representatives, elected in November, 1812, and acted as speaker in its second session, in December 1813—Houck, *Missouri*, 3: 3, 5. On April 6, 1820—being now described as "of Arkansas," he was made register of the land office at Cape Girardeau. To this office he was reappointed on April 19, 1824 and on January 21, 1828, and on April 26, 1832 he was appointed to the same office at Jackson—*ibid.*, 3: 205, 206, 368, 372, 585, 594; 4: 236, 237, 242.

80. William C. Carr was born on April 15, 1783 in Virginia, where he was educated and studied law before coming west. According to Billon he was one of the first Americans to arrive in St. Louis (March 31, 1804) after its transfer to the United States, and the first American lawyer after John Rice Jones. It was only on September 6, 1804 that the General Court set the first day of the next Randolph circuit for his examination by Benjamin Parke and John Rice Jones (subject to his producing a license as attorney from some one of the United States and a certificate of moral character)—*Order Book*, 1: 105. Perhaps, however, he was not present in the court. He acted as U. S. attorney for the district of Ste. Genevieve (where he settled for one year immediately after reaching the territory) when its first courts were organized by the governor and judges of Indiana

Territory in December 1804. On his practice in the Kaskaskia courts see *ante*, clxxxix, n. 3 and xciii, n. 4. Apparently from December 1805 until 1810 he served as agent of the United States (clerk) before the board of land commissioners to examine the land titles of the territory—Houck, *Missouri*, 3: 44; Marshall, *Life and Papers of Frederick Bates*, 1: 127-128, 278, 280; 2: 151. He was in Kentucky much of 1810-1812—*ibid.*, 2: 151, 227, 229. He was strongly opposed to General Wilkinson when governor of the territory, and an intimate friend and executor of his successor, Governor Meriwether Lewis. In November 1812 he was elected from St. Louis as a representative in the first territorial General Assembly, was chosen speaker (presiding over the first session, in December of that year, but not over the second); and was a member of the second legislature, of 1814-1816. In 1817 he was one of seven men, including Governor William Clark and Thomas Hart Benton, named by the legislature as the first trustees of the St. Louis public schools. From 1826 to 1834 he served as state circuit judge. He was impeached, 1832, for neglect of duty, incapacity, and favoritism, but was acquitted. His death occurred on March 31, 1851. He was of great prominence and influence in St. Louis throughout his life. See Billon, *Annals of St. Louis, 1804-21*, index; Scharf, *Hist. of St. Louis City and County*, 1: 340; 2: 1453-1454; Houck, *Missouri*, index, adding 2: 383.

81. Isaac Darneille, according to Governor Reynolds, was the second resident lawyer of Illinois; he settled in Cahokia in 1794 (*Pioneer History*, 181) or 1796 (*My Own Times*, 128). The latter date is probably correct, for Darneille was doubtless the "Isaac Daxueille" appointed by Governor St. Clair United States attorney for Hamilton County on November 27, 1794—*St. Clair Papers*, 2: 337 n. There were good lawyers in Ohio, and Darneille would not have lasted long. On March 1, 1804 the General Court appointed John Rice Jones and John Johnson to examine him for admission as counsellor (it is stated that he had already been admitted as an attorney), and on the 4th he took the oath—*Order Book*, 1: 59, 68. In 1798 he was clerk of a Court of Commissioners and Assessors of St. Clair County—Allinson, Ill. State Hist. Soc. *Trans.* (1907), p. 291. He was very active for a time in law at Cahokia, appearing in almost every case (in which the parties employed counsel) in the years 1801-1803; and not infrequently in Kaskaskia. See *ante*, cxc and n. 2; xciii and n. 4; xcvi and n. 4. As early as 1797, however, "for several contempts and disorders in this court, and by reason of his horrid moral character" the Common Pleas of St. Clair County had barred him from appearing before it—Bateman and Selby, *Hist. of St. Clair County*, 2: 701, quoting the entry; possibly "1797" is a misprint for 1807. He was also active in the General Court. His legal attainments were shallow, but sometimes effective in offering obstructions to opponents in common law pleading. As Governor Reynolds says (*Pioneer History*, 222), "The courts and juries at that day were not remarkably well versed in the technical learning and therefore Darneille could figure with ease and safety before these tribunals." An example of his resourcefulness: in the General Court he made a motion which the court overruled; he then moved that the plaintiff show cause why it should not be allowed!—the court finally overruled this—*Order Book*. He was also active in politics. He was defeated by Shadrach Bond, Sr. on January 5, 1799 as a candidate for the office of representative in the General Assembly of the Northwest Territory—Brink, McDonough, *Hist. of St. Clair County*, 71 (the vote was 72 to 113; the list of those supporting each candidate is interesting); and he was again unsuccessful in 1802 as a candidate for delegate to the Vincennes proslavery convention—*ibid.*, 71, 73. Whether he again tried his

political fortunes does not appear. He was the author of the *Letters of Decius* (1805); cleverly written and barbed attacks upon Harrison which caused the latter much anguish of mind. According to Harrison Darnielle made a retraction under threat of violence, by "12 of the Citizens of Kentucky" (*Messages*, 1: 195; but cp. Mrs. Goebel's sensible comments, *Harrison*, 63-64, 67, and Dunn, *Indiana*, 302 n., 328. Possibly he had, thus early, some special connection with Kentucky. His adventures of gallantry included an elopement with a Cahokian matron to Peoria, where, according to Governor Reynolds, he lived "many years." He was living there in 1812—Bateman and Selby, *op. cit.*, 1: 418. He owned various claims to land in Prairie du Pont—(*Amer. State Papers: Pub. Lands*, 2: 200-202; also in Peoria—note *ante*, cxc. Rejection of his claims by Harrison (*ante*, lxxix, n. 3) was one point of bitterness in the *Letters of Decius*. He seems also to have puttered in the fur trade—*Wis. Hist. Colls.*, 19: 301-303. He fell out with John Singleton, his partner (in what business does not appear). See *ante*, clxxxix, n. 5. In later years he removed to Kentucky, taught school, and died there, "rather humbled and neglected," in 1830. It is said that he was trained for the ministry. He was well educated, of polished appearance and impressive address, facile in speech, and abundant in talent. He was for some time very conspicuous. See Reynolds, *Pioneer History*, 221-223. General Wilkinson, writing to Jefferson, referred to him as "that rascal Darnielle whose name is mentioned only in the same breath as 'libel on integrity!'"—Houck, *Missouri*, 3: 14.

82. Benjamin H. Doyle came to Illinois from Tennessee (Brink, McDonough, *Hist. of St. Clair County*, 89, say Knox County, Kentucky), and settled at Kaskaskia in 1804 or 1805—Reynolds, *My Own Times*, 129; *Pioneer History*, 360. The date of his admission by the General Court was not noted in examining its *Order Book*. He was appointed attorney-general of Illinois Territory, and served as such from July 24 to December, 1809—McDonough, *Hist. of Randolph, Monroe and Perry Counties*, 40. Why he resigned, and why he left the territory, does not appear.

83. Rufus Easton was born on May 4, 1774 in Litchfield, Connecticut. He was well educated before studying law, 1791-1793, in the office of Ephraim Kirby of Litchfield, of repertorial fame. At the beginning of the century he was practicing in Rome, New York. While there, and during two winters in Washington (1803-1804 and 1804-1805) he established political relationships with Gideon Granger, De Witt Clinton, Aaron Burr and other influential men. Burr seems to have shown him many courtesies. He traveled from Vincennes to Louisiana with Harrison and the Indiana Territory judges in the autumn of 1804. Just before starting west, evidently, he—and several others who were ready to start for St. Louis (George Bullitt, Edward Hempstead and John Scott)—produced to the General Court licenses as counsellors and took the oath on September 6, 1804. John Rice Jones and Benjamin Parke were appointed to examine him for admission as attorney and as counsellor on the first day of the next Randolph circuit. *Order Book*, 1: 105. Thenceforth he practiced actively in the Kaskaskia courts and in the General Court of Indiana Territory; see *ante*, clxxxix, n. 3; cxci, n. 4; and cxcvii, n. 4. He was prothonotary of the St. Louis district Quarter Sessions in 1804; U. S. attorney for the St. Louis district of the District of Louisiana from March 19 to June 18 (between two terms of Edward Hempstead), 1805; and judge of the territorial General Court from March 1805 to April 21, 1806. The termination of this last service is the peculiar incident above referred to. When not reappointed, venturing to request an explanation, he received from Jefferson the reply (of February 22, 1806): "Your commission as Judge of Louisiana,

according to its own terms and those of the Constitution, is to expire at the end of the present session of the Senate . . . Every one must be sensible what kind of altercation I should be involved in, on every nomination, were I to specify the grounds of passing over a candidate, as you desire in your letter. However, if you think proper to call on me I will verbally state to you two or three facts and hear anything you may wish to say respecting them. It is the first time it has ever been asked, and it is most probable that it is the last time it will ever be yielded to." Houck, *Missouri*, 2: 401-402 n. Burr seems to have procured this judgeship for Easton, and to have endeavored to establish confidence between him and Wilkinson, doubtless judging both fit material for tools—Scharf, *Hist. of St. Louis City and County*, 2: 1455. Before he came west Easton had applied for a position as one of the land commissioners for the District of Louisiana: Gallatin found him: "an amphibious character"—Houck, *Missouri*, 3: 40 n. Easton and Wilkinson did their best to discredit each other—*ibid.*, 2: 402-403 and n., 405. Scharf attributes Easton's failure to be reappointed as judge to Wilkinson's charges of his official corruption; says he saw Jefferson, cleared himself, and was appointed U. S. attorney. But there was no appointment after the president's letter. He continued to serve, however, as the first postmaster of St. Louis, 1805-1814. On September 17, 1814 he was elected delegate of Missouri Territory in Congress, holding office from November 16, 1814 to March 3, 1817. From 1821 to 1826 he served also as U. S. district attorney for the state. His death occurred July 5, 1834. Scharf characterizes him as "indisputably the leading lawyer of the territory": his early efforts certainly contained no promise of such attainments. Alton, Illinois (named after his son) was laid out by him in 1817. See Scharf, *op. cit.*, 1: 334; 2: 1454-1456; Billon, *Annals of St. Louis, 1804-21*, index; Houck, *Missouri*, 2: 384, 401-402; Brink, *Hist. of Madison County, Illinois*, 375; *Biog. Congressional Directory, 1774-1911*, 80, 85, 622. Cp. Frederick Bates's characterizations of Easton to William C. Carr and of Carr to Easton—Marshall, *Life and Papers of Frederick Bates*, 2: 231, 292; rather characteristic of Bates.

84. James Haggin settled at Kaskaskia in 1803. Beginning in September 1801 the General Court three times set a date for his examination as attorney; in the meantime—a not uncommon occurrence (present e. g. also in the case of Benjamin Parke)—he produced a license as, and took the oath of, a counsellor on March 6, 1802. General Court, *Order Book*, 1: 17, 22, 25, 26. He practiced in both Randolph and St. Clair counties and in the General Court; for some years he and Darneille almost monopolized practice at Cahokia. *Ante*, xciii, n. 4 and xcvi, n. 4. In shiftiness of character they were well matched. In 1803 and 1804 we find five suits against him in the Randolph Common Pleas: to recover a retainer fee, services not performed; for fees collected for services not performed; to recover the statutory penalty imposed for selling without a license goods from without the territory; for negligence in services rendered as attorney; and for breach of promise to pay \$70 if the General Court should reverse a judgment recovered by plaintiff in the county court, Haggin his attorney. Randolph *Common Pleas*, 1: pl. 55; 3: pl. 57, 58, 66, 67. We also find this, in the General Court—*Order Book*, 1: 94, I. Darneille v. J. Haggin, September 16, 1803: "The sheriff having this day returned the writ of Habeas Corpus not executed, for a want of time, and it appearing to the satisfaction of the Court that the execution thereof was entirely owing to the Defendant, Ordered that the clk do not issue a second writ for the same cause." See also *ante*, ccviii, n. 6. In a paper analyzing political conditions in the territory, supposedly written by Benjamin Parke, Haggin

was characterized as an adherent of the Edgar-Morrison party, and as "an attorney, notorious for his avarice, impudence and cowardice"—Woollen, *Sketches*, 5. In March, 1805 Bryan and Morrison recovered a judgment against him under which the sheriff attached on house, 200 acres of land, "and 22 law books"—Randolph, *Common Pleas*, 4: p. 291. *My Own Times*, 128; *Pioneer History*, 360. In the Miscellanies Box at Chester there is a petition of Haggin to the Mercer Circuit Court, Kentucky, probably of 1807, in some proceeding against Robert Morrison. In this Haggin says he was "about to leave that country"—Randolph County—"in December 1804 or January 1805," and complains of money collected for and withheld from him by Morrison (clerk of the court), and of an unjust settlement which he was forced to make with him, "being anxious to set off for this country." He was an associate judge of the short-lived "new court" of appeals (January 15, 1825-December 30, 1826) which was the storm-center of Kentucky politics for two years. See Collins, *Hist. of Kentucky*, 1: 31, 321-323, 494-497.

85. Robert Hamilton seems to have acted as prosecuting attorney for the U. S. in the Circuit Court of St. Clair County in October, 1800—Brink, McDonough, *Hist. of St. Clair County*, 70. He appeared in a private action in the St. Clair Court on October 9, 1800—*Orphans' Court 1797-1809*, 13. On the first day that the General Court met, March 3, 1801, his examination (and that of General Washington Johnston and John Rice Jones) for a counsellor's license was set by the General Court for September 7, 1801—*Order Book*, 2. He was very active in practice before the General Court, but appeared—after 1800—very rarely, if ever, in the Illinois courts. He was a representative of Pope County (if indeed it be the same man) in the first General Assembly of the state, 1818-1820.

86. William Hamilton appeared as attorney in some cases of the Randolph *Common Pleas*, vol. 2; but their dates were not noted. Nor was any action noted in the *Order Book* of the General Court admitting him to practice.

87. Edward Hempstead was born on June 3, 1780 at New London, Connecticut. He received an academic education, read law, was admitted to the bar in 1801, and practiced somewhat in Rhode Island, before coming west. He was one of those who hurried to Louisiana upon its transfer to the United States. According to Houck he walked from Vincennes to that territory. It must have been in the autumn, for on September 4, 1804 his examination for admission as an attorney and for counsellor (by Benjamin Parke and John Rice Jones) was ordered by the General Court; and on the 6th he—together with John Scott and George Bullitt—produced his license and took the oath as counsellor. *Order Book*, 1: 101, 105. According to Washburne, however, he accompanied Governor Harrison and the judges of the Indiana Territory (address cited below). He was several times between 1804 and 1809 deputy attorney-general of the districts of St. Louis and St. Charles, in the District of Louisiana and Louisiana Territory (first by appointment of Governor Harrison in December, 1804); clerk of the court of the St. Charles district, 1805; clerk of the Legislative Council, 1805; clerk of the legislature (of governor and judges), 1806; and on May 29, 1809 became attorney-general of the Territory of Louisiana, serving as such until October 31, 1810 (when his successor—Thomas T. Crittenden took office upon his resignation); curious questions are suggested by the note in Washburne, *Edwards Papers*, 56. On November 9, 1812 he was elected the delegate of Missouri Territory in Congress, serving from January 4, 1813 to November 16, 1814—the first representative in Congress of the trans-Mississippi west. He was a member of the third territorial

General Assembly, and speaker of the House of Representatives, when he was killed in an accident on August 9, 1817. See Billon, *Annals of St. Louis 1804-21*, index; Houck, *Missouri*, index; Scharf, *Hist. of St. Louis City and County*, 1: 331 *et seq.* (quoting address of Washburne before Missouri legislature); Marshall, *The Life and Papers of Frederick Bates*, index (unfriendly to Hempstead); *Biog. Congressional Directory, 1774-1911*, 75, 80, 718.

88. Of Henry Jones nothing is known. He appears in the Randolph records only; as attorney and as litigant in various cases. The action by the General Court with respect to his license was not noted.

89. William Mears was the first attorney after Isaac Darneille to make his permanent home in Cahokia. The action of the General Court upon his license was not noted. According to Reynolds he was born in Ireland in 1768, and had taught school and studied law in Pennsylvania before coming to Cahokia, where he arrived in 1808 "as if he had dropped down from the clouds—without horse, clothes, books, letters, or anything except himself—a rather singular and uncouth-looking Irishman." *Pioneer History*, 361; *My Own Times*, 129. His first appearance noted in the St. Clair records was in that year—*Orphans' Court: 1797-1809*, 47A. He was attorney-general of Illinois Territory, from August 1, 1813—U. S. Senate, *Exec. Journal*, 2: 400, 418, 436 (he was nominated on July 26)—to February 17, 1818; circuit judge, of the eastern circuit of the Territory, from that date onward; and attorney-general of the state from December 14, 1819 until February 26, 1821. McDonough, *Hist. of Randolph, Monroe and Perry Counties*, 40, 42; Brink, McDonough, *Hist. of St. Clair County*, 77, 89, 186. He died at Belleville, of which he became a resident in 1816, in 1826.

90. Nathaniel Pope was born at Louisville, Kentucky on January 5, 1784. He was educated at Transylvania University. He is said to have emigrated from Kentucky to New Orleans in 1804, but evidently went almost immediately to upper Louisiana, where he remained for some years, making Ste. Genevieve his home—Reynolds, *Pioneer History*, 393. He was a resident of Ste. Genevieve when the first court was opened there in December 1804; and was resident there when made a trustee of the Ste. Genevieve Academy, organized in 1808. It was in these years that he attended court at Kaskaskia. No action of the General Court upon his license was noted. His eminence, with John Scott, among those there practicing has been noted *ante*, cxcvii, n. 4. He does not appear in the St. Clair records. He studied law with his brother John Pope, later senator from Kentucky; evidently before leaving Kentucky. Alvord says that when he became secretary he "had been living in the country for about a year, during which time he had associated himself in politics with his relative, Michael Jones, by whom he had been put forward as a rival of Rice Jones"—*Illinois Country*, 428; which partly explains his opposition to the Edgar-Morrison party. Why he would not speak to William Morrison—*ante*, app. n. 70—does not appear. He was appointed secretary of Illinois Territory on March 7, 1809 and reappointed on June 1, 1813—U. S. Senate, *Exec. Journal*, 2: 119, 120, 347, 348; serving until he was elected delegate of the territory in Congress in the summer of 1816—Washburne, *Edwards Papers*, 126. He took his seat December 2, 1816. (According to McDonough, *Hist. of Randolph, Monroe and Perry Counties*, 40, he served as secretary until December 17). On November 30, 1818 he was appointed register of the land office at Edwardsville—U. S. Senate, *Exec. Journal*, 3: 143, 150. When nominated as secretary of the territory in 1809 he was described as "of Louisiana Territory," and in 1813 as "of Kentucky": he was now, in 1818, described as "of Illinois." March 3, 1819 he was nominated and confirmed as U. S.

district judge for Illinois—*ibid.*, 184. In this position he served until his death (at St. Louis) on January 23, 1850. In 1826 he was an unsuccessful candidate for appointment to the U. S. Supreme Court, when the creation of a new circuit was in contemplation. See Reynolds, *Pioneer History*, 393-395; *My Own Times*, 86, 104, 106, 128-129, 134, 154; Bateman and Selby, *Hist. of St. Clair County*, 1: 428; McDonough, *op. cit.*, 40; Washburne, *Edwards Papers*, 122-123 n., 245, 249; Buck, *Illinois in 1818*, index; *Biog. Congressional Directory, 1774-1911*, 85, 90, 930; Houck, *Missouri*, 3: 13, 67 n. On his judicial career, in which he displayed rare talents and legal knowledge see Judge John M. Scott, *Supreme Court of Illinois 1818*, 266; and General Alfred Orendorff's address at the unveiling of Judge Pope's portrait in the rooms of the federal courts at Springfield on June 2, 1903. His brother, John Pope, 1770-1845, was U. S. senator from Kentucky, 1807-1813; governor of Arkansas Territory, 1829-1835; and representative in Congress, 1837-1843. Nathaniel was the father of Major-general John Pope, of the Civil War.

91. John Rector, according to Governor Reynolds, was a Virginian, who came to Kaskaskia in 1804 (*My Own Times*, 129) or 1806 (*Pioneer History*, 360), and after practicing a few years at that town and Cahokia "left the country." The action in the *Order Book* of the General Court upon his license, and the date when he first appeared in the Randolph courts—*Common Pleas*, vol. 4—were not noted. He did not begin practice in Cahokia until 1808. In July of that year "John Rector was admitted as a Practicing attorney for this County Court," the *Common Pleas*—*St. Clair Orphans' Court: 1797-1809*, 43, 44. His family and presumably he, went to Missouri—Houck, *Missouri*, 3: 255-256. Reynolds characterizes his family in *Pioneer History*, 353-354. He was a brother of Elias Rector and William Rector, *ante*, app. notes 77, 78.

92. Of Robert Robinson little is known. He was clerk of the first board of land commissioners, 1805-1809—*Amer. State Papers: Pub. Lands*, 2: 133, 134, 135, 137 (the date "1803" in the first document so signed is a misprint); and sometimes signed and was referred to by the commissioners as "agent"—*ibid.*, 132, 239. The fact that he was named by the legislature one of the trustees of Kaskaskia in 1807—*post*, 568—(the name "Robertson" is almost certainly a misprint: Robeson, Robinson, Robertson are often confused in the county records where the identity seems plain)—indicates his high standing. No action upon his license to practice was noted in the *Order Book* of the General Court. He was active as an attorney, and ranked with Nathaniel Pope and John Scott in the high quality of his work. *Ante*, clxxviii-ix, n. 5; clxxxviii, n. 2; clxxxix, n. 3; cxcciii-iv, n. 4; cxcvii, n. 4. He served more than once as prosecuting attorney for the U. S. in the Kaskaskia courts. He was of course closely associated with Michael Jones. Whether he was active in politics does not appear, but he was one of those whom the Edgar-Morrison faction named as implicated in the murder of Rice Jones—*Chic. Hist. Colls.*, 4: 278-279; which, of course, only shows that he was prominent, and honored by their enmity.

93. John Scott was a Virginian, born about 1782, a graduate (1802) of Princeton College. He probably came to Vincennes and on to Louisiana in 1804 (Billon; though Houck says he stopped in Vincennes, studied law there, and moved to Ste. Genevieve in 1805). He remained all his life in Ste. Genevieve, from 1806 onward. In early years he was active in practice in the Illinois courts, and his work was of strikingly good quality. *Ante*, cxcciii-iv, n. 4; cxcvii, n. 4. For a time he was in partnership with Nathaniel Pope, before the latter left Missouri. Governor Reynolds says, quite justly, of Scott and Nathaniel Pope: "These two young gentlemen

were the choice fruits of nature, possessing great strength of intellect and much energy. They rose fast in the profession, and stood deservedly at the head of the bar in their day in Missouri and Illinois." *My Own Times*, 128-129. On February 16, 1813 he was appointed to the Legislative Council of Missouri Territory—U. S. Senate, *Exec. Journal*, 2: 318, 324. He was nominated U. S. attorney for Missouri Territory in July, 1813, but the nomination not being acted upon, he was renominated, and confirmed on February 9, 1814—*ibid.*, 2: 401, 418, 470. On August 5, 1816 he was elected delegate to Congress over Rufus Easton, the then incumbent, and sat from December 2, 1816 to January 13, 1817, when, his election being voided for irregularities, he was again elected and repeatedly reelected under the territory and the state, sitting from December 1, 1817 until March 3, 1827 (Missouri having meanwhile become a state, in 1821). His vote for Adams as President in 1825, resulted in his relegation to private life. He was thereafter absorbed in the practice of law, in which he won great distinction. He died on October 1, 1861. See Billon, *Annals of St. Louis 1804-21*, index; Houck, *Missouri*, 3: 3, 13, 67, 77, 243, 245, index; Reynolds, *My Own Times*, 53, 128; *Biog. Congressional Directory, 1774-1911*, 85, 90, 96, 99, 105, 110, 981.

94. The examination of John Taylor (by Benjamin Parke and John Rice Jones) for admission as an attorney and counsellor was ordered by the General Court to be held on the first day of the Randolph circuit in the autumn of 1804—*Order Book*, 105. He appears almost exclusively in the second volume of the *Randolph Common Pleas*. Little more can be definitely stated. (There was a John Taylor who was nominated in 1813 as a collector in Massachusetts, but was not confirmed; was (if the same) later nominated and confirmed to a similar office in Mississippi Territory, in 1814; and served as a legislative councillor of that territory in 1816. A John Taylor, also,—now described as "of South Carolina"—was next, in 1817, made receiver of public moneys at a land office in Mississippi; and in 1821 at another in Alabama; having meanwhile, in 1820, served as a commissioner to treat with the Creek Indians. U. S. Senate, *Exec. Journal*, 2: 438, 443, 444, 457, 473; 3: 24, 25, 92, 93, 213, 251, 254. It would not be in the least extraordinary if but one man, and not three individuals, was here involved. Cases of service in two territories in these years were numerous; of three by no means unknown.

LAWS
ADOPTED BY THE
GOVERNOR AND JUDGES
OF THE
INDIANA TERRITORY,

AT THEIR FIRST SESSIONS HELD AT

SAINT VINCENNES,

JANUARY 12th, 1801.

Published By Authority.

FRANFORT, (K.)

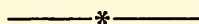
PRINTED BY WILLIAM HUNTER.

1802.

TABLE

OF

CONTENTS.



NO :	PAGE.
I. A <i>Law</i> supplemental to a law to regulate <i>county levies,</i>	5
II. A <i>Resolution,</i>	6
III. A <i>Law</i> to regulate the practice of the <i>General Court</i> upon <i>Appeals</i> and <i>Writs of Error</i> , and for other purposes,	7
IV. A <i>Law</i> respecting amendment and <i>jeofail,</i>	13
V. A <i>Law</i> establishing <i>courts</i> of <i>judicature,</i>	14
VI. An <i>Act</i> repealing certain laws and acts and parts of certain laws and acts,	24
VII. A <i>Law</i> appointing a <i>Territorial Treasurer,</i>	26
VIII. A <i>Resolution</i> respecting the establishment of <i>Ferries,</i>	28
IX. A <i>Law</i> in addition to a law, entitled a law ascertaining and regulating the <i>Fees</i> of the several <i>Officers</i> and persons therein named,	30
X. A <i>Resolution</i> respecting the compensation of the <i>Clerk</i> to the <i>Legislature.</i>	31
Certificate of the Secretary,	32

LAWS

FOR THE GOVERNMENT OF THE INDIANA TERRITORY.

INDIANA TERRITORY.

* * * * *

* L. S. *

* * * * *

WILLM. HENRY HARRISON,
WM. CLARKE,
HENRY VANDER BURGH,
JOHN GRIFFIN.

I.

*A Law supplemental to a law to
regulate county levies,*

Adopted from the Pennsylvania
code, and published at Saint Vin-
cennes the nineteenth day of
January, one thousand eight hun-
dred and one, by William Henry
Harrison, g o v e r n o r, William
Clarke, Henry Vander Burgh,
and John Griffin, judges in and
over said territory.

THE commissioners, or any two of them, in every county shall
within three weeks after their annual appointments, issue
forth their precepts directed to the constables of every township,
requiring them to make, within six weeks next after the date of such
precepts, fair and true certificates and lists in writing, upon their
oaths or affirmations, of all persons and property declared to be
objects of taxation by the law to which this is a supplement. And
the said constables are hereby vested with the same powers, are to
perform the same duties, be

B

[6]

subject to the same penalties, and are to receive the same
emoluments as are by the said recited law given to, or imposed
upon persons therein denominated listers of land.

The foregoing is hereby declared to be a law of the territory,
to take effect accordingly. In testimony whereof, we, William
Henry Harrison, William Clarke, Henry Vander Burgh, and John

Griffin, have caused the seal of the territory to be thereunto affixed, and signed the same with our names.

*Willm. Henry Harrison,
Wm. Clarke,
Henry Vander Burgh,
John Griffin.*

INDIANA TERRITORY.

* * * * *
* L. S. *
* * * * *

WILLM. HENRY HARRISON,
WM. CLARKE,
HENRY VANDER BURGH,
JOHN GRIFFIN.

II.

A Resolution

Entered into the twentieth day of January, one thousand eight hundred and one, by William Henry Harrison, governor, and William Clarke, Henry Vander Burgh, & John Griffin, judges in and over the said territory.

RESOLVED, that so much of the act passed at the first session of the general assembly of the territory of the United States north-west of the Ohio, entitled 'an act regulating the admission and practice of attornies and counsellors at law,' as makes a residence of one year in the territory necessary to persons desirous of obtaining licenses

[7]

to practice as attornies, previously to the issuing such licenses; and so much of the second section of the said act as makes it necessary for an applicant to the general court for a license, to produce to the court a certificate of his having studied law for the space of four years, shall be, and the same is hereby repealed.

Published at Vincennes the day and year above written, by William Henry Harrison, governor, and William Clarke, Henry Vander Burgh, and John Griffin.

*Willm. Henry Harrison,
Wm. Clarke,
Henry Vander Burgh,
John Griffin.*

III.

A Law to regulate the practice of the General Court upon Appeals and Writs of Error, and for other purposes,

INDIANA TERRITORY.

* * * * *

* L. S. *

* * * * *

WILLM. HENRY HARRISON,
WM. CLARKE,
HENRY VANDER BURGH,
JOHN GRIFFIN.

Adopted from the Kentucky code, and published at Saint Vincennes the twentieth day of January, one thousand eight hundred and one, by William Henry Harrison, governor, and William Clarke, Henry Vander Burgh, and John Griffin, judges in and over the said territory.

§ 1. **T**HE general court shall annually appoint one of the judges thereof, to inspect the clerk's office of the said

[8]

court, and to report to the next session of the said court the condition in which he shall find the papers and records, which report shall be recorded.

§ 2. There shall be no discontinuance of any suit, process, matter or thing returned to, or depending in the general court, although a quorum of judges shall fail to attend at the commencement, or any other day of any session; but if a majority of them shall fail to attend at the commencement of any session, any judge of the said court, or the sheriff attending the same, may adjourn the said court from day to day, for three days successively; and if a quorum shall not attend on the fourth, or having attended one day, shall fail to attend on a subsequent day of a session, the court shall stand adjourned 'till the court in course.

§ 3. Execution shall be issued from the general court according to law; and the returns shall be appointed by the said court.

§ 4. The general court shall have power to direct the writs, summonses, process, forms and modes of proceedings to be issued, observed and pursued by the said general court.

§ 5. In appeals and writs of error the following rules shall be observed:—No appeal shall be granted from the judgment or

decree of an inferior court to the general court, unless such judgment or decree be final, and amount, exclusive of costs, to fifty dollars, or relate to a franchise or freehold.

[9]

Every appeal shall be prayed at the time of rendering the judgment, sentence or decree.

The person appealing shall, by himself or a responsible person on his behalf, in the office of the clerk of the court from whence the appeal is prayed, give bond and sufficient security, to be approved by the court, and within a time to be fixed by the court to the appellee, for the due prosecution of his appeal. The penalty of the said bond shall be in a reasonable sum in the direction of the court.

It shall be the duty of the appellant to lodge an authenticated copy of the record, in the clerk's office of the general court before the expiration of the next succeeding term thereof; provided there be thirty days between the time of making such appeal and the commencement of the said term; and if there be not thirty days between the making the appeal and the sitting of the first term of the general court, then the record shall be lodged as aforesaid, at or before the commencement of the second term of said court; or else it shall stand dismissed, unless further time shall be granted by the court before the end of the term to which the same should have been returned.

If the judgment or decree be affirmed in the whole, the appellant shall pay to the appellee a sum not exceeding ten per centum, at the discretion of the court, on the sum due thereby, besides the costs upon the original suit and appeal.

[10]

If the judgment or decree shall be reversed in the whole, the appellee shall pay to the appellant such costs as the court in their discretion may award. Where the judgment or decree shall be reversed in part, and affirmed in part, the costs of the original suit and appeal shall be apportioned between the appellant and appellee in the discretion of the court. The general court shall

in case of a partial reversal, give such judgment or decree as the inferior court ought to have given.

On appeals or writs of error it shall be lawful for the general court to issue execution, or remit the cause to the inferior court, in order that an execution may be there issued, or that other proceedings may be had thereupon.

No writ of error shall be a supersedeas, unless the general court, or some judge thereof in vacation (as the case may be) after inspecting a copy of the record, shall order the same to be made a supersedeas, in which case, the clerk issuing the said writ, shall endorse on the said writ of error "that it shall be a supersedeas, and it shall be obeyed as such accordingly;" and it shall also be necessary before a writ of error shall operate as a supersedeas, that bond, to be approved by the clerk of the court issuing the said writ, shall be given in the same manner and under the like penalty as in the case of appeals. And the plaintiff in error shall lodge an authenticated copy of the record, under the

[11]

same regulations, and the parties in error shall be subject to the same judgment and mode of execution as is already directed in the case of appeals.

A writ of error shall not be brought after the expiration of five years from the passing the judgment complained of; but where a person thinking himself aggrieved by any decree or judgment, which may be reversed in the general court, shall be an infant, feme covert, non compos mentis, or imprisoned when the same was passed, the time of such disability shall be excluded from the computation of the said five years.

Whensoever the said general court shall be divided in opinion on hearing any appeal or writ of error, the judgment or decree appealed from, shall be affirmed.

§ 6. The clerk of the general court shall carefully preserve the transcript of records certified to his court, with the bonds for prosecution, and all papers relating to them, and other suits depending therein, docketing them in the order he shall receive them, that they may be heard in the same course; unless the court

for good cause to them shewn, direct any to be heard out of its turn.

The proceedings of every day during the term, shall be drawn at full length by the clerk, against the next sitting of the court, and such corrections as are necessary being first made therein, they shall be signed by the presiding judge.

When any cause shall be finally deter-

[12]

mined, the clerk shall make a complete record thereof. And all writs, processes and summonses, issuing from the general court, shall be signed by the clerk of the same, and shall bear test in the name of the chief justice, or presiding judge for the time being.

§ 7. For good cause the general court, or any judge thereof, may grant commissions for the examination of witnesses; and the clerk of the said court, when any witness is about to depart from the said territory, or shall by age, sickness or otherwise, be unable to attend the court, or where the claim or defence of any party, or a material part thereof, shall depend on a single witness, may upon affidavit thereof, issue a commission for taking the deposition of such witness *de bene esse*, to be read as evidence at the trial, in case the witness be then unable to attend; but the party obtaining such commission shall give reasonable notice to the other party of the time and place of taking the deposition.

The foregoing is hereby declared to be a law of the territory, to take effect accordingly. In testimony whereof, we, William Henry Harrison, William Clarke, Henry Vander Burgh, and John Griffin, have caused the seal of the territory to be thereunto affixed, and signed the same with our names.

Willm. Henry Harrison,
Wm. Clarke,
Henry Vander Burgh,
John Griffin.

[13]

IV.

A Law respecting amendment and jeofail,

INDIANA TERRITORY.

* * * * *

* L. S. *

* * * * *

WILLM. HENRY HARRISON,
WM. CLARKE,
HENRY VANDER BURGH,
JOHN GRIFFIN.

Adopted from the Kentucky and Virginia codes, and published at Saint Vincennes the twenty second day of January, one thousand eight hundred and one, by William Henry Harrison, governor, and William Clarke, Henry Vander Burgh, and John Griffin, judges in and over the said territory.

WHEN a demurrer shall be joined in any action, the court shall not regard any other defect or imperfection in the writ, return, declaration or pleading, than what shall be specially alledged in the demurrer as causes thereof, unless something so essential to the action or defence, as that judgment according to law and the very right of the cause cannot be given, shall be omitted. And for prevention of delay, by arresting judgments, and vexatious appeals, the several acts of parliament commonly called the statutes of jeofails, which were in force and use in England on the seventh day of February, one thousand seven hundred and fifty-two, shall be and are hereby declared to be, for so much thereof as relates to mispleading, jeofail and amendment, in full force in this territory.

The foregoing is hereby declared to be a law of the territory, to take effect accordingly. In testimony whereof, we, William Henry Harrison, William Clarke, Henry Vander Burgh and John Griffin, have caused

C

[14]

the seal of the territory to be thereunto affixed, and signed the same with our names.

*Willm. Henry Harrison,
Wm. Clarke,
Henry Vander Burgh,
John Griffin.*

V.

*A Law establishing courts of
judicature,*

INDIANA TERRITORY.

* * * * *

* L. S. *

* * * * *

WILLM. HENRY HARRISON,
WM. CLARKE,
HENRY VANDER BURGH,
JOHN GRIFFIN.

Adopted from the Pennsylvania
code, and published at Saint Vin-
cennes the twenty third day of
January, one thousand eight hun-
dred and one, by William Henry
Harrison, governor, William
Clarke, Henry Vander Burgh and
John Griffin, judges in and over
the said territory.

§ 1. **T**HERE shall be a court styled the general
quarter-sessions of the peace, holden and
kept four times in every year in every county, viz.—In the
county of Knox, on the first Tuesdays of February, May,
August, and November, yearly and every year;—in the county of
Randolph, on the first Tuesdays of June, September, December
and March, yearly and every year;—and in the county of Saint
Clair, on the last Tuesdays in the same months, yearly and
every year.

§ 2. There shall be a competent number of justices in
every county, nominated and authorised by the governor, by com-
mission under the seal of the territory; which said

[15]

justices, or any three of them, shall and may hold the said general
sessions of the peace according to law.

§ 3. The said justices of the peace or any three of them,
may, pursuant to their said commissions, hold special and private
sessions when and as often as occasion shall require. And the
said justices and every of them, shall have full power and
authority in or out of sessions, to take all matter of recognizances
and obligations, as any justice of the peace in any of the United
States may, can, or usually do; which said recognizances and
obligations shall be made to the United States. And all recogni-
zances for the peace, behaviour, or for appearance, which shall
be taken by any of the said justices out of sessions, shall be
certified into their said general sessions of the peace, to be holden

next after the taking thereof : and every recognizance taken before any of them for suspicions of any manner of felony or other crime, not triable in the said court of quarter-sessions of the peace, shall be certified before the judges of the general court, or court of oyer and terminer, at their next succeeding court to be holden next after the taking thereof, without concealment of, or detaining or embezzeling the same ; but in case any person or persons shall forfeit his or their recognizances of the peace, behaviour or appearance for any cause whatsoever, then the recognizance so forfeited, with the record of the default, or cause of the forfeiture,

[16]

shall be sent and certified without delay by the justices of the peace, into the said general court or court of oyer and terminer, as the case may require, that thence process may issue against the said parties according to law ; all which forfeitures shall be levied by the proper officers, and go to the territory.

§ 4. All fines and amerciaments which shall be laid before the justices of the said courts of general quarter-sessions of the peace, shall be taxed, affeered and set, duly and truly, according to the quality of the offence, without partiality or affection ; and shall be yearly estreated by the clerks of the said courts respectively, into the said general court or court of oyer and terminer : to the intent that process may be awarded to the sheriff of every county, as the case may require, for levying such of their fines and amerciaments as shall be unpaid to the uses for which they are or shall be appropriated.

§ 5. Provided always, that the said courts of the general quarter-sessions of the peace, may be kept and continued for the space of three legal days, or seventy-two hours, in every of the said counties respectively, at any of the said times herein before appointed to hold and keep the said court and session there.

§ 6. To the end that persons indicted or outlawed, for felonies or other offences, in one county or town corporate, who dwell, remove or be received into another county

[17]

or town corporate, may be brought to justice, it is hereby directed

that the justices, or any of them, shall and may direct their writs or precepts to all or any of the sheriffs or other officers of the said counties, (where need shall be) to take such persons indicted or outlawed; and it shall and may be lawful to and for the said justices, and every of them, to issue forth subpœnas and other warrants under their respective hands and seal of the county, into any county or place of this territory, for summoning or bringing any person or persons to give evidence in & upon any matter or cause whatsoever, now or hereafter examinable or in any ways triable by or before them, or any of them, under such pains and penalties as subpœnas or warrants of that kind usually are or ought by law to be granted or awarded.

§ 7. If any person or persons shall find him or themselves aggrieved by the judgment of any of the said courts of general quarter-sessions of the peace, or of any other court of record within this territory, it shall and may be lawful to and for the party or parties so aggrieved to appeal from the said judgment, under the restrictions and regulations of the law 'to regulate the practice of the general court upon appeals and writs of error,' or to have his or their writ or writs of error which shall be granted of course, in manner as other writs are to be granted and made returnable to the general court.

§ 8. There shall be holden and kept

[18]

twice in every year, a supreme court of record, which shall be called and styled the general court; the sittings of which court to commence at Saint Vincennes, in the county of Knox, on the first Tuesday in March and September, yearly and every year; and the judges of the said court, and every of them, shall have power when as often as there may be occasion, to issue forth writs of habeas corpus, certiorari, and writs of error, and all remedial and other writs and process returnable to the said court and grantable by the said judges by virtue of their office.

§ 9. Provided always, that upon any issue joined in the said general court, such issue shall be tried in the county whence the cause was removed, before the judges aforesaid, or any one

of them, as a circuit court, who are hereby empowered and required to go the circuit once in every year in each county in this territory; the said circuit courts for the counties of Randolph and St. Clair, shall be held, in the former on the first Monday in October, and in the latter on the third Monday of the same month, to try such issues in fact as shall be depending in the said general court, and removed out of either of the counties aforesaid, when and where they may try all issues joined or to be joined in the same general court, and to do generally, all those things that shall be necessary for the trial of any issue, as fully as justices of nisi prius in any of the United States may or can do,

[19]

§ 10. The said judges, or any two of them, shall in their said court hear and determine all causes, matters and things cognizable in the said court; and also hear and determine all and all manner of pleas, complaints and causes which shall be removed or brought there from the respective general quarter-sessions of the peace, and courts of common pleas, or from any other court to be holden for the respective counties, and to examine and correct all and all manner of errors of the justices of the inferior courts in their judgments, process and proceedings in the said courts, as well in all pleas of the United States, as in all pleas real, personal and mixed; and thereupon to reverse or affirm the said judgments as the law doth or shall direct; and also to examine, correct and punish the contempts, omissions and neglects, favours, corruptions and defaults of all or any of the justices of the peace, sheriffs, coroners, clerks and other officers within the said respective counties; and also shall award process for levying as well of such fines, forfeitures and amerciaments as shall be estreated into the general court, as of the fines, forfeitures and amerciaments which shall be lost, taxed and set there, and not paid to the uses to which they are or shall be appropriated; and generally shall minister ample justice to all persons, and amply exercise the jurisdictions and powers herein mentioned, concerning all and singular the premises according to law.

[20]

§ 11. All the said writs shall run in the name and style of the United States of America, and bear test in the name of the chief justice; but if he be plaintiff or defendant, then in the name of one of the other judges; and shall be sealed with the judicial seal of the said court, and made returnable to the next court after the date of such writs.

§ 12. The judges of the general court, have power from time to time, to deliver the jails of all persons who now are, or hereafter, shall be committed for treasons, murders and such other crimes, as by the laws of this Territory now are, or hereafter shall be made capital, or felonies of death, as aforesaid; and for that end, from time to time, to issue forth such necessary precepts and process, and force obedience thereto, as justices of the assize, justices of oyer and terminer, and of jail delivery, may or can do, within the United States.

§ 13. In order to compel the due attendance of jurymen on the said circuit and nisi prius courts, and all other courts within this Territory;—it is hereby declared, that if any person shall be duly summoned to attend any court of judicature, to serve on a jury, or on any inquest required by law; and shall neglect or refuse to give his attendance on the day, and during the time his service is necessary,—every such person so offending, shall be fined for every such offence in the general court, and court of oyer and terminer, by the judges thereof, any sum not exceeding

[21]

eight dollars; and for every such offence in in the court of common pleas, or court of quarter-sessions of the peace, for any county of the Territory, by the justices thereof, any sum not exceeding five dollars, unless such delinquent shall at the same, or next succeeding court, render to the judges or justices thereof, a reasonable excuse for such neglect or refusal, to be allowed by such of them as shall be present; which said judges or justices are hereby empowered and required on failure of such delinquent to render such reasonable excuse, to issue a writ to the sheriff of the county, to levy the said fines on the goods and chattels of

every such delinquent, to be paid to the clerks of the several courts of quarter-sessions, common pleas, and general court respectively, and by the said clerks to the Territorial treasurer, for the use of the Territory.

§ 14. A competent number of persons shall be commissioned by the governor, under the seal of the Territory, as justices of the common pleas, who shall hold and keep a court of record in every county, and which shall be styled and called the court of common pleas, of [naming the particular county] and shall be holden four times in every year, in each county, at the place where the general quarter-sessions of the peace shall be respectively kept; which said justices, or any three of them, according to the tenor or directions of their commissions, shall hold pleas of assize, scire facias, replevins, and

D

[22]

hear and determine all and all manner of pleas, suits, actions and causes, civil, personal, real and mixed, according to law.

§ 15. Every of the said justices shall, and are hereby empowered to grant, under the seal of their respective courts, replevins, writs of partition, writs of view, and all other writs and process upon the said pleas and actions, cognizable in the said respective courts, as occasion may require.

§ 16. The said justices of the said respective courts last mentioned, shall and are hereby empowered to issue forth subpoenas under their respective hands and seal of the court, into any county or place within this Territory, for summoning or bringing any person or persons, to give evidence in, or upon the trial of any matter or cause whatsoever, depending before them, or any of them, under such pains and penalties, as by the rules of the common law, and course of the practice of the general court, are usually appointed.

§ 17. Upon any judgment obtained in any of the said courts of common pleas, and execution returned by the sheriff or coroner of the proper county where such judgment was obtained, that the party is not to be found, or hath no lands and tenements, goods or

chattels in that county; and thereupon it is testified, that the party skulks, or lies hid, or hath lands, tenements, goods or chattels in another county, in this Territory; it shall and may be lawful to, and for the court that

[23]

issued out such execution, to grant, and they are hereby required to grant an alias execution, with a testatum, directed to the sheriff or coroner of the county or place where such person lies hid, or where his lands or effects are; commanding him to execute the same, according to the tenor of such writ or writs, and make return thereof to the court of common pleas, where such recovery is had, or judgment given; and if the sheriff, or coroner to whom such writ or writs, shall be directed, shall refuse or neglect to execute and return the same accordingly; he shall be amerced in the county where he ought to return it, and be liable to the action of the party grieved; and the said amercement shall be truly and duly set, according to the quality of the offence, and estreated by the prothonotaries of the respective courts of common pleas into the next succeeding general court, or court of oyer and terminer, in course, that thence process may issue against the offenders, for levying such fines and amerciements as shall be unpaid, to the uses for which they are, or shall be appropriated.

§ 18. All suits, actions, and causes before the general court, or the courts of common pleas, & general quarter-session of the peace, that shall remain undetermined, shall be continued over to the next respective term ensuing, under the authority of this law.

§ 19. The courts of common pleas in each county, shall commence their term, on the

[24]

same day as is herein directed for the commencement of the courts of general quarter-sessions of the peace.

The foregoing is hereby declared to be a law of the territory, to take effect accordingly. In testimony whereof, we, William Henry Harrison, William Clarke, Henry Vander Burgh and John

Griffin, have caused the seal of the Territory, to be thereunto affixed, and signed the same with our names.

*Willm. Henry Harrison,
Wm. Clarke,
Henry Vander Burgh,
John Griffin.*

VI.

An Act repealing certain laws and acts and parts of certain laws and acts,

INDIANA TERRITORY.

* * * * *

* L. S. *

* * * * *

WILLM. HENRY HARRISON,
WM. CLARKE,
HENRY VANDER BURGH,
JOHN GRIFFIN.

Made and published conformably to the act of the United States, entitled 'an act respecting the government of the Territories north-west and south of the river Ohio,' at Saint Vincennes the twenty sixth day of January, one thousand eight hundred and one, by William Henry Harrison, governor, & William Clarke, Henry Vander Burgh, and John Griffin, judges in and over said territory.

BE it enacted that the laws and acts and parts of laws and acts, herein after particularly enumerated and expressed, be and the same are hereby repealed, to wit:—The ' act to create the offices of territorial

[25]

treasurer and auditor of public accounts,' passed by the general assembly of the territory of the United States north-west of the Ohio, on the second day of December, one thousand seven hundred and ninety-nine, excepting the fifth section of said law;—the 'law respecting divorces,' adopted and published by the governor and judges, the fifteenth day of July, one thousand seven hundred and ninety-five;—the 'act for allowing compensation to the attorney general of the territory, and to the persons prosecuting the pleas in behalf of the territory in the several counties,' passed by the general assembly of the territory north-west of the Ohio, the nineteenth day of December, one thousand seven hundred & ninety-nine.

The foregoing is hereby declared to be a law of the territory, to take effect accordingly. In testimony whereof, we, William Henry Harrison, William Clarke, Henry Vander Burgh, and John Griffin, have caused the seal of the territory to be thereunto affixed, and signed the same with our names.

*Willm. Henry Harrison,
Wm. Clarke,
Henry Vander Burgh,
John Griffin.*

[26]

VII.

A Law appointing a Territorial Treasurer,

INDIANA TERRITORY.

* * * * *
* L. S. *
* * * * *

WILLM. HENRY HARRISON,
WM. CLARKE,
HENRY VANDER BURGH.

Adopted from the Kentucky code, and published at Saint Vincennes the twenty sixth day of January, one thousand eight hundred and one, by William Henry Harrison, governor, and William Clarke, and Henry Vander Burgh, judges in and over the said territory.

§ 1. **T**HAT the governor be authorised and required to appoint and commission during pleasure, a treasurer for the said territory, who shall keep his office at the seat of government thereof; that the said treasurer shall not be capable of executing the said office until he hath given bond with two sufficient securities, to be approved by the governor, in the sum of three thousand dollars, payable to the governor and his successors, for the use of the territory, and conditioned for the faithful accounting for and paying according to law, all such sums of money as shall be received by him from time to time, by virtue of any law of the territory, to be recovered upon the breach thereof, on motion of the attorney general in the general court for public use; provided, ten days previous notice be given in writing of such motion. And moreover, the said treasurer before he enters on his said office, shall take the following oath before the governor:—I *A. B.* do swear or

[27]

affirm that I will faithfully and truly execute the office of treasurer in all things relating to the said office to the best of my skill and judgment according to law. So help me God.

§ 2. And the said treasurer is hereby authorised, empowered & required to receive of the several clerks & prothonotaries of this territory, all fines & other monies by them, or any of them received for the use of the territory; and all other public money payable, or that may become payable into the treasury by virtue of any law of the territory.

§ 3. And the said treasurer shall keep in a book or books, to be provided for that purpose at the public charge, true, faithful and just accounts of all the money received by him from time to time, by virtue of any law of the territory; and also of all such sum and sums of money as he shall pay out of the treasury pursuant to law; and he shall lay a statement thereof before the legislature annually.

§ 4. And if the said treasurer divert or misapply any of the money paid into the treasury for public use, contrary to the direction of law, the said treasurer for such offence shall forfeit his office; and moreover shall be liable to pay double the value of any sum or sums so misapplied, to be recovered for the public use, by motion of the attorney general in the general court, provided ten days previous notice be given in writing of such motion, to the said treasurer so offending.

[28]

§ 5. The said treasurer shall be allowed a commission of six per centum on the sums by him received, as a compensation for his services.

The foregoing is hereby declared to be a law of the territory, to take effect accordingly. In testimony whereof, we, William Henry Harrison, William Clarke and Henry Vander Burgh, have caused the seal of the territory to be thereunto affixed, and signed the same with our names.

Willm. Henry Harrison,
Wm. Clarke,
Henry Vander Burgh.

VIII.

INDIANA TERRITORY.

* * * * *

* L. S. *

* * * * *

WILLM. HENRY HARRISON,
WM. CLARKE,
HENRY VANDER BURGH.

A Resolution respecting the establishment of Ferries,

Published at Saint Vincennes the twenty-sixth day of January, one thousand eight hundred and one, by William Henry Harrison, governor, and William Clarke, & Henry Vander Burgh, judges in and over the said territory.

WHEREAS it is provided by the first section of the law, to establish & regulate ferries, that application shall be made to the general assembly, for leave to erect ferries over any river or creek in the Territory; and whereas no general assembly has yet been organized in this Territory, and as public convenience requires that ferries

[29]

should be erected, other than those which have been established by the said law; and as no laws can be found for adoption on the subject of ferries, but such as are of a local, not a general nature:

Resolved, therefore, that the governor be requested, and he is hereby authorized and empowered to declare by proclamation or otherwise, from time to time, what ferries shall be erected, by whom to be kept, and where. And the ferries so erected, shall be subject to the same rules, regulations and restrictions, as are provided by the said recited law, for ferries intended to have been established by the general assembly.

The foregoing is hereby declared to be a law of the Territory, to take effect accordingly. In testimony whereof, we, William Henry Harrison, William Clarke and Henry Vander Burgh, have caused the seal of the Territory to be thereunto affixed, and signed the same with our names.

*Willm. Henry Harrison,
Wm. Clarke,
Henry Vander Burgh.*

E

[30]

IX.

*A Law in addition to a law, entitled
'a law ascertaining and regulating
the fees of the several officers and
persons therein named,'*

INDIANA TERRITORY.

* * * * *

* L. S. *

* * * * *

WILLM. HENRY HARRISON,
WM. CLARKE,
HENRY VANDER BURGH,
JOHN GRIFFIN.

Adopted from the Virginia code,
and published at Saint Vincennes
the twenty sixth day of January,
one thousand eight hundred and
one, by William Henry Harrison,
governor, & William Clarke,
Henry Vander Burgh and John
Griffin, judges in and over the
said territory.

THE clerk of the general court's fees, for taking bond on
issuing a writ of error or supersedeas—forty three cents;
for making a complete record of every cause, inserting a case
agreed on special verdict, at large from the notes, and all deeds
and other evidences at large, for every twenty words—two cents;
for issuing a dedimus potestatum—thirty-five cents.

The foregoing is hereby declared to be a law of the Terri-
tory, to take effect accordingly. In testimony whereof, we, Wil-
liam Henry Harrison, William Clarke, Henry Vander Burgh and
John Griffin, have caused the seal of the Territory to be thereunto
affixed, and signed the same with our names.

*Willm. Henry Harrison,
Wm. Clarke,
Henry Vander Burgh,
John Griffin.*

[31]

X.

A Resolution respecting the compensation of the clerk to the legislature,

INDIANA TERRITORY.

* * * * *

* L. S. *

* * * * *

WILLM. HENRY HARRISON,
WM. CLARKE,
HENRY VANDER BURGH.

Published at Saint Vincennes on the twenty sixth, day of January, one thousand eight hundred and one, by William Henry Harrison, governor, and William Clarke, and Henry Vander Burgh, judges in and over the said territory.

RESOLVED, that Henry Hurst, clerk to the legislature, shall receive as a compensation for his services—four dollars per day, for each and every day that he may have officiated as clerk; and the governor is hereby authorized to draw by warrant, from the treasury, the sum which may be found due to the said Hurst, upon the settlement of his accounts, for services as aforesaid; and a reasonable allowance for stationary, which may have been expended in the service of the legislature.

The foregoing is hereby declared to be a law of the Territory, to take effect accordingly. In testimony whereof, we, William Henry Harrison, William Clarke and Henry Vander Burgh, have caused the seal of the Territory to be thereunto affixed, and signed the same with our names.

*William Henry Harrison,
Wm. Clarke,
Henry Vander Burgh.*

INDIANA TERRITORY, ss.

I hereby certify, that the foregoing 'copy of Laws, passed in the Indiana Territory, in January 1801,' has been carefully collated with, and rendered literally conformable to the original on file, in the office of the Secretary of the Territory.

JOHN GIBSON, *Secretary.*

LAWS

ADOPTED BY THE

GOVERNOR AND JUDGES

OF THE

INDIANA TERRITORY,

AT THEIR SECOND AND THIRD SESSI-

ONS, BEGUN AND HELD AT SAINT

VINCENNES,

30th JANUARY, 1802, & FEBRUARY 16th,

1803.

Published by Authority.

VINCENNES, (I. T.)

PRINTED BY E. STOUT.

1804.

LAWS

FOR THE GOVERNMENT OF THE INDIANA TERRITORY.

I.

INDIANA TERRITORY. *A Law for the appointment of Surveyors and their deputies,*

(L. S.) Adopted from the Virginia code, and published at Vincennes the thirtieth day of January, one thousand eight hundred and two, by William Henry Harrison, governor, and William Clarke, Henry Vander Burgh, and John Griffin, judges in and over said territory.

§ 1. **A** SURVEYOR shall be appointed in every county and commissioned by the governor, with reservation in such commission for one sixth part of the legal fees for the use of the Territory, for the yearly payment of which he shall give bond with sufficient security to the governor, shall reside within his county, and before he shall be capable of entering upon the execution of his office, shall, before the court of quarter sessions of said county take an oath, and give bond with two sufficient sureties to the governor and his successors, in such sum as he shall direct for the faithful execution of his office.

§ 2. All deputy surveyors shall be nominated by their principals, who shall be an-

(4)

swerable for them, and if of good character commissioned by the governor, and shall thereupon be entitled to one half of all fees received for services performed by them respectively, after deducting the proportion thereof due to the territory.

§ 3. If any principal surveyor shall fail to nominate a sufficient number of deputies to perform the services of his office in due time, the court of quarter sessions of the county shall direct what number he shall nominate, and in case of failure, shall nominate for him, and if any deputy surveyor, or any other on his behalf and with his privity shall pay, or agree to pay any greater part of the profits of his office, sum of money in gross, or other valuable considerations to his principal for his recommendation or interest in procuring the deputation, such principal and his deputy shall be thereby rendered incapable of serving in such office.

§ 4. That no survey shall be made without chain carriers, to be paid by the person demanding the same, and sworn to measure justly and exactly to the best of their knowledge, and to deliver a true account thereof to the surveyor, which oath every surveyor is hereby empowered and required to administer.

The foregoing is hereby declared to be a law of the territory, to take effect from the adoption thereof. In testimony whereof, we, William Henry Harrison, William Clarke, Henry

(5)

Vander Burgh, and John Griffin, have caused the seal of the territory to be hereunto affixed, and signed the same with our names.

WILLIAM HENRY HARRISON.
Wm. CLARKE.
HENRY VANDER BURG,
JOHN GRIFFIN.

II.

INDIANA TERRITORY. *A Law allowing fees to the Surveyors.*

(L. S.) Adopted from the Virginia code, and published at Vincennes, the third day of February, one thousand eight hundred and two, by William Henry Harrison, governor, and William Clarke, Henry Vander Burgh, and John Griffin, judges in and over said Territory.

D C

§ 1. **F**OR every survey by him plainly bounded, as the law directs, and for a platt of such survey after the delivery of such platt, where the survey shall not exceed four hundred acres of land, 5 25

For every hundred acres contained in one survey above four hundred 25

For surveying a lot in town. 1

And where a surveyor shall be stopped or hindered from finishing a survey by him begun, to be paid by the party who required the same to be surveyed 2 62

For running a dividing line. 2 10

For surveying an acre of land for a mill. 1 5

(6)

D C

For every survey of land formerly patented, and which shall be required to be surveyed, and for a platt thereof delivered as aforesaid the same fee as for land not before surveyed, and where a survey shall be made of any lands which are to be added to other lands in an inclusive patent, the surveyor shall not be paid a second fee for the land first surveyed, but shall only receive what the survey of the additional land shall amount to.

And where any surveys have been actually made of several parcels of land adjoining, and several platts delivered, if the party shall desire one inclusive platt thereof, the surveyor shall make out such platt for, 1 5

For running a dividing line between any county or township, to be paid by such counties or townships in proportion to the number of taxable inhabitants, if ten miles or under, 10 50

And for every mile above ten 30

For receiving a warrant of survey, and giving a receipt therefor, 17

For a copy of a platt of land, or a certificate of survey, 25

Provided always, That where any person shall employ a surveyor, and shall have received a platt of land surveyed, and afterwards shall assign the platt of land to any o-

[7]

ther, either before or after obtaining a patent for the same, if such person for whom the land was first surveyed shall not have paid for the said survey, it shall and may be lawful for the sheriff or other officer of the county or corporation where such assignee shall reside, at the instance of such surveyor, to make distress upon the slaves, goods and chattels of such assignee, in like manner as is herein after provided for surveyors fees refused, or delayed to be paid.

The surveyor of every county shall annually before the twentieth day of January, deliver, or cause to be delivered to the sheriff of every county, his account of fees due from any person or persons residing therein, which shall be signed by the said surveyor.

And the said sheriffs are hereby required and empowered to receive such accounts, and to collect, levy and receive the several sums of money therein charged of the persons chargeable therewith, and if such person or persons after the said fees shall be demanded, shall refuse or delay to pay the same till after the tenth day of April in every year, the sheriff of every county wherein such person resides, or of the county in which such fees became due, shall have full power, and he is hereby required to make distress of the slaves, or goods and chattels of the party so refusing or delaying payment, either in that county where such person inhabits, or where the same fees became due.

[8]

Every sheriff of every county, shall, on or before the last day of May in every year, account with the respective surveyors for all fees put into his hands pursuant to this act, and pay the same abating six per centum for collecting. And if any sheriff shall refuse to account or pay the whole amount of fees put into his hands, after the deductions aforesaid made, together with an allowance of what is charged to persons not dwelling or having no visible estate in his county, it shall and may be lawful for the surveyors, their executors or administrators, upon a motion made in the next succeeding general or circuit court, or in the court of

common pleas of the county, to demand judgment against such sheriff, for all fees wherewith he shall be chargeable by virtue of this act, and such court is hereby authorized and required to give judgment accordingly, and to award execution thereupon provided the sheriff have ten days previous notice of such motion.

The executors or administrators of any such sheriff or under sheriff shall be liable to judgment as aforesaid, for the fees received to be collected by their testator or intestate and accounted for. Every receipt for fees produced in evidence on any such motion shall be deemed to be the act of the person subscribing it, unless he shall deny the same upon oath.

The foregoing is hereby declared to be a law of the territory, to take effect from the

(9)

adoption thereof. In testimony whereof, we, William Henry Harrison, William Clarke, Henry Vander Burgh, and John Griffin have caused the seal of the territory to be hereunto affixed, and signed the same with our names.

WILLIAM HENRY HARRISON,
WILLIAM CLARKE,
HENRY VANDER BURGH,
JOHN GRIFFIN.

LAWS

FOR THE GOVERNMENT OF THE

INDIANA TERRITORY.

ADOPTED AT THEIR THIRD SESSION.

I.

RESOLVED by the governor and judges of the Indiana Territory in their legislative capacity, that the act passed by the general assembly of the North Western Territory, on the nineteenth day of December, one thousand seven hundred and ninety-nine, "entitled an act to encourage the killing of Wolves" be, and the same is hereby repealed.

The foregoing is hereby declared to be a law of the territory, to take effect accord-

B

(10)

ingly. In testimony whereof, we, William Henry Harrison, governor, and Henry Vander Burgh, and John Griffin, judges in and over said territory, have caused the seal of the territory to be hereunto affixed, and signed the same with our names, at Vincennes, this sixteenth day of February, one thousand eight hundred and three.

WILLIAM HENRY HARRISON,
HENRY VANDER BURG,
JOHN GRIFFIN.

II.

INDIANA TERRITORY.

A Resolution,

(L. S.) Repealing certain parts of the law entitled a law ascertaining and regulating the fees of the several officers and persons therein named. Published at St. Vincennes, on the twenty fourth day of March, one thousand eight hundred and three, by William Henry Harrison, governor, and Henry Vander Burgh, and John Griffin, judges in and over said territory.

RESOLVED that so much of the law entitled a law ascertaining and regulating the fees of the several officers and persons therein named, adopted from the New-York & Pennsylvania codes, and published at Cincinnati the sixteenth day of June, one thousand seven hundred and ninety-five, as relates to sheriffs fees in serving executions out of any court of record of this territory, and also so much thereof as relates to mileage payable to the sheriff on service of writs out of

(11)

the general court, be, and the same are hereby repealed.

The foregoing is hereby declared to be a law of the territory, to take effect accordingly. In testimony whereof, we, William Henry Harrison, Henry Vander Burgh, and John Griffin, have caused the seal of the territory to be thereunto affixed, and signed the same with our names.

WILLIAM HENRY HARRISON.
HENRY VANDER BURGH,
JOHN GRIFFIN.

III.

INDIANA TERRITORY. *A Law in addition to a Law regulating certain Fees.*

(L. S.) Adopted from the Virginia and Pennsylvania codes, and published at Saint Vincennes, the twenty-fourth day of March, one thousand eight hundred and three, by William Henry Harrison, governor, and Henry Vander Burgh, and John Griffin, judges in and over said Territory.

FOR proceeding to sell on any execution on behalf of the United States, or of any individual of this territory, if the property be actually sold, or the debt paid, the commission to the sheriff shall be five per centum on the first three hundred dollars, and two per centum on all sums above that, and one half of such commission, where the land or goods seized or taken shall not be sold, and no other fee or reward shall be allowed upon a-

(12)

ny execution except for the expence of removing and keeping the property taken.

And sheriffs on service of writs issuing out of the general court, shall be entitled to a mileage fee of six cents a mile.

The foregoing is hereby declared to be a law of the territory, to take effect accordingly.—In testimony whereof, we, William Henry Harrison, Henry Vander Burgh, and John Griffin, have caused the seal of the territory to be thereunto affixed, and signed the same with our names.

WILLIAM HENRY HARRISON.
HENRY VANDER BURGH,
JOHN GRIFFIN.

LAWS

FOR THE GOVERNMENT OF THE

INDIANA TERRITORY,

ADOPTED AT THEIR FOURTH SESSION.

INDIANA TERRITORY. *A Law in addition to a law intituled a law to regulate the practice of the General Court upon Appeals and Writs of Error, and other purposes.*

(L. S.) Adopted from the Virginia and Kentucky codes, and published at Vincennes the twentieth day of September, one thousand eight hundred and three, by William Henry Harrison, governor,

(13)

and Thomas T. Davis, and Henry Vander Burgh, judges in and over said territory.

§ 1 st.

IN all actions hereafter brought to recover the penalty for the breach of any penal law not particularly directing special bail to be given, in actions for slander, trespass, assault and battery, actions on the case for trover or other wrongs, and all personal actions except such as shall be hereinafter particularly mentioned, the plaintiff or his attorney shall on pain of having his suit dismissed with costs, indorse on the original writ, or subsequent process, the true species of action that the sheriff to whom the same is directed, may be thereby informed whether bail is to be demanded on the execution thereof, and in the cases before mentioned, the sheriff may take the engagement of an attorney practising in the general court, and the courts of common pleas endorsed on the writ, that he will appear for the defendant or defendants, and such appearance shall be entered with the clerk in the office, on the first day after the end of the

court to which such process is returnable, which is hereby declared to be the appearance day in all process returnable to any day of the court next proceeding. And although no such engagement of an attorney shall be offered to the sheriff he shall nevertheless be restrained from committing the defendant to prison, or detaining him in his custody for want of appearance bail, but the sheriff shall in such case

[14]

return the writ executed, and if the defendant shall fail to appear thereto there shall be the like proceeding against him only as is herein after directed against defendants and their appearance bail, where such is taken.—*Provided always*, That any judge of the general court, or justice of the common pleas, in actions of trespass, assault and battery, trover and conversion, and in actions on the case where upon proper affidavit or affirmation, it shall appear to him proper that the defendant or defendants should give appearance bail, may, and he is hereby authorized to direct such bail to be taken, by indorsement on the original writ, or subsequent process, and every sheriff shall govern himself accordingly.

§ 2d. In all actions of debt founded upon any writing obligatory bill or note in writing for the payment of money, all actions of covenant & detinue, in which cases the true species of action shall be indorsed on the writ as before directed, and that appearance bail is to be required, the sheriff shall return on the writ the name of the bail by him taken, and a copy of the bail bond to the clerks office before the day of appearance; and if the defendant shall fail to appear accordingly, or shall not give special being ruled thereto by the court, the bail for appearance may defend the suit and shall be subject to the same judgment and recovery as the defendant might or would be subject to, if he had appeared and given special bail; and in actions of de-

[15]

tinue the bail piece shall be so changed as to subject the bail to the restitution of the thing whether animate or inanimate sued for, or the alternative value, as the court may adjudge.

§ 3d. And if the sheriff shall not return bail, and the copy of the bail bond, or the bail returned shall be adjudged insufficient by the court, and the defendant shall fail to appear and give special bail if ruled thereto in such case the sheriff may have like liberty of defence, and shall be subject to the same recovery as is provided in the case of appearance bail, and if the sheriff depart this life before judgment be confirmed against him, in such case the judgment shall be confirmed against his executors or administrators, or if there shall not be a certificate of probat, or administration granted, then it may be confirmed against his estate, and a writ of *Ficri Facias* may in either case be issued. But the plaintiff shall object to the sufficiency of the bail during the sitting of the court next succeeding that to which the writ is returnable, or in the office on the first or second rule day and at no time thereafter. And all questions concerning the sufficiency of bail so objected to in the office, shall be determined by the court at their next succeeding term; and in all cases where the bail shall be adjudged insufficient, and judgment entered against the sheriff, he shall have the same remedy against

[16]

the estate of the bail, as against the estate of the defendant.

§ 4th. And every judgment entered in the office against a defendant and bail, or against a defendant and sheriff, shall be set aside, if the defendant at the succeeding court shall be allowed to appear without bail put in good bail, being ruled so to do, or surrender himself in custody, and shall plead to issue immediately. The court shall regulate all other proceedings in the office during the preceding vacation, and rectify any mistakes or errors which may have happened therein.

§ 5th. Any Judge of the General Court, or Justice of the court of Common Pleas may take recognizance of special bail in any action in either of the said Courts depending which shall be transmitted by the person taking the same before the next succeeding Court to the Clerk of the said Court to be filed with the papers in such action.—And if the plaintiff or his attorney shall except to the sufficiency of the bail so taken, notice of such exception shall be given to the defendant or his attorney at least

ten days previous to the day on which such exception shall be taken, and if such bail shall be adjudged insufficient by the Court, the recognizance thereof shall be discharged, and such proceedings shall be had as if no such bail had been taken. The form of which recognizance shall be in the following words, to wit,

(17)

County to wit: Memorandum, that upon the day of
in the year E. F. of the county of personally appeared
before me (one of the Judges of the General Court, or Justices
of the Court of Common Pleas of the county aforesaid, as the
case may be) and undertook for C. D. at the suit of A. B. in an
action of now depending in the (naming the court where the
suit is depending) that in case the said C. D. shall be cast in the
said suit, he the said C. D. will pay and satisfy the condemnation
of the court; or render his body to prison, in execution for the
same, or that he the said E. F. will do it for him.

§ 6th. The person taking such bail as aforesaid, shall if required, at the same, deliver to the person or persons acknowledging the recognizance afore mentioned, a bail piece in the words & form, following, to wit: county to wit: C. D. of the county
of aforesaid is delivered to bail on a *Cepi Corpus* unto E. F.
of the county aforesaid, at the suit of A. B. the day of
in the year

§ 7th. Rules shall be held monthly in the clerks office of the general court, and each court of common pleas beginning the day after the rising of such court: the plaintiff shall file his declaration in the clerks office at the next succeeding rule day after the defendant shall have entered his appearance, or the

C

(18)

defendant may then enter a rule for the plaintiff to declare, which if he fails or neglects to do, at the succeeding rule day, or shall at any time fail to prosecute his suit, he shall be nonsuited, and pay to the defendant or tenant, besides his costs, three dollars, where his place of abode is at the distance of twenty-five miles or under

from the place of holding the said general court, or court of common pleas, and where it is more, ten cents for every mile above twenty.

§ 8th. One month after the plaintiff hath filed his declaration, he may give a rule to plead, with the clerk, and if the defendant shall not plead accordingly at the expiration of such rule the plaintiff may enter judgment for his debt or damages and costs.

§ 9th. All rules to declare, plead, reply, rejoin, or for other proceedings, shall be given regularly from month to month, shall be entered in a book to be kept for that purpose, and shall expire on the succeeding rule day.

§ 10th. No plea in abatement shall be admitted or received unless the party offering the same, shall prove the truth thereof by oath or affirmation as the case may require, and no plea of *non est factum* offered by the person charged as the obligor or grantor of a deed, shall be admitted or received unless the truth thereof shall in like manner be proved by oath or affirmation.

§ 11th. And where any person other than

(19)

the obligor shall be defendant, such defendant shall prove by oath or affirmation, that he or she verily believes that the deed on which the action is founded, is not the deed of the person charged as the obligor or grantor thereof; in which last mentioned case the plea of *non est factum* shall not be admitted or received without such oath or affirmation.—And where a plea in abatement shall upon argument be adjudged insufficient, the plaintiff shall recover full costs to the time of over ruling such plea, a lawyers fee only excepted.

§ 12th. The plaintiff in replevin and the defendant in all other actions may plead as many several matters whether of law or fact as he shall think necessary for his defence.

§ 13th. The clerk shall proportion the causes upon the docket from the first day of the court to the twentieth both inclusive if in his opinion so many days will be expended in trying the causes ready for trial, and issue *subpœnas* for witnesses to attend the days to which the causes stand for trial. He shall docket the causes in order as they are put to issue, and no cause shall be

removed from its place on the docket, unless where the plaintiff at the calling of the same, be unprepared for trial, in which case, and no other shall the cause be put at the end of the docket.

§ 14th. All actions of trespass quare clausum fregit, all actions of trespass detinue, actions sur trover, and replevin for taking away goods and chattles, all actions of ac-

[20]

count, and upon the case, other than such accounts as concern the trade of merchandise between merchant and merchant, their factors, or servents, all actions of debt grounded upon any lending or contract without specialty; all actions of debt for arrearages of rent; all actions of assault, manace, battery, wounding and imprisonment, or any of them, which shall be sued or brought hereafter shall be commenced and sued within the time and limitation hereafter expressed, and not after, that is to say; the said actions upon the case other than for slander, and the said actions for account, and the said actions for trespass, debt detinue and replevin, for goods and chattles, and the said action of trespass quare clausum fregit, within five years next after the cause of such action or suit, and not after; and the said actions of trespass, of assault, battery, wounding, imprisonment, or any of them within three years next after the cause of such actions or suits and not after, and the said action upon the case for words within one year next after the words spoken, and not after.

§ 15th. In all actions upon any bond, or on any penal sum, for nonperformance of covenants or agreements, in any indenture, deed or writing contained, the plaintiff or plaintiffs may assign as many breeches as he or they shall think fit; and the jury upon trial of such action or actions, shall and may assess damages for such of the breaches as the plaintiff

[21]

shall prove to have been broken, and on such verdict the like judgment shall be entered as heretofore has been usually done in such actions; and where judgment on a demurer, or by confession, or *nihil dicet*, shall be given for the plaintiff he may assign as may breaches of the covenants or agreements as he shall think fit, upon

which a jury shall be summoned to enquire of the truth of every one of those breaches and to assess the damage the plaintiff shall have sustained thereby & execution shall issue for so much, & judgment shall remain as a security to the plaintiff, his executors & administrators for any other breaches which may afterwards happen, and he or they may have a *sciera facias* against the defendant, and assign any other breach, and thereupon damages shall be assessed and execution issued as aforesaid. And in all actions which shall be brought upon any bond or bonds, for the payment of money, wherein the plaintiff shall recover, judgment shall be entered for the penalty of such bond, to be discharged by payment of the principal and the interest due thereon, and the other costs of suit, and execution shall issue accordingly, or if before judgment the defendant shall bring into court the principal and interest due upon such bond, he shall be discharged, and in that case judgment shall be entered for the costs only. And in any action of debt on single bill, or in debt, or *sciera facias* upon a judgment, or in debt upon bond

[22]

if before action brought the defendant hath paid the principal and interest due by the *defeasance* or condition he may plead payment in bar.

§ 16th. Interpreters may be sworn truly to interpret when necessary.

§ 17th. Every person desirous of suffering a nonsuit on trial, shall be barred threfrom unless he do so before the jury retire from the bar.

§ 18th. Not more than two new trials shall be granted to the same party in the same cause.

§ 19th. Any instrument to which the person making the same shall affix a scrall by way of seal, shall be adjudged and holden to be of the same force and obligation as if it were actually sealed.

§ 20th. Where there are several counts, one of which is faulty, and entire damages are given, the verdict shall be good; but the defendant may apply to the court to instruct the jury to discharge such faulty count.

§ 21st. No negro, mulatto or Indian shall be a witness except in the pleas of the United States against negroes, mulattoes or Indians, or in civil pleas where negroes, mulattoes or Indians, alone shall be parties.

22nd. Every person other than a negro, of whose grand fathers or grand mothers any one is, or shall have been a negro, altho' all his other progenitors, except that descending from a negro, shall have been white

[23]

persons, shall be deemed a mulatto, and so every such person who shall have one fourth part or more of negro blood shall in like manner be deemed a mulatto.

§ 23rd. No suit shall hereafter be commenced in any court within the territory by a non-resident until he shall file in the clerks office of such court, a bond with a proved security, who shall be a resident of this territory, conditioned for the payment of all costs that may accrue in consequence thereof, either to the opposite party or to any of the officers of such court, and the same may be put in suit by any of the persons aforesaid for the nonpayment of the sums that may respectively become due to them.

§ 24th. No judgment after a verdict of twelve men, shall be stayed or reversed for any defect or default in the writ original, or judicial, or for a variance in the writ from the delaration or other proceedings, or for any mispleading, insufficient pleading, discontinuance, misjoining of the issue, or lack of a warrant of attorney, or for the appearance of either party, being under the age of twenty-one years, by attorney, if the verdict be for him and not to his prejudice; or for not alledging any deed, letters testamentary, or commission of administration, to be brot' into court, or for omission of the words 'with force and arms' or 'against the peace' or for mistake of the christian name, or surname of either party, sum of money, quantity of mer-

[24]

chandize, day, month or year, in the declaration or pleading, (the name, sum, quantity, or time being right in any part of the record

or proceeding) or for omission of the averment 'this he is ready to verify' or 'this he is ready to verify by the record,' for not alledging 'as appeareth by the record,' or for omitting the averment of any matter, without proving which, the jury ought not to have given such verdict, or for not alledging that the suit or action is within the jurisdiction of the court, or for any informality in entering up the judgment by the clerk, neither shall any judgment entered upon confession, or by *nil dicit*, or *non sum informatus*, be reversed, nor a judgment after enquiry of damages be stayed or reversed for any omission or fault, which would not have been a good cause to stay or reverse the judgment if there had been a verdict.

§ 25th. Papers read in evidence, though not under seal may be carried from the bar by the jury.

§ 26th. After issue joined in an ejectment on the title only, no exception of form or substance shall be taken to the declaration in any court whatsoever.

§ 27th. If in *detinue* the verdict shall omit price or value the court may at any time award a writ of enquiry to ascertain the same. If on an issue concerning several things in one count in *detinue*, no verdict be found for part of them, it shall not be error, but the

(25)

plaintiff shall be barred of his title to things omitted.

§ 28th. A judgment on confession shall be equal to a release of errors.

§ 29th. In all actions of assault and battery and slander, commenced and prosecuted in the general court, if the jury find under the sum of sixteen dollars and sixty-six cents, and in the like actions commenced and prosecuted in any county court, if the jury find under six dollars and sixty-six cents, the plaintiff in either case, shall not recover any costs.

§ 30th. This law shall commence and be in force from and after the first day of January next.

Published at Vincennes the day and year above written, by,
William Henry Harrison, governor, and Thomas T. Davis, and
Henry Vander Burgh, judges in and over said territory.

WILLIAM HENRY HARRISON.
THOMAS TERRY DAVIS,
HENRY VANDER BURG,

D

(26)

II.

INDIANA TERRITORY. *A Law concerning Servants.*

(L. S.) Adopted from the Virginia code, and published at Vincennes, the twenty-second day of September one thousand eight hundred and three, by William Henry Harrison, governor, and Thomas T. Davis, and Henry Vander Burgh, judges in and over said Territory.

§ 1st. **A**LL negroes and mulattoes (and other persons not being citizens of the United States of America,) who shall come into this territory under contract to serve another in any trade or occupation, shall be compelled to perform such contract specifically during the term thereof.

§ 2nd. The said servants shall be provided by the master with wholesome and sufficient food, cloathing and lodging, and at the end of their service if they shall not have contracted for any reward, food, cloathing and lodging, shall receive from him one new and complete suit of cloathing, suited to the season of the year, to wit: a coat, waistcoat, pair of breeches and shoes, two pair of stockings, two shirts, a hat and blanket.

§ 3rd. The benefit of the said contract of service, shall be assignable by the master to any person being a citizen of this territory, to whom the servant shall in the presence of a justice of the peace freely consent that it shall be assigned, the said justice attesting such free consent in writing, and shall also pass to the executors, administrators and legatees of the master.

(27)

§ 4th. Any such servant being lazy, disorderly, guilty of misbehavior to his master or his masters family shall be corrected

by stripes on order from a justice of the county wherein he resides; or refusing to work, shall be compelled thereto in like manner, and moreover shall serve two days for every one he shall have so refused to serve, or shall otherwise have lost without sufficient justification. All necessary expences incurred by any masters for apprehending and bringing home any absconding servant, shall be repaid by further service after such rates as the court of the county shall direct; unless such servant shall give security to be approved of by the court for repayment in money, within six months after he shall be free from service, and shall accordingly pay the same.

§ 5th. If any master shall fail in the duties prescribed by this act, or shall be guilty of injurious demeanor towards his servant, it shall be redressed on motion, by the court of the county wherein the servant resides, who may hear and determine such cases in a summary way, making such orders thereupon as in their judgment will relieve the party injured in future.

§ 6th. All contracts between master and servant during the time of service, shall be void.

§ 7th. The court of every county shall at all times receive the complaints of servants, being citizens of any one of the Unit-

(28)

ed States of America, who reside within the jurisdiction of such court, against their masters or mistresses, alledging undeserved or immoderate correction, insufficient allowance of food, raiment or lodging, and may hear and determine such cases in a summary way, making such orders thereupon, as in their judgment will relieve the party injured in future; and may also in the same manner hear and determine complaints of masters or mistresses against their servants for desertion without good cause, and may oblige the latter for loss thereby occasioned, to make retribution, by further services, after the expiration of the times for which they had been bound.

§ 8th. If any servant, shall at any time, bring in goods or money, or during the time of their service, shall, by gift or other lawful means acquire goods or money, they shall have the property and benefit thereof, to their own use. And if any servant shall be

sick or lame, and so become useless or chargeable, his or her master or owner, shall maintain such servant until his or her whole time of service shall be expired. And if any master or owner shall put away or lame or sick servant under pretence of freedom, and such servant becomes chargeable to the county, such master or owner shall forfeit and pay thirty dollars to the overseers of the poor of the county wherein such offence shall be committed to the use of the poor of the

(29)

county, recoverable with costs, by action of debt in any court of common pleas of this territory; and moreover shall be liable to the action of the said overseers of the poor, at the common law for damages.

§ 9th. No negro, mulatto or Indian shall at any time purchase any servant, other than of their own complexion; and if any of the persons aforesaid, shall nevertheless presume to purchase a white servant, such servant shall immediately become free, and shall be so held deemed and taken.

§ 10th. No person whatsoever shall buy, sell, or receive of, to, or from any servant, any coin or commodity whatsoever, without the leave or consent of the master or owner of such servant; and if any person shall presume to deal with any servant without such leave or consent, he or she so offending, shall forfeit and pay to the master or owner of such servant four times the value of the thing so bought, sold or received; to be recovered with costs by an action upon the case in any court of common pleas of this territory; and shall also forfeit and pay the further sum of twenty dollars to any person who will sue for the same; or receive on his or her bare back, thirty nine lashes, well laid on, at the public whipping post, but shall nevertheless be liable to pay the costs of such suit.

§ 11th. In all cases of penal laws, where free persons are punishable by fine, servants shall be punished by whipping, after the rate

[30]

of twenty lashes for every eight dollars, so that no servant shall

receive more than forty lashes at any one time, unless such offender can procure some person to pay the fine.

§ 12th. Every servant upon the expiration of his or her time, and proof thereof made before the court of the county where he or she last served, shall have his or her freedom recorded, and a certificate thereof under the hand of the Prothonotary, which shall be sufficient to indemnify any person for entertaining or hiring such servant; and if such certificate shall happen to be torn or lost, the Prothonotary, upon request shall issue another, reciting therein the loss of the former. And if any person shall harbour or entertain a servant, not having and producing such certificate, he or she, shall pay to the master or owner of such servant, one dollar for every natural day he or she shall so harbour or entertain such runaway; recoverable with costs, by action of debt, in any court of common pleas of this territory. And if any runaway shall make use of a forged certificate, or after delivery of a true certificate to the person hiring him or her, shall steal the same, and thereby procure other entertainment, the person entertaining or hiring shall not be liable to the said penalty, but such runaway besides making reparation for loss of time, and charges of recovery, shall stand two hours in the pillory, on a court day, for making use of such forged or stolen certificate,

[31]

and the person forging the same shall forfeit and pay thirty dollars; one moiety to the territory, and the other moiety to the owner of such runaway, or the informer, recoverable with costs, in any court of common pleas of this territory; and on failure of present payment, or security for the same within six months such offender shall receive thirty-nine lashes on his or her bare back, well laid on, at the common whipping post. And where a runaway shall happen to be hired upon a forged certificate, and afterwards denies the delivery thereof the *ownus probandi* shall lie upon the party hiring such runaway.

§ 13th. This law shall commence and be in force from and after the first day of November next.

Published at Vincennes, the day and year above written, by,
William Henry Harrison, governor, and Thomas T. Davis, and
Henry Vander Burgh, judges in and over the said territory.

WILLIAM HENRY HARRISON:
THOMAS TERRY DAVIS,
HENRY VANDER BURGH,

[32]

III.

INDIANA TERRITORY. *A Law ascertaining and regulating the fees
of the several officers and persons therein named.*

Adopted from the New-York, Pennsylvania, and Vir-
ginia codes, and published at Vincennes the twenty-
(L. S.) fourth day of September, one thousand eight
hundred and three, by William Henry Harrison,
governor, and Thomas T. Davis, and Henry Vander
Burgh, judges in and over said territory.

§ 1st. **N**O officer or person shall at any time exact or
demand for services hereafter to be rendered,
any larger or other fee to be taxed in the bill of costs, than as
herein after is provided.

§ 2nd. The attorney general or his deputy's fees, where the
duty is performed by them.

	D	C	M
Entering <i>nolo prosequi</i> , for each defendant,	62	5	
Every process or indictment,	75		
Every information per sheet of seventy two words,	18		
Drawing all special indictments and pleadings per sheet of seventy-two words	18		
A copy thereof per sheet as aforesaid	18		
Every motion in court,	62	5	
Fee on trial, demurrer, special verdict, or in error, or in pleas confessed.	3		
For trial of every capital cause where life is concerned,	10		

(33)

	D	C	M
For the whole prosecution, except for drawing of the indictment or information, for the trial of every other matter by bill of indictment or information,	5		

Term fee,	75
Arguing every special motion,	1 50
Making up judgment,	75
Examining a witness,	50
Taxing bill,	75
Copy of cost bill if before issue joined	37 5
If after issue joined,	75
And to the attorney general in lieu of such fees as here- after may be chargeable to the territory, the annual sum of	60
§ 3rd. <i>Counsellors and Attorneys fees in the General court.</i>	
In all civil actions where the title of lands do not come in question,	7
In all civil actions where the title of lands comes in question.	10
For advice where the suit is not pending,	3 50
§ 4th. <i>The Clerk of the General court in civil causes.</i>	
For drawing, sealing and entering a writ,	8 2
Filing a declaration,	12 5
Entering an appearance,	12 5
Filing all other pleadings each,	12 5
Entering every rule,	18

D

(34)

	D C M
Swearing and entering a jury,	28
The return of a writ and filing the same	12 5
Swearing each witness,	6
Swearing a constable,	6
Taking the jurys verdict and entering the same in the minutes,	18
Special verdict drawing or engrossing per sheet of seventy-two words,	12 5
Entering judgment,	28
A retraxit, or discontinuance,	12 5

Copies of records or pleadings per sheet of seventy-two words,	12 5
Attending and striking a special jury, and delivering a copy thereof to each party,	75
Filing an affidavit or other paper on request,	9
Entering satisfaction of record.	18
Searching the record within a year,	18
And for every year back,	6
Drawing recognizance of bail,	25
Every continuance,	40
Entering issue joined,	50
<i>Venire Facias</i> ,	50
Every trial,	50
Every rule of reference, for trial, to shew cause, to take depositions, give security for costs, for persons out of the territory,	17
Copy of the same if demanded,	25
Entering default of either party,	26
Commissions to take depositions,	82

(35)

	D C M
Taking bond on issuing writ of error or supersedeas,	43
For making a complete record of every cause, intering a case agreed on special verdict at large from the notes, and all deeds and other evidences at large, for every sheet of seventy two words,	18
Certificate and seal,	75
Entering lease, entry and ouster,	25
For entering each suit on the judges docket,	6
§ 5th. In Criminal cases.	
For every appearance,	12 5
Discharge any person on bail,	12 5
Every imparlance to an indictment.	12 5
Drawing process against any person upon information or other process,	44
The plea to an indictment or information,	6
Reading the indictment, information or record,	6

Swearing every witness on trial,	6
Engrossing judgment or information.	18
Respecting every recognizance	9
Taking a recognizance, and entering thereof,	56
Copies of all indictments, informations, and pleadings per sheet of seventy-two words,	12 5
Relinquishing a plea,	12 5
A submission,	12 5

(36)

	D	C	M
Judgment thereon,		12	5
Copy of the traverse,		12	5
Every subpoena with seal for four witnesses or under		50	
Every witness more		6	
Every order or rule of court,		18	
Taking copy of every special verdict per sheet of seventy-two words,		18	
For the allowance and recording a warrant of <i>nolo prosequi</i> ,		50	
And to the clerk of of the general court in lieu of such fees in the general court as hereafter may be charge- able to the territory, the annual sum of	40		
§ 6th. To the clerk of the circuit court,			
For entering in the judges book every cause to be tried,		6	
Filing every nisi prius record,		25	
Entering every rule		18	
Swearing and impannelling a jury,		28	
Swearing each witness		6	
Swearing a constable,		6	
Reading every deed or piece of evidence,		12	5
Filing a bill of exceptions or demurrer,		12	5
Copies thereof per sheet of seventy-two words,		12	5
Taking verdict and entering it on the minutes,		28	
Entering every nonsuit.		18	

[37]

	D	C	M
Entering default of a juror, and the discharge of others,		18	

§ 7th. Sheriffs fees in the general court,	
Serving a writ,	75
Every mile to be computed from the court house of the county to the place of defendants residence	6
Taking bail bond and copy or same,	50
Returning a writ	12 5

Milage for returning writs to the general court from any county other than the one from which the writ issued,	4
for the first forty miles,	
And for every mile over forty	2
Summoning a jury,	1 25

For proceeding to sell on any execution on behalf of the United States, or of any individual of this territory if the property be actually sold, the commission to the sheriff shall be five per centum on the first three hundred dollars, and two percentum on all sums above that; and one half of such commission where the money is paid to the sheriff without seizure, or where the land or goods seized or taken, shall not be sold, and no other fee or reward shall be allowed on any execution, except for the expence of removing and keeping the property taken.

[38]

D C M

Serving a writ of possession without the aid of the posse comitatus	1 25
With the aid of the posse comitatus,	3 75
Every mile from the court house	6
Executing a criminal,	7 50
Calling a verdict,	9
Discharging every person by proclamation,	9
Calling plaintiff on nonsuit,	9
Calling a defendant on recognizance,	9
Calling a defendant,	9
§ 8th. Jurys fees in the general court,	
Every jurymen in each action on which he is sworn	25
Every juror in coming to and attending a view and re- turning per day	75
Every juror attending court from a foreign county, com- ing and returning per day	56

§ 9th. Witnesses fees in the general court.

Each witness attending in his own county on trial per day.	37	5
Attending from a foreign county, and coming and returning per	56	
Each witness subpoenaed in the county and detained from a foreign county per day.	56	
To a witness on a <i>duces tecum</i> coming from a foreign county attending and returning per day	56	
Except for the judge of probat, a clerk		

(39)

D C M

of a court, attending in a foreign county with wills, records, and other paper evidence, on subpoena, per day.	1	66
Making a list of freeholders to strike a jury,	2	
Serving a <i>scire facias</i> and returning,	75	
Every person committed to prison,	37	5
Discharging of every person out of prison,	37	5
Bringing up a prisoner by habeas corpus in civil case	1	50
Where the prisoner is actually brought, for every mile from the place of taking him,	6	
Executing a writ of enquiry and returning the same	2	50
Attending a view in the same county per day,	1	87 5
The like in a foreign county per day	1	87 5
Attending with a prisoner before a judge on his being surrendered by his bail	1	
Summoning a jury on forcible entry and detainer	3	75
Besides a mileage fee for every mile from the place of holding court	6	
Copy of every writ	18	
Serving warrant of attachment so much as the judge issuing the same shall certify		
serving subpoena on each witness	37	5
Calling every action	9	

[40]

D C M

Calling every jury	12	5
swearing a witness.	6	

For dieting a prisoner per day	25
For making a deed for the sale of land, and which deed it is hereby made the duty of the sheriff to make.	2
And to the sheriff for such fees as hereafter may become chargeable to the territory, the annual sum of	50
§ 10th. surveyors fees.	
For going to and returning from a view per day, and thirty miles per day	1 25
His actual service on the view per day	1 50
For going to, attending the court on trial and returning per day,	1 25
§ 11th. Justices fees in the court of common pleas.	
For all actions in the court of common pleas,	37 5
signing every judgment of court,	12 5
Taking bail,	25
Acknowledging satisfaction on record,	9
Taxing and signing bill of cost,	25
Proof or acknowledgement of a deed before a justice of the court of common pleas,	37 5
For every issue joined,	50
For every trial,	1
Allowing writ of error, habeas corpus,	
Certiorari when presented from the judges of the general court,	50
Granting reference,	25

[41]

	D	C	M
Approving report of referrees			30
On surrender of principal in court,			20
Hearing petition and making order thereon,			25
§ 12th. Justices of the peace, their fees.			
For every warrant in a criminal case.			18
On every trial for forcible entry and detainer,	2		50
Every precept in forcible entry and detainer,			37 5
Every bond or recognizance,			25
Administering an oath,			12 5
Every certificate or order upon act of relief of insolvent debtors.			37 5

Every warrant, order, report or certificate upon an absconding act,	37 5
Every appointment of trustees,	37 5
For summons or <i>capias</i> on debt,	10
For every subpoena,	10
For every name inserted after,	3
Entering every judgment for debt when trial,	20
Every judgment by confession of defendant,	10
Every execution,	20
Certified copy of all proceedings on appeals or certiorari,	33
Writing, signing and sealing every attachment,	13
Entering rule of reference on docket,	10
Every recognizance of bail in civil causes,	10

F

[42]

	D C M
Issuing special bail piece,	13
Swearing a witness,	6
Administering oath on deposition,	10
Acknowledgment of a deed and power of attorney by every justice of the peace,	25
Order for removing a pauper,	50
Order for relieving a pauper,	25
Issuing <i>scira facias</i> against special bail,	20
Issuing <i>scire facias</i> to revive a judgment after a year and a day,	20
Or to appraise damages in trespass,	20
Publishing banns of matrimony.	67
§ 13th. Prothonotarys fees.	
Every writ of <i>capias</i> , entering action and seal,	50
A bond given by the plaintiff when he is not a resident of the territory,	37 5
Filing declaration,	6
Copy of declaration or other pleading if required per sheet, each sheet containing seventy two words,	6
Discontinuance or retraxit,	12 5

Altering declaration in ejectment and admitting a defendant,	15
Entering every motion & rule thereon,	12 5
Copy of every rule when required,	12 5
Bringing a particular record into court,	25
Entering satisfaction of record,	12 5
Receiving and entering verdict,	12 5
Entering judgment,	15
Reading and entering allowance of e-	

(43)

	D C M
very <i>habeas corpus</i> writ of error or <i>certiorari</i> , and the return,	25
An execution,	20
Transcript of the record in error, and returning it with the writ, every sheet of seventy-two words,	6
Entering a defendants appearance,	6
Drawing and filing special bail in or out of court,	18
Every writ of enquiry per sheet,	6
Filing every plea, replication, or rejoinder or other pleading,	6
A Venire,	28
Receiving and entering the panel and swearing the jury,	18
A <i>habeas corpora juratorum</i>	28
Subpœna for four witnesses or under,	37 5
Swearing each witness,	6
Swearing constable,	6
Making up and entering a record of a judgment per sheet of seventy-two words,	12
Engrossing,	6
Copy of a record of a judgment when required per sheet of 72 words,	6
Searching the record within one year,	12 5
Every year back,	6
Copy records per sheet of seventy-two words each,	6
Entering report of referees,	15
On confession of judgment, default, joinder or demurrer,	25

[44]

	D	C	M
Entering rule of court on appointing referees,			15
Continuing each cause,			20
On surrender of principal in court by sureties,			15
On every issue joined,			25
On entering every principal motion,			10
On every trial,			25
On drawing special list of jury, attending and striking and making copies of jury list for plaintiff and defendant,			50
Issuing commission to take depositions,			50
§ 14th. Clerk of the sessions fees.			
For taking recognizance and drawing it up in form to be paid to the clerk or other person who does the service,			37 5
For engrossing every indictment and filing and reading the same,			56
Subpœna for four witnesses or under,			37 5
A venire or other writ,			50
Entering defendants appearance,			6
An execution,			25
Making up the record per sheet of seventy-two words,			12 5
Copy of same,			6
Every order or rule of court,			9
Entering a <i>nolo prosequi</i> or <i>cessat processus</i> ,			18
A venire for a jury to enquire of riots, forcible entries, detainers, &c.			25

[45]

	D	C	M
Drawing and engrossing inquisition, and returning same,			6
Filing record,			12 5
Entering the panel and swearing the jury,			25
Swearing witness and constable each,			6
Reading each evidence or petition in court,			6
Taking and entering verdict.			12 5
Entering judgment and the fine,			15

Entering defendants confession,	15
Copies of indictments and pleadings if required each sheet of seventy-two words,	6
Receiving, reading and filing every order brought to be allowed at the court of sessions, and entering the confirmation, and recording the same as in other cases per sheet of seventy-two words.	12 5
For discharging a recognizance,	10
Each order on recommendation for license including record,	25
Reading petition and entering order of court thereon,	20
For examining every account in court,	10
On entering appeal allowing <i>habeas corpus</i> and writ of <i>certiorari</i> when presented from the judges of the general court.	12 5
Every trial,	25
Continuing a cause,	20

(46)

	D C M
Entering <i>nolo prosequi</i> ,	12 5
Certificate and seal,	75
To the clerk of Quarter sessions in lieu of all fees hereafter chargeable to the county, the annual sum of	25
§ 15th. Sheriffs fees in the Common Pleas in civil matters.	
For serving a writ and taking into custody,	50
For every mile as fixed by law,	6
Every bail bond and copy of the same,	50 5
Returning writ,	9
Summoning jury,	75
Attending on view per day,	1
Going and returning,	1
Serving and returning <i>sciera facias</i> ,	37 5
For proceeding to sell on any execution on behalf of the United States, or of any individual of this territory if the property be actually sold or the debt paid, the commission to the sheriff shall be five per centum on the first three hundred dollars, and	

two per centum on all sums above that, and one half of such commission where the money is paid to the sheriff without seizure, or where the lands or goods seized or taken shall not be sold, and no other fee or reward shall be allowed upon any execution except for the expence of removing and keeping the property taken,

(47)

	D	C	M
Serving a writ of possession with the aid of the <i>posse com- mitatus</i> ,	2	50	
Every mile from the place of holding court,		6	
Serving such writ without the aid of the <i>posse com- mitatus</i> ,	1	25	
For calling a jury on each cause,		12	5
Every person committed to the common jail,		37	5
Calling every witness,		6	
Discharging of every person out of the common jail,		37	5
Calling every action,		9	
Executing a writ of inquiry, drawing inquisition and re- turning the same,	1	50	
Discharging every person by proclamation,		9	
Serving a summons,		37	5
For attending with a prisoner before a judge when sur- rendered by his bail and receiving the prisoner into custody		50	
In criminal cases the like fees in the respective courts as for the like services in civil cases to be allowed where the defendant enters a <i>nolo contendere</i> or on voluntary composition, hath his fine mitigaged, or where the services are done at the request of, or for the ease or advantage of the defendant or prisoner, or by order of court,			

(48)

	D	C	M
For dieting a prisoner per day,		25	
To the sheriff in lieu of all fees that may be hereafter chargeable to the county the annual sum of,		50	

§ 6th. jurors fees in the common pleas.	
every juryman sworn in each action,	25
every juror attending a view per day.	50
§ 17th. Coronors fees.	
For the view of each body,	3
each juryman that sets on the body,	12 5
For witnesses the same allowance as in the general court, serving writs in all cases the same as is before allowed to the sheriff for like services. The fees of the coroners inquest shall be certified by the coroner and paid by the treasurer of the county.	
§ 18th. fees of the probate.	
for administering an oath,	18
for all copies for each folio of one hundred and twenty-eight words,	18
for seal,	75
for filing,	18
for a citation exclusive of seal,	50
for a letter of administration,	2 50
Taking and filing a renunciation, and taking proof of a renunciation, and which proof the judge of probate is hereby authorised and required to take,	50
Where a will or administration is contested for hearing and determining,	2

(49)

	D C M
For proving a will, endorsing certificate thereon, recording the same and filing it.	2 50
For qualifying administrator, taking bond and writing certificate.	1 50
For a citation when issued,	50
For filing caveat,	18
For proving codicil, if proved seperately, endorsing certificate, recording the same and filing it,	1 50
For examining and proving an inventory or account,	1
For granting administration with the will annexed,	2 50
For a search.	18

§ 19th. Recorders fees.

For recording mortgages per sheet of one hundred words, 16
 And the like fees for recording all other deeds and instruments.

For copies of records and deeds per sheet. 12 5

§ 20th. Attornies fees in the common pleas and quarter sessions.

In all civil actions where the title of lands do not come in question, 2 50

In all civil actions where the title of lands do come in question. 5

For advice where suit is not pending, 1 27

§ 21st. Secretary's fees.

For copies or exemplifications of re-

G

(50)

D C M

cords per sheet of 72 words, twelve and one half cents, 12 5

And for seal and certificate thereto when required seventy-five cents, 75

For affixing the seal to any patent, seventy-five cents, 75

For recording an extract of every patent for land, where the same is not recorded at full length. 25

For recording at full length any such patent, on the application of the patentee, requesting the same, but not otherwise, for every 100 words, 16

§ 22nd. Clerk of the Orphans court,

Entering every judgment order or rule of court, 20

For reading and filing every petition and report, 13

Entering report, 25

Certificate with seal annexed to a copy for parties use, 50

Every citation, 33

Entering settlement of accounts of executors and administrators, 50

For every copy of said accounts not exceeding one hundred items with certificate and seal of office, 1 50

Reading and filing petition to sell land swearing administrator to the truth of the statement made, and enter-

ing the necessary order thereon,	67
Giving notice by order of court for sale of land for every advertisement not exceeding three,	25

[51]

Sec. 23. And to the end all persons chargeable with any of the fees aforesaid, may certainly know for what the same are charged, none of the fees herein before mentioned, shall be payable by any person whatsoever, until there shall be produced, or ready to be produced unto the person owing or chargeable with the same, a bill or account in writing containing the particulars of such fees, signed by the clerk or officer to whom such fees shall be due, or by whom the same shall be chargeable respectively; in which said bill or account, shall be expressed in words at length, and in the same manner as the fees aforesaid are allowed by this law, every fee for which any money is or shall be demanded.

Sec. 24th. The clerks of the general and circuit courts, clerks of the quarter sessions and prothonatories of the courts of common pleas of this territory shall cause to be set up in some public place in their offices and there constantly kept, a fair table of their fees herein before mentioned, on pain of forfeiting forty dollars for every court day the same shall be missing through their neglect. Which penalty shall be to the use of the person or persons who shall inform or sue for the same, and shall and may be recovered in any court of record within this territory, by action of debt or information.

§ 25th. If any officer hereafter shall claim, charge, demand, exact or take any more or

(52)

greater fees for any writing, or other business by him done, within the purview of this act, than herein before set down and ascertained, or if any officer whatsoever shall charge or demand and take any of the fees herein before mentioned where the business for which such fees are chargeable, shall not have been actually done and performed, (to be proved by

the fee book of such officer upon his corporeal oath) such officer for every such offence shall forfeit and pay to the party injured, besides such fee or fees, six dollars for every particular article or fee so unjustly charged or demanded or taken; to be recovered with costs, in any court of record in this territory, by action of debt or information: Provided the same be sued for within twelve months after the offence shall be committed.

§ 26. And for the better collection of the said fees, the clerks and prothonotaries of every court respectively, shall annually before the first day of March deliver or cause to be delivered to the sheriff of every county in this territory, their accounts of fees due from any person or persons residing therein which shall be signed by the clerks or prothonotaries respectively.

§ 27. And the said sheriffs are hereby required and empowered to receive such accounts & to collect, levy and receive the several sums of money therein charged of the persons chargeable therewith, and if such person

[53]

or persons, after the said fees shall be demanded, shall refuse or delay to pay the same 'till after the tenth day of April in every year, the sheriff of that county wherein such person resides, or of the county in which such fees became due, shall have full power and are hereby required, to make distress of the slaves, or goods & chattles of the party so refusing or delaying payment, either in that county where such person inhabits or where the same fees became due. And the sheriff of any county for all fees which shall remain due and unpaid after the said tenth day of April in any year, either to themselves or the sheriffs of another county, which shall be put into his hands to collect as aforesaid is hereby authorised and empowered to make distress and sale of the goods and chattles of the party refusing or delaying payment, in the same manner as for other fees due to any of the officers herein before mentioned, but no action, suit or warrant from a justice shall be had or maintained for clerks or prothonotaries fees,

unless the sheriff shall return that the person owing or chargeable with such fees hath not sufficient within his bailiwick, whereon to make distress, except where the clerk or prothonotary as aforesaid shall have lost his fee book by fire or other misfortune, so that he be hindered from putting his fees into the sheriffs hands to collect; and in that case any suit or warrant may be had and maintained for the recovery there-

[54]

of. And if any sheriff shall be sued for any thing by him done, in pursuance of this law he may plead the general issue and give this law in evidence.

§ 28th. Every sheriff of every county, shall on or before the last day of May in every year account with the clerks and prothonotaries respectively, for all fees put into his hands pursuant to this law, and pay the same abating ten per centum for collecting. And if any sheriff shall refuse to account or pay the whole amount of fees put into his hands, after the deductions aforesaid made, together with an allowance of what is charged to persons not dwelling, or having no visible estate in his county, it shall and may be lawful for the clerks or prothonotaries, their executors or administrators upon a motion made in the next succeeding general court, circuit court, or in the court of common pleas of the county of such sheriff, to demand judgment against such sheriff, for all fees wherewith he shall be chargeable by virtue of this law, and such court is hereby authorised and required to give judgment accordingly, and to award execution thereupon; provided the sheriff have ten days previous notice of such motion.

§ 29th. The executors or administrators of any such sheriff or under sheriff shall be liable to a judgment as aforesaid, for fees received to be collected by their testator or intestate, and accounted for. Every receipt

(55)

for fees produced in evidence on any such motion, shall be deemed to be the act of the person subscribing it unless he

shall deny the same upon oath.

§ 30. Sheriff's poundage and all other legal fees in a suit from final judgment to execution, shall, by the sheriff, be levied out of the estate and effects of the person against whom such execution shall be issued.

The foregoing is hereby declared to be a law of the territory, to take effect accordingly. In testimony whereof, we, William Henry Harrison, Thomas T. Davis, and Henry Vander Burgh, have caused the seal of the territory to be thereunto affixed, and signed the same with our names:

WILLIAM HENRY HARRISON.
THOMAS TERRY DAVIS,
HENRY VANDER BURG,

IV.

INDIANA TERRITORY. *A Law authorising the appointment of a Pilot.*

Adopted from the Kentucky code, and published at Vincennes, the twenty-fourth day of September one thousand eight hundred and three, by William Henry Harrison, governor, and Thomas T. Davis, and Henry Vander Burgh, judges in and over said Territory.

WHEREAS great inconveniences have been experienced, and many boats have been lost in attempting to pass the rapids of the Ohio for want of a pilot, and from persons offering their services to strangers to

[56]

act as pilots by no means qualified for the business for remedy whereof the Governor of this territory is hereby authorised and directed to appoint such person or persons for pilots as to him shall seem best qualified for that purpose, taking bond and security of the person so appointed payable to the governor and his successors in the sum of eight hundred dollars for the due and faithful performance of his office; and the pilot so appointed shall receive for each boat he pilots through the rapids two dollars. And any other person acting as pilot

without being duly authorised as by this law directed, shall for every such offence forfeit and pay ten dollars to the use of the territory to be recovered before any justice of the peace of the county of Clark, at the suit of the pilot, whose duty it is hereby made to prosecute for the same, and collected by the sheriff or constable of the said county in the same manner that other fines are by law directed to be collected; and the sheriff or constable shall pay the money so collected to the treasurer of the Territory taking his receipt for the same and the sheriff or constable shall have the same fees for their services as they are entitled to by law for collecting fines and forfeitures in other cases, but nothing herein contained is meant to compel any owner or skipper of a boat to employ said pilot or pilots, but they shall be at liberty to pilot their own boats thro the said rapids.

(57)

The foregoing is hereby declared to be a law of the territory, to take effect accordingly. In testimony whereof, we, William Henry Harrison, Thomas T. Davis, and Henry Vander Burgh, have caused the seal of the territory to be thereunto affixed, and signed the same with our names.

WILLIAM HENRY HARRISON.

THOMAS TERRY DAVIS.

HENRY VANDER BURGH,

V.

INDIANA TERRITORY. *An act repealing certain laws and acts and parts of certain laws and acts.*

Made and published conformably to the act of the United States, entitled "an act respecting the government of the territories north west and south of the river Ohio," at Saint Vincennes, the
(L. S.) twenty-sixth day of September one thousand eight hundred and three by William Henry Harrison, governor, and Thomas T. Davis and Henry Vander Burgh, judges in and over said Territory.

BE it enacted that the laws and acts and parts of laws and acts herein after particularly enumerated and expressed be and the same are hereby repealed, to wit, the law ascertaining and regulating the fees of the several officers therein named adopted from the New-York and Pennsylvania codes and published at Cincinnati the sixteenth day of June one thousand seven hundred and ninety five; the law in addition to a law entitled a

H

[58]

law ascertaining the fees of the several officers and persons therein named published at Cincinnati the first day of May one thousand seven hundred and ninety eight. The law respecting amendment and jeofail adopted from the Kentucky and Virginia codes and published at Saint Vincennes the twenty second day of January one thousand eight hundred and one. The law in addition to the law entitled a law ascertaining and regulating the fees of the several officers and persons there in named adopted from the Virginia code and published at Vincennes the twenty sixth day of January one thousand eight hundred and one. The law in addition to a law regulating certain fees, adopted from the Virginia and Pennsylvania codes, and published at Saint Vincennes the twenty fourth day of March one thousand eight hundred and three. The Resolution repealing certain parts of the law entitled a law ascertaining and regulating the fees of the several officers and persons therein named published at Saint Vincennes the twenty-fourth of March one thousand eight hundred and three. So much of the act intituled an act repealing certain laws and acts and part of certain laws and acts published at Vincennes the twenty sixth day of January one thousand eight hundred and one, as repeals the law entitled a law respecting divorce adopted from the Massachusetts code and published at Cincinnati the fifteenth day of July one thousand seven hundred and ninety five.

[59]

And the said law respecting divorce is hereby declared to be and continue in full force until the end of the first session of the general assembly of the Indiana Territory.

The foregoing is hereby declared to be a law of the territory to take effect accordingly. In testimony whereof we William Henry Harrison, Thomas T. Davis and Henry Vander Burgh have caused the seal of the territory to be thereunto affixed and signed the same with our names.

WILLIAM HENRY HARRISON,
THOMAS TERRY DAVIS,
HENRY VANDER BURGH.

VI.

INDIANA TERRITORY. *A Law to prevent forcible and stolen marriages; and for punishment of the crime of Bigomy,*

Adopted from the Virginia code, and published at Vincennes the fourth day of November, one thousand eight hundred and three, by William (L. S.) Henry Harrison, governor, and Thomas T. Davis and Henry Vander Burgh, judges in and over the said territory.

§ 1st. **I**F any person or persons within this territory, being married, or who shall hereafter marry, do at any time after the commencement of this law. marry any person or persons, the former husband or wife being alive, every such offence shall be felony, and the person or persons so offending, shall suffer death, as in cases of felony; and the party and parties so offending,

[60]

shall receive such and like proceedings, trial, and execution within this territory, as if the offence had been committed in the county where such person shall be taken or apprehended. *Provided*, that nothing here in contained, shall extend to any person or persons whose husband or wife shall be continually remaining beyond the seas, by the space of seven years to-

gether, or whose husband or wife shall absent him or herself, the one from the other, by the space of seven years together, in any part within the United States of America or elsewhere the one of them not knowing the other to be living within that time. *Provided also*, that nothing herein contained, shall extend to any person or persons, that are or shall be at the time of such marriage divorced by lawful authority, or to any person or persons where the former marriage hath been, or hereafter shall be by lawful authority, declared to be void and of no effect, nor to any person or persons for or by reason of any marriage, had or made, or hereafter to be had or made within age of consent, *And provided also*, that no attainder for the offence made felony by this law, shall make or work any corruption of blood, or forfeiture of estate whatsoever.

§ 2nd. And whereas women, as well maidens as widows, and wives having substances, some in goods moveable, and some in lands and tenements, and some being heirs apparent unto their ancestors, for the lucre of such substances, have been oftentimes tak-

(61)

en by misdoers, contrary to their will; and afterwards married to such misdoers, or to others by their consent, or defiled: Be it further enacted, that whatsoever person or persons shall take any woman, so against her will unlawfully, that is to say, maid, widow or wife; such taking, and the procuring and abetting to the same, and also receiving wittingly the same woman so taken, against her will, shall be felony, and that such misdoers, takers, and procurers to the same, and receivers, knowing the said offence in form aforesaid, shall be reputed and judged as principal felons. *Provided always*, that this law shall not extend to any person taking any woman, only claiming her as his ward or bond-woman.

§ 3rd. If any person above the age of fourteen years, shall unlawfully take and convey away or shall cause to be unlawfully taken or conveyed away, any maiden or woman child unmarried, being within the age of sixteen years, out of, or from

the possession, and against the will of such person or persons as then shall happen to have by any lawful ways or means, the order, keeping, education or governance of any such maiden, or woman child, and being thereof duly convicted, shall suffer imprisonment, without bail or mainprize, for any term not exceeding two years, as shall be adjudged against him.

§ 4th. If any person or persons shall so take away, or cause to be taken away, as is

[62]

aforesaid, and deflower any such maid, or woman child, as is aforesaid, or shall against the will or knowledge of the father of any such maid or woman child, if the father be in life, or against the will or knowledge of the mother of any such maid or woman child, having the custody and governance of such child, if the father be dead, by secret letters messages or otherwise, contract matrimony with any such maiden or woman child, every person so offending and being thereof lawfully convicted, shall suffer imprisonment of his body, by the space of five years, without bail or mainprize.

The foregoing is hereby declared to be a law of the territory; and to take effect accordingly. In testimony whereof, we, William Henry Harrison, Thomas T. Davis, and Henry Vander Burgh, have caused the seal of the territory, to be thereunto affixed and signed the same with our names.

WILLIAM HENRY, HARRISON,
THOMAS TERRY DAVIS,
HENRY VANDER BURGH.

(63)

VII.

INDIANA TERRITORY. *A Law to regulate county levies.*

(L. S.) Taken from the law heretofore in force in the territory on that subject, and from the Virginia code published at Vincennes the fifth day of November one thousand eight hundred and three by William Henry Harrison governor, and Thomas T. Davis and Henry Vander Burgh judges in and over the same.

§ 1st. **T**HAT all houses in town, town lots, out lots, and mansion houses in the country, which shall be valued at two hundred dollars and upwards, and all able bodied single men, who shall not have taxable property to the amount of four hundred dollars, all water and windmills and ferries, all stud horses and other horses, mares, mules and asses, three years old and upwards, all neat cattle three years old and upwards, all bond servants and slaves, except such as the court of quarter sessions shall exempt for infirmities, between sixteen and forty years of age, within this territory, are hereby declared to be chargeable for defraying the county expences, in which they may respectively be found, to be taxed and collected in such manner and proportion as herein after directed.

§ 2d. That the sheriffs in the several counties within this territory shall and are hereby empowered and required as herein after mentioned to receive from each and every person or persons chargeable with taxes, under this law, a written list under oath con-

(64)

taining a just and true account of all and every species of property in his or her possession or care, subject to taxation under this law, and the said sheriffs respectively are hereby empowered and directed to administer the following oath or affirmation to such persons, I A. B. do solemnly swear or affirm, as the case may be, that this list signed by me contains a just and true account of all persons and of every species of property in my possession or care within this county, and that no contract change or removal has been made or entered into or any other method devised practised or used by me in order to evade the payment of taxes.

§ 3rd. That the said sheriff shall advertise at the county town, and also in each and every township in their counties that he will attend at a convenient place, therein to be mentioned, not within five days of such advertisement in each township to receive of each person a list of all the taxable property, which they possess as above mentioned, and the said persons are hereby required to attend at such time and place in their respective townships therefor accordingly.

§ 4th. If any person or persons shall give or deliver to a sheriff a false or fraudulent list of persons or property, subject to taxation, or shall refuse to give a list on oath or affirmation at such time and place, to the sheriff, the person or persons so refusing shall be liable to a fine, of fifteen dollars, and the sheriff shall proceed to list such person or per-

[65]

sons property agreeable to the best information he can procure, and all such property so ascertained shall be moreover subject to a triple tax to be collected and distrained for by the sheriff of the county as in other cases, and in the case of an imperfect false or fraudulent list the person or persons giving the same shall be subject to pay a fine of fifteen dollars, and the property subject to a triple tax, which fines and triple tax shall be recovered in the county court of common pleas, by the following mode of proceeding and applied as herein after directed.

§ 5th. The sheriff shall give information thereof personally, or if unable to attend, in writing under his hand to the next court of common pleas held for his county, which court shall forthwith direct the prothonotary to issue a summons requiring the party to appear at the next court, to be held for the county, to shew cause, if any he can, why he should not be fined and triply taxed for giving an imperfect or fraudulent list of his or her taxable property, and the person or persons upon being served therewith by the coroner, and appearing shall immediately plead to issue, and the matter thereof shall be enquired into by a jury or the court, at the defendants option, and on conviction, or the person not appearing, being summoned, the fine and triple tax shall be established by the judgement of the court, who un-

I

[66]

less good cause shewn to the next succeeding court for such failure, shall award execution for the fine and costs and certify the

amount of the tax to the sheriff for collection, the amount of which fine, after deducting thereout such allowance as the court may think reasonable to make the coroner for his extraordinary trouble on the occasion, shall be applied towards lessening the county levy, and the triple tax shall be charged to the sheriff, and accounted for in like manner as other taxes.

§ 6th. Every person or persons having knowledge of any incorrect false or fraudulent list being given a sheriff shall give information thereof either to a sheriff or the county court of common pleas, in like manner as the sheriff is directed, and thereupon the same mode of proceedings shall be had, as if the sheriff gave information, and the person informing, shall be entitled to receive one half of the fine imposed on the offender or offenders to his own use, and the other half to be applied towards lessening the county levy.

§ 7th. In case any person taxable, should not attend at the time and place notified by the sheriff to give in a list of his taxable proptty, and it should appear to the sheriff that such absence was not intentional or done with a view of avoiding the delivery of such list it shall be lawful for the sheriff to receive his or her list at any time at the dwelling house

[67]

of the sheriff, provided such person tenders his or her list to the sheriff and makes oath to the justness of it, on or before the twentieth of March annually, and in case of failure, the sheriff shall proceed in like manner, as is before directed in cases of refusal to give in lists and the courts shall determine upon the circumstances of the case, whether to inflict or remit the fine and triple taxes.

§ 8th. That the sheriffs in the several counties, throughout this territory shall and they are hereby required to make two fair and complete lists of the persons and property so taken in, and arranged in alphabetical order in manner following, to wit:

Names of persons.	Number of bond servants & slaves	Number of horses, &c. above 3 years old.	Number of neat cattle above 3 years old.	Number of stud horses.	Rate the season.
-------------------	----------------------------------	--	--	------------------------	------------------

one of which he shall keep, and the other together with the vouchers, taken by him as aforesaid shall deliver to the clerk of the court of quarter sessions, on or before the

[68]

last day of March yearly. Which lists and vouchers the clerk shall file in his office, and the clerk of the said court shall make thereof a true transcript, which he shall lay before the court at the same term at which they audit the public accounts for their examination and allowance. The bill of tax being allowed by the said court, they shall annex thereto their warrant, under the hand and seal of the presiding justice, and the clerk of the said court, shall, ten days thereafter deliver the same to the sheriff for collection, for which, and for all other services, rendered under this law, the said clerk shall receive from the county ten dollars. Every sheriff so charged shall collect all sums for which he is accountable within four months after he is charged with the collection of the same, and shall be allowed in full compensation for his trouble in taking in the property and collecting the levy ten per centum on all sums by him collected. And the said sheriff shall previously to his entering on those duties take and subscribe before any justice of the peace the following oath or affirmation "I do solemnly swear or affirm (as the case may be,) that I will faithfully and impartially execute the office of collector of county, according to the best of my abilities," which oath shall be filed by the said justice with the clerk of the court of quarter sessions, and the said sheriff shall enter into a bond in the penalty of two thousand

[69]

dollars payable to the governor of the territory and his successors in office with two or more responsible sureties, and bonnd for the faithful collection, accounting for and paying the sums wherewith he shall be chargeable as collector of the county, in manner directed by law : and every sheriff so charged to collect the county taxes and levies, may appoint one or more deputies to assist him as well in taking in the property as in the collection of the levy, for whose conduct he shall be answerable, which deputies shall have the same power as the sheriff himself, and such sheriff shall have the same remedy and mode of recovery against his deputies, or either of them, and their sureties respectively for any sums of money which by virtue of this law such sheriff may be subject to the payment of on account of the transactions of any of his deputies, as he himself is subject to by law. And all monies collected by the sheriff as aforesaid shall remain in his hands subject to the orders of the court of quarter sessions of each county respectively for the payment of the debts of the county.

§ 9th. That the following rate of taxation be observed by the court of quarter sessions, in levying the county tax, viz. on each horse, mare, mule or ass, a sum not exceeding fifty cents, on all neat cattle as aforesaid a sum not exceeding ten cents, on every stud horse a sum not exceeding the rate for which he stands at the season. E-

[70]

very bond servant and slave as aforesaid, a sum not exceeding one hundred cents, and every able bodied single man of the age of twenty one years and upwards, who shall not have taxable property to the amount of four hundred dollars, a sum not exceeding two dollars nor less than fifty cents.

§ 10th. That it shall be the duty of the courts of quarter sessions throughout this territory at the first term next after the last day of March annually, and at such other special sessions as they shall appoint to proceed to audit and adjust all claims and demands against their counties, allowing all just claims and demands which now are, or hereafter shall be chargeable upon the said counties respectively.

§ 11th. That the several courts of quarter sessions throughout this territory at their court preceding the thirty first day of March annually, appoint two discreet freeholders in each township who shall proceed to appraise and value each house in town, town lot, town out lot, and mansion house in the country of the value aforesaid, and also shall appraise and value all water and wind-mills, situate on such tract of the country as may be assigned to them respectively by the court of quarter sessions, taking into view the situation and value of the same, and the said freeholders, after having fixed such valuation shall proceed and make out two fair alphabetical lists thereof, stating the proprie-

[71]

tors or occupiers of such lots and mills, with the valuation of each annexed to the same in form following, viz.

Proprietors, owners, or occupiers names.	Town lots and out lots.	Wind and water-mills.	Houses, &c.	Valuation in dollars.
---	-------------------------	-----------------------	-------------	-----------------------

of which lists of valuation the said freeholders shall keep, and deliver the other to the quarter sessions at the next court to be held for said county, which list shall be filed by the clerks in their respective offices, and the said quarter sessions shall at the same time when they lay the county tax, levy a sum not exceeding thirty cents on each hundred dollars of such appraised value.

§ 12th. It shall be the duty of the courts of quarter sessions throughout the territory at the same term at which they audit the public accounts of the sheriff for monies collected and paid by him as aforesaid, and having allowed all such

claims and demands against the county as are just and reasonable, to proceed to ascertain the probable expen-

[72]

ces of the county, the aggregate amount of claims allowed, and also such sum or sums of money as will be necessary to carry into effect any contract that shall have been made for building or repairing any county jail, court-house, or bridges, adding thereto the expence of collection, and such other sum or sums of money, as the said court of quarter sessions shall conceive needful to make good deficiencies in collections, insolvencies, delinquencies and other contingencies. And the said court shall take into view the money [if any there be] in the treasury, the probable amount that will be received from licences, to vend and retail merchandise, tavern licences, and taxes on ferries, and other sources of county revenue, such as fines, forfeitures &c. after which the said court shall proceed to levy a tax upon the owners, proprietors or occupiers of all and singular the objects of taxation pointed out by this or any other law, having due reference to the returns of the sheriffs and freeholders aforesaid, and the rule of taxation, truly apportioning such tax upon all objects taxable by this law, so as to raise a sum of money sufficient to answer and satisfy all demands then existing against the said county, or which shall afterwards become due by virtue of any contract or contracts by the said courts of quarter sessions in behalf of the county as aforesaid, previously made and entered into, and to answer such other con-

[73]

tingent county expences, as the necessities of said counties may require.

§ 13th. That from and after the first day of March next, every person within this territory, being owner occupier, or possessor of merchandize, other than the produce or manufacture of this territory, shall previously to offering the same for sale, by himself or agent, within the territory, or on any

of the waters within or bounding the same pay to the sheriff, for the use of the county in which he or she resides, or offers such merchandize for sale, the sum of fifteen dollars for each store or stand, in which he or she may vend any such merchandize, and the sheriff on receipt thereof, shall give such person paying as aforesaid, a certificate in the words following, viz. Indiana territory, county, the day of this certifies that A. B. is authorised to vend merchandize within this territory for one year from the date hereof, the said A. B, having this day paid to me, C. D. sheriff of the said county of the sum of fifteen dollars, it being the annual tax imposed on the retailers of merchandize by a law of this territory.

C. D. sheriff of the county of

Any person obtaining a certificate as aforesaid shall be authorised to vend and sell merchandize by retail in this territory, for one whole year from the date of the same,

K

[74]

and no longer. And if any person or persons shall, after the first day of March next, presume by himself or his agent, to vend or sell, any kind of merchandize within this territory, or on any of the waters aforesaid, not the growth or manufacture of said territory, not having first obtained a certificate as aforesaid he, she or they so offending, shall for every such offence forfeit and pay a sum not exceeding eighteen dollars, to and for the use of the county in which the offence was committed, to be recovered at the suit of the sheriff, whose duty it is hereby made to prosecute therefor, before any court proper to try the same. And the sheriff is hereby required to keep a fair account of all monies received as aforesaid, and also a regular account of the dates of all the certificates by him given to retailers or venders of merchandize under this law. And it shall be the further duty of the sheriffs respectively to lay the same before the county courts of quarter sessions

at the same term at which they audit the public accounts annually.

§ 14th. That it shall be the duty of the court of quarter sessions in each and every county at their session next after the thirty-first day of March annually to fix and establish a reasonable tax or duty upon each ferry within their respective counties, the said court in fixing said tax, to take into consideration the value and income of said ferries,

[75]

provided that no one ferry shall be taxed in one year more than ten dollars. And it shall be the duty of the courts of general quarter sessions, when they lay the county levy, to tax the owners or proprietors of such ferries accordingly.

§ 15th. That if any sheriff shall take, demand or receive of any person from whom taxes are due more than his her, or their proper taxes, or shall in any sale of property taken for taxes act contrary to the true intent and meaning of this act or shall neglect or refuse to render a just and true account of all such sales to the county courts of quarter sessions he shall forfeit and pay any sum, not exceeding one hundred dollars to be recovered by action of debt, *qui tam*, or by indictment before any court having jurisdiction, the one half to the person suing for the same, the other half to the use of the county, and moreover be subject to the suit of the the party injured for damages.

§ 16th. That all sheriffs shall settle and close their accounts annually with the county courts of quarter sessions, at the second term after the period at which they are obliged by this law to finish the collection of the taxes, and shall in their settlements be credited for all the orders of the said court by them produced, and by such deficiencies arising from delinquencies and insolvencies as the said court shall allow, together with the commission, and paying the monies by them

[76]

received. But should any such sheriff fail or neglect to settle

his accounts in manner aforesaid, it shall be the duty of the attorney prosecuting the pleas in the respective counties on giving such delinquent sheriff and his security their executors or administrators, ten days notice thereof in writing delivered personally or left at their usual place of abode, on motion to obtain a judgement against them before any court having competent jurisdiction for the amount due such county, with an interest of twelve per cent thereon from the time the same became due. Provided always that if any such delinquent sheriff shall produce his account authenticated as aforesaid to the court to which he is notified, judgement shall not be taken for more than the balance due the county with interest as aforesaid.

§ 17th. That the several courts of quarter sessions shall have power, and they are hereby authorised to make and enter into contracts, in the name and in behalf of their said counties for building anew, or repairing county jails, court houses, pillories, stocks & whipping-posts, and county-bridges when and so often as the courts of quarter sessions may conceive the interest or convenience of said counties may require. And the better to carry such contract into operation the said courts respectively may appoint one or more persons to superintend such building or repairs, and to see that the same is done agreeably to

[77]

the conditions of such contracts, and to make reasonable allowances to such person or persons for his or their services therein. The original contracts so by the said courts to be made for the purposes aforesaid shall be filed in the office of the clerk of the said court.—And the said courts are hereby authorised and required to pass, audit, and allow, the accounts and demands arising under such contracts made by said court, the same being certified by three justices of said court, and to draw orders in favor of such creditors in like manner as they draw other orders on the treasury. Provided always that no such contracts by the said courts to be made shall be of

any force or authority to warrant the said court to allow or pass any accounts or demands arising thereon unless the person contracting with the said court shall enter into bond with one or more sufficient surety or sureties to be approved of by the said court in double the sum of said contract payable to the justices of said courts for said county or their successors in office, conditioned for the faithful performance of such contract which bond when executed, shall be lodged with the clerk of said court in trust for said county.

§ 18th. That if any justice of the peace, sheriff as collector, coroner, clerk of the sessions, lister or freeholder shall neglect or refuse to do or perform any of the duties required of them or either of them by this law, he, she,

[78]

or they so offending shall forfeit and pay any sum not exceeding one hundred dollars to be recovered before any court having jurisdiction, by action of debt qui tam or indictment, one moiety to the person suing for the same, the other to the use of the county.

§ 19th. That if any person charged with county taxes or levies, by virtue of this act shall neglect or refuse to pay the same to the collector, or his deputy, within three months next after the court of quarter sessions at which the county tax or levy is or shall be approved, the collector or his deputy shall have power to take the property of such delinquent (he first having demanded the same, and furnished such person with the sum of his or her tax ten days before such distress made, or having left a copy of such tax, ten days as aforesaid, at the usual place of abode of such delinquent) and may proceed to sell the same to the highest bidder. Provided always, that ten days previous notice of such sale be given, by advertising the same in the most public place of the township where such delinquent resides; and provided also that the delinquent may, at any time before the property distrained be sold, ask for, demand and receive the same on tendering his or her taxes then due, and the expences of keeping the property distrained.

And in case the property taken sells for more than the taxes that are due, the collector shall pay the overplus [after deducting reasona-

[79]

ble expences for keeping and taking care of such property] to the person from whom the same was taken. And the said collector shall keep a fair & regular account of all such sales, stating particularly what he detained for his trouble in keeping the property, &c. and lay the same before the court of quarter sessions, who shall examine the same, and if they find the collector has acted in any wise improper they shall forthwith see justice done to the party injured.

§ 20th. And if any person shall think him or herself aggrieved by the valuation of his or her house by the freeholders to be appointed for that purpose, he or she may appeal to the court of quarter sessions of the county, who shall in a summary way, hear and determine upon the case, and shall confirm or alter the assessment of the said freeholders, as to them shall appear just and reasonable. Provided always, that the appeal shall be made before the bill of taxation shall be put into the hands of the sheriff for collection.

§ 21st. It shall be the duty of all the house holders in their respective townships to give in to the sheriff, at the same time that they deliver in a list of their taxable, property and under the like penalties, the names of all single men, (above the age of twenty one years, & who have not taxable property to the amount of four hundred dollars) who lodge or dwell in their respective houses, and if any

[80]

such single man &c. as above mentioned, shall neglect or refuse, on application being made to him, for the purpose by the sheriff or his deputy to pay his tax, it shall be lawful for such sheriff or deputy, to commit such delinquent to the county jail, where he shall remain, until the said tax shall be paid, unless some responsible person, in the opinion of the sheriff shall be forthcoming therefor.

§ 22nd. The office of county treasury in each of the counties, within this territory, shall be abolished from and after the first day of February next, from which period, all the duties of the county treasurer, in each of the counties respectively, shall be performed by the sheriffs, who shall be allowed two per centum on all the monies by them paid upon the orders of the courts of quarter sessions or otherwise conformably to law.

§ 23rd. That the act entitled an act to regulate county levies [excepting the proviso contained in the twenty fifth section thereof, which provides for the collection of the taxes then due and unpaid under the former law of the territory] subjecting lands to taxation, shall be and the same is hereby repealed, provided nevertheless that all penalties and forfeitures that have been incurred may be recovered, and prosecutions and suits, that may have been commenced, may be prosecuted to final judgment, under the said act, as if the said act was continued and in full force.

[81]

The foregoing is hereby declared to be a law of the Territory, to take effect on and from the first of January next. In testimony whereof, we, William Henry Harrison, Thomas Terry Davis, and Henry Vander Burgh, have caused the seal of the territory to be thereunto affixed, and signed the same with our names.

WILLIAM HENRY HARRISON,
THOMAS TERRY DAVIS,
HENRY VANDER BURGH.

VIII

INDIANA TERRITORY—*A Law laying a tax upon law process.*

Adopted from the Virginia code, and published at Vincennes the fifth day of November, one thousand eight hundred and three, by William Henry Harrison governor and Thomas T. Davis and Henry Vander Burgh, judges in and over the said territory.

L. S.

§ 1st. The following tax on law process shall be paid for the use of the territory:

D C

On each writ or declaration in ejectment, instituting a suit in the general court, the sum of 1

On each writ of error, supersedeas and habeas corpus, cum causa, or certiorari, issued from the general court 1

On each appeal from any court of common pleas, or quarter sessions, to the general court 1

On each writ or declaration in eject-

L

[82]

D C

ment instituting a suit in any court of common pleas, the sum of 50

On each certificate under the seal of any court, the sum of 50

which taxes shall by the respective clerks be taxed in the bill of costs.

§ 2d. No writ, supersedeas, certiorari, habeas corpus cum causa, or writ of error shall be issued, or declaration in ejectment, filed by any clerk, unless the taxes hereby imposed be paid down. And in all appeals and writs of error, no transcript of the record shall be delivered to the appellant, or plaintiff in error, by the clerk of the court, or forwarded by him to the general court, before the tax thereon be paid, nor shall any certificate under the seal of any court be granted, until the tax thereon shall have been first paid to the clerk keeping such seal.

§ 3d. The clerks of the said several courts respectively shall keep regular accounts of all the monies which they may or ought to have received, in pursuance of this law, and shall on every the first Tuesdays of March and September account with, on oath, and duly pay to the treasurer of the territory, for the public uses thereof, the said several sums of money by them so received, under the penalty of paying to the use of

the territory for every default or neglect, the sum of one hundred dollars, to be recovered with costs, on motion of the treasurer, in the general

[83]

court on giving ten days previous notice of such motion.

The foregoing is hereby declared to be a law of the territory; to take effect on and from the first day of December next ensuing. In testimony whereof, we, William Henry Harrison, Thomas T. Davis and Henry Vander Burg have caused the seal of the Territory to be thereunto affixed and signed the same with our names.

WILLIAM HENRY HARRISON,
THOMAS TERRY DAVIS,
HENRY VANDER BURGH.

IX.

INDIANA TERRITORY—*A Resolution authorising the Governor to draw money from the territorial treasury, for the purposes therein mentioned.*

Published at Vincenns the fifth day of November, one thousand eight hundred and three, by William
(L. S.) Henry Harrison, governor, and Thomas T. Davis,
and Henry Vander Burgh, judges in and over the
said territory.

Resolved, that the governor be, and he is hereby authorised to draw from the territorial treasury, for such sum or sums of money as shall be sufficient to pay and discharge the expences incurred by the territory in demanding and obtaining from the governor of the state of Tennessee, Robert Slaughter, a fugitive from justice, charged with having committed a felony in this territory.

Also that the clerks to the legislature, shall

[84]

receive as a compensation for their services, four dollars per day, for each and every day that they may, respectively have officiated as such—and the governor is hereby authorised, to draw by war-

rant, from the treasury, the sums which may respectively be found due to them, upon the settlement of their services as aforesaid.

The foregoing is hereby declared to be a law of the territory, to take effect accordingly. In testimony whereof, we, William Henry Harrison, Thomas Terry Davis, and Henry Vander Burgh, have caused the seal of the territory to be thereunto affixed, and signed the same with our names.

WILLIAM HENRY HARRISON,
THOMAS TERRY DAVIS,
HENRY VANDER BURGH.

X

INDIANA TERRITORY—*A Resolution requesting the governor to make application to Congress, for the purposes therein mentioned.*

Published at Vincennes, the seventh day of November, one thousand eight hundred and three, by William (L. S.) Henry Harrison, governor, and Thomas T. Davis, and Henry Vander Burgh, judges in and over the said territory.

Whereas in the present circumstances of this territory, the revenue is inadequate to the necessary expences thereof. And whereas the territory frequently incurs expences by reason of prosecutions on behalf

[85]

of the United States, to defray which there is no provision by any law of the United States.

Resolved, that the governor be, and is hereby requested to make application to Congress for leave to impose a reasonable tax, yearly, on all persons trading with the Indian tribes within this territory, to and for the use thereof.

The foregoing is hereby declared to be a law of the territory, & to take effect accordingly. In testimony whereof, we, William Henry Harrison, Thomas Terry Davis, and Henry Vander Burgh, have caused the seal of the territory to be thereunto affixed, and signed the same with our names.

WILLIAM HENRY HARRISON,
THOMAS TERRY DAVIS,
HENRY VANDER BURGH.

XI.

INDIANA TERRITORY—*A Resolution authorising the governor to contract for making copies of certain laws.*

L. S. Published at Vincennes the seventh day of November one thousand eight hundred and three, by William Henry Harrison governor, and Thomas T. Davis and Henry Vander Burgh judges in and over the said territory.

Resolved, that the governor be, and he is hereby authorised and empowered to contract for copying such number of the law adopted the fifth day of this instant, for laying and collecting county levies, or other laws, as he may deem necessary, for the use

[86]

of the territory, and to order the expence thereof to be paid out of the territorial treasury.

The foregoing is hereby declared to be a law of the territory and to take effect accordingly. In testimony whereof, we William Henry Harrison, Thomas T. Davis & Henry Vander Burgh, have caused the seal of the territory to be thereunto affixed and signed the same with our names.

WILLIAM HENRY HARRISON,
THOMAS TERRY DAVIS,
HENRY VANDER BURGH.

XII.

INDIANA TERRITORY,

Resolved by the governor and judges of the Indiana Territory duly assembled as a legislature for the said territory,

That so much of the law entitled a law "establishing courts of judicature adopted from the Pensylvania code and published at Vincennes the twenty third day of January one thousand eight hundred and one, and so much of the law to regulate the practice of the general court upon appeals and writs of error and for other purposes adopted from the Kentucky code and published at Vincennes the twentieth day of January one thousand eight hundred and one, as directs that the attendance of two judges shall be necessary to hold a general court, or court of

[87]

oyer and terminer and general jail delivery be and the same is hereby repealed.

Resolved, that the spring session of the general court heretofore held at Vincennes on the first Tuesday in March in every year shall hereafter be held on the first Tuesday in April of every year, and that all process returnable to the March term is hereby made returnable to the said April term.

INDIANA TERRITORY.

Resolved that so much of the law entitled a law regulating the admission and practice of attornies and counsellors at law passed by the general assembly of the North Western Territory the twenty ninth day of October one thousand seven hundred and ninety nine as requires the applicant to obtain a rule in the general court previous to his examination, and so much of the law as requires the presence of two of the judges at the said examination and also so much as empowers the governor of the territory to grant a licence to attornies be and the same is hereby repealed, and that any one of the said judges be and is hereby authorised to examine and licence any person aplying to be admitted to practice law in the territory either as counsellor or attorney.

[88]

XIII.

INDIANA TERRITORY.

Resolved, that a circuit court shall be held in the counties of Clark, Dearborne and Wayne, and the judges of the general court or any one of them are hereby empowered and required to go the circuit once in every year if necessary into the counties aforesaid when and where they may try all issues in fact in the same manner and under the same regulations as is provided by a law entitled a law establishing courts of judicature.

The foregoing is hereby declared to be a law of the territory to take effect from and after the twenty second day of September one thousand eight hundred and four. In testimony whereof, we,

William Henry Harrison governor, and Thomas T. Davis, Henry Vander Burgh and John Griffin judges in and over said territory have hereunto set our hands and affixed the seal of the said territory the day and year above written.

WILLIAM HENRY HARRISON,
THOMAS TERRY DAVIS,
HENRY VANDER BURGH,
JOHN GRIFFIN.

XIV.

INDIANA TERRITORY.

Resolved by the governor and judges of the Indiana territory, duly assembled, as a legislature for the said territory,

Resolved that the governor be, and he is

[89]

hereby authorised to draw from time to time upon the Treasury of the Territory for all sums of money that may be necessary to defray any expence that is or may hereafter be incurred by sending any express or expresses on public service.

The foregoing is hereby declared to be a law of the territory; to take effect from and after the twenty-second day of September, 1804. In testimony whereof, we, William Henry Harrison, Governor, and Thomas T. Davis and Henry Vander Burgh Judges in and over said Territory, have hereunto set our hands and affixed the seal of the said Territory the day and year above written.

WILLM. HENRY HARRISON,
THO: TERRY DAVIS,
HENRY VANDER BURGH.

LAWS

PASSED

AT THE FIRST SESSION

OF THE

General Assembly

OF THE

INDIANA TERRITORY,

BEGUN AND HELD

AT THE BOROUGH OF VINCENNES,

ON MONDAY THE TWENTY-NINTH OF JULY,

In the Year 1805.

By Authority.

VINCENNES,

PRINTED BY ELIHU STOUT.

ACTS

Passed at the first Session of the Legislature.

CHAPTER I.

AN ACT *for prohibiting the sale of ardent spirits, or other intoxicating liquors to Indians.*

§ 1. Be it enacted by the Legislative Council and House of Representatives, and it is hereby enacted by the authority of the same, That from the date hereof, it shall and may be lawful for the Governor of this territory, and he is hereby authorised and empowered during the sitting of any council or holding any public treaty or conference with any Indian nation or tribe, to prohibit by proclamation, the sale, or other disposition of any ardent spirits or other intoxicating liquors, to any Indian or Indians, by any person or persons, for any purpose, or under any pretence whatsoever, within thirty miles of the place of holding such council, treaty or conference.

Governor to issue proclamation,

§ 2. Be it enacted, That if any person shall not strictly observe whatever restrictions may be imposed under the authority aforesaid, he, she or they so offending, shall, on conviction by indictment or presentment, be fined in a sum not exceeding five hundred dollars, nor less than fifty dollars; and in case of inability to pay the fine with costs, shall be imprisoned not more than six months, nor less than three months.

Penalty.

JESSE B. THOMAS, Speaker of the House of Representatives.

P. MENARD, President pro tempore of the Legislative Council.

Approved 6th August, 1805.

William Henry Harrison.

CHAPTER II.

AN ACT *to amend an act entitled an act establishing courts for the trial of small causes.*

§ 1. Be it enacted by the Legislative Council and House of Representatives, and it is hereby enacted by the authority of the same, That from and after the passage of this act the jurisdiction

Justices jurisdiction.

of all and every the Justices of the peace in the territory for the trial of small causes, shall be co-extensive with the limits of his or their county, any law to the contrary thereof notwithstanding.

Constables.

§ 2. And be it further enacted, That the constable of every township in the territory to whom any warrant shall be directed for service by any Justice of the peace of the proper county, shall have power and authority to execute the same in any township in the county any law to the contrary notwithstanding.

Stay of execution.

§ 3. And be it further enacted, That when any judgment is obtained before any Justice of the peace for the sum of twelve dollars and under, there shall be a stay of execution for fifteen days, and when the judgment may be for a sum above twelve dollars, there shall be a stay of execution for thirty days, but in both cases the person or persons against whom such judgment may be rendered shall be subject to the same laws and regulations respecting securities as heretofore, any law or usage to the contrary notwithstanding.

JESSE B THOMAS Speaker of the House
of Representatives.

P. MENARD, President pro tempore of the
Legislative Council.

Approved August 12th, 1805.

William Henry Harrison.

CHAPTER III.

AN ACT *regulating notaries public.*

Governor
to commission
notaries public

§ 1. Be it enacted by the Legislative Council and House of Representatives, and it is hereby enacted by the authority of the same, That the Governor shall commission so many notaries public in this territory as to him shall seem necessary, who shall hold their offices during good behavior.

Duty and
fees.

§ 2. And be it further enacted, That they shall make all attestations, protestations and other things which are by law directed relative to their offices,

[4]

and it shall and may be lawful for every notary public to demand and receive the following fees to wit. For every attestation,

protestation, and other instrument of publication under his proper seal relative to foreign bills of exchange, one dollar, and for recording the same in a book to be kept for that purpose if thereunto required by the holder of such bill or note 75 cents; and for every attestation, protestation and other instrument of publication under his proper seal relative to inland bills of exchange or promissary notes the sum of 50 cents, and for recording the same in a book to be kept for that purpose if thereunto required by the holder of such bill or note twenty five cents.

§ 3. And be it further enacted, That it shall be the duty of the Governor to take bond with sufficient security from each notary public before he enters on the duties of his office in the sum of five hundred dollars, conditioned for the due performance of the duties of his office, which bond if forfeited, shall be sued for in the name of the territory and for its use. **To give bond.**

JESSE B. THOMAS, Speaker of the House
of Representatives.

P. MENARD, President protempore of the
Council.

Approved August 15th, 1805.

William Henry Harrison.

CHAPTER IV.

AN ACT authorising the court of common pleas to appoint commissioners for the conveyance of land in certain cases.

§ 1. Whereas many persons die intestate, having previous to their death made sales of land without executing deeds of conveyance for transferring the same, or having made a will shall not in such will have authorised their executors or some other person to make such deeds in performance of their contract, for which if suits in law or equity should be instituted by the person or persons possessing from such contract an equitable claim in such lands, it would tend greatly to the injury of the estate of such decedent. **Proviso,**

§ 2. Be it enacted, That where any person has died or hereafter shall die intestate leaving his or her heirs or any of them infants, or having made a will, shall not in said will have authorised his or

**Executors
or admini-
strators to
apply to
court of
common
pleas to
appoint
commissioner..**

her executors or some fit persons to make deeds of conveyance, and having previous to his or her death executed bonds or any instrument of writing binding him or her to convey any tract of land or lot of ground in such case the administrator or executor shall apply to the court of common pleas where the land lies to appoint three fit persons as commissioners who shall have full power and authority to convey any tract of land or lot of ground to the person entitled to the same which the decedent bound him or herself and his or her heirs by any instrument of writing to convey agreeably to the tenor of such instrument, and such conveyance so made shall be as valid and obligatory upon the heirs as if made by the ancestor in his life time; Provided however, that nothing in this act shall be so construed as to prevent the infant representatives of such decedent from instituting suits to recover such land or a compensation in damages from the person or persons to whom it shall have been conveyed if any fraud shall have been practised in obtaining the same; Provided always, that the bond or instrument on which said conveyance is prayed shall be filed with the records of the said court. This act shall commence and be in force from the passage thereof.

JESSE B. THOMAS, Speaker of the House
of Representatives.

P. MENARD, President pro tempore of the
Council.

Approved August 15th, 1805.

William Henry Harrison.

CHAPTER V.

AN ACT *to authorise aliens to purchase and hold real estates within the Territory.*

Be it enacted by the Legislative Council and House of Representatives, and it is hereby enacted by the authority of the same, That from and after the passage of this act it shall and may be lawful for any foreigner or foreigners, alien or

[5]

aliens, not being the legal subject or subjects of any foreign state or power, which is or shall be at the time or times of such purchase

at war with the United States of America, to purchase lands tenements and hereditaments within this territory, and to have and to hold the same to them, their heirs and assigns forever as fully to all intents and purposes as any natural born citizen or citizens may or could do

JESSE B. THOMAS, Speaker of the House
of Representatives:

P. MENARD, President pro tempore of the
Council.

Approved August 15th, 1805.

William Henry Harrison.

CHAPTER VI.

AN ACT *respecting Apprentices.*

§ 1. Be it enacted by the Legislative council and house of representatives and it is hereby enacted by the authority of the same, That if any white person within the age of twenty one years who now is or hereafter shall be bound by indenture, of his or her own free will and accord and by and with the consent of his or her father or in case of the death of his or her father with the consent of his or her mother or guardian to be expressed in such indenture and signified by such parent or guardian sealing and signing the said indenture and not otherwise to serve as apprentice in any art, craft, mystery, service, trade, employment manual occupation or labor until he or she arrives, males 'till the age of twenty one and females 'till the age of eighteen years (as the case may be) or for any shorter time, then the said apprentice so bound as aforesaid shall serve accordingly.

**Bound ap
prentices
to serve,**

§ 2. And be it further enacted that if any master or mistress shall be guilty of any misuse, refusal of necessary provision, or cloathing, unreasonable correction, cruelty or other ill treatment, so that his or her said apprentice shall have any just cause to complain, or if the said apprentice shall absent himself or herself from the service of his or her master or mistress, or be guilty of any misdemeanor, miscarriage or ill behavior, then the said master or mistress, or apprentice being aggrieved and having just cause of complaint shall repair to some Justice of the Peace, unconnected with either of the parties within the county where the said master

**Master mi
stress or
appren
tice guilt
ty ill trea
tment the
ir remedy**

or mistress dwells, who having heard the matters in difference shall have authority to discharge if he thinks proper, by writing under his hand and seal the said apprentice of and from his or her apprenticeship, and such writing as aforesaid shall be a sufficient discharge for the said apprentice against his or her master or mistress, and his or her executors or administrators, the said indenture or any law to the contrary notwithstanding. And if default shall be found to be in the said apprentice then the said Justice shall cause such due correction to be administered unto him or her as he shall deem to be just and reasonable, and if any person shall think himself or herself aggrieved by such adjudication of the said Justice, he or she may appeal to the next court of common pleas in and for the county where such adjudication shall have been made, such person giving ten days notice of his or her intention of bringing such appeal, and of the cause and matter thereof to the adverse party, and entering into a recognizance within five days after such notice before some Justice of the peace of the county, with sufficient surety, condition to try such appeal at, and abide the order or judgment of, and pay such costs as shall be awarded by the said court, which said court, at their said sessions, upon due proof upon oath or affirmation of such notice being given, and of entering into such recognizance as aforesaid, shall be, and are hereby empowered and directed to proceed in and hear and determine the cause and matter of such appeal, and give and award such judgment therein with costs to either party appellant or respondent as they in their discretion shall judge proper and reasonable.

§ 3. And be it enacted, that no writ of certiorari or other process shall issue

[6]

or be issuable to remove into the general court any proceeding had in pursuance of this act before any justice of the peace, or before any court of common pleas.

JESSE B. THOMAS, Speaker of the House
of Representatives.

P. MENARD, President protempore of the
Council.

Approved August 15th, 1805.

William Henry Harrison.

CHAPTER VII.

AN ACT *to prohibit the giving or selling intoxicating liquors to Indians.*

WHEREAS many abuses dangerous to the lives, peace and property of the good citizens of this territory, and derogatory to the dignity of the United States, have arisen by reason of traders and other persons furnishing spirituous and other intoxicating liquors to the Indians inhabiting or coming into this territory, for remedy whereof,

Proviso.

§ 1. Be it enacted by the Legislative Council and House of Representatives, and it is hereby enacted by the authority of the same, That if any trader or other person whomsoever residing in, coming into, or passing through the said territory or any part thereof, shall presume to furnish, vend, sell or give, or shall direct or procure to be furnished, vended, sold or given upon any account whatever to any Indian or Indians, or nation or tribe of Indians being within the territory, or waters adjoining to, or bounding the same, any rum, brandy, whiskey or other intoxicating liquor or drink, he she or they so offending shall on conviction by presentment or indictment, forfeit and pay for every such offence any sum not exceeding one hundred dollars nor less than five dollars to the use of the territory. Provided, that nothing herein contained shall be taken or construed to impair or weaken the powers and authority that now are, or at any time hereafter may be vested in the Governor or other person as superintendant or agent of Indian affairs, or commissioner plenipotentiary for treating with Indians. This act shall commence and be in force, when, and as soon as the governor of this territory shall be officially notified that the states of Kentucky and Ohio, and the territories of Louisiana and Michigan have passed, or shall pass laws for prohibiting the sale or gift of intoxicating liquors to Indians within their respective states and territories; and it shall continue in force so long as the said acts made or to be made in the said states and territories shall continue in force therein. The governor of the territory is re-

**No ixtocating li
quors to
be sold or
given to
Indians.**

**When in
force.**

quested to transmit copies of this law to the governors of the several above mentioned states and territories.

JESSE B. THOMAS, Speaker of the House
of Representatives.

P. MENARD, President pro tempore of the
Council.

Approved August 15th, 1805.

William Henry Harrison.

CHAPTER VIII.

AN ACT making bonds for the payment of money or property assignable.

§ 1. Be it enacted by the Legislative council and House of Representatives, and it is hereby enacted by the authority of the same, That the assignments of bills, bonds or other writings obligatory for the payment of money, or any specific article, shall be good and effectual in law, and an assignee of such may thereupon maintain an action in his own name, but shall allow all just sett offs, discounts and equitable defence, not only against himself but against the assignor, before notice of such assignment shall have been given to the defendant.

JESSE B. THOMAS, Speaker of the House
of Representatives.

P. MENARD, President pro tempore of the
Council.

Approved August 15th, 1805.

William Henry Harrison.

[7]

CHAPTER IX.

AN ACT *reviving and continuing suits in the Court of Common Pleas of Knox county, and regulating the teste of writs.*

§ 1. WHEREAS the court of common pleas for the county of Knox, which ought to have been held on the first Tuesday of this month of August was not held by reason of the non attendance of a sufficient number of Justices to form a court, whereby all suits and process which were depending therein were discontinued.

Proviso.

§ 2. Be it therefore enacted, That the said suits and process which were commenced for the said court and returnable thereto, and also all suits and process which were depending in the said court be, and the same are hereby revived, and the same proceedings may be had in all the suits and process aforesaid, as if the said court of common pleas had been regularly opened and adjourned.

Suits continued,

§ 3. And be it further enacted, That all writs and process issuing out of any court of record in this territory shall bear teste in the name of the clerks of the respective courts and be dated on the days on which they issue, any law, usage or custom to the contrary notwithstanding. This act to be in force from and after the passage thereof.

Teste of writs.

JESSE B. THOMAS, Speaker of the House of Representatives.

P. MENARD, President pro tempore of the Legislative Council.

Approved August 22d, 1805.

William Henry Harrison.

CHAPTER x.

AN ACT for the relief of persons imprisoned for debt.

§ 1. Be it enacted by the Legislative Council and House of Representatives, and it is hereby enacted by the authority of the same, That any person who now is, or hereafter may be in actual confinement in any of the gaols of this territory, and is willing to deliver up to his or her creditors all his or her estate, both real and personal towards the payment of his or her creditor or creditors shall have leave to present a petition to the court of common pleas in and for the county wherein he or she is so imprisoned, setting forth the cause or causes of his or her imprisonment together also with a list of all his or her creditors with the money due and arising to each of them, to the best of his or her knowledge.

Persons in confinement for debt to petition,

§ 2. And be it further enacted, That the court to whom such application is made, are required to name the time and place at which they will attend to hear what can be alledged for or against

Court shall name the day for hearing.

Debtor to
cause noti
ce to be
given to
his credi
tors,

the liberation of such debtor, of which time and place so appointed by the court, the debtor shall cause notice thereof in writing at least thirty days previous thereto, to be served or left at the usual place of residence of each of his or her creditor or creditors if residing within this territory, and have the same inserted in one of the newspapers of this territory most contiguous to the place of his or her confinement, if any such creditor or creditors should not reside in the territory.

To give a
schedule
and make
oath,

§ 3 And be it enacted, That at such time and place as aforesaid the debtor so applying to the court as aforesaid shall subscribe and deliver a schedule of his or her whole estate, and make oath and swear to the effect following, that is to say, "I, A B, in the presence of Almighty God, do solemnly swear or affirm [as the case may be] that the schedule now delivered and by me subscribed doth contain to the best of my knowledge and remembrance a full, true, just and perfect account and discovery of all the estate, goods and effects unto me any-wise belonging, and such debts as are to me owing or to any persons in trust for me, and of all securities and contracts whereby any money may hereafter become payable, or any benefit or advantage accrue to me, or to my use, or to any other person or persons in trust for me, and that I or any other person or persons in trust for me have not land, money, stock, or any other estate real or personal, in possession, reversion or remainder of the value of the debt or debts by me due, and that I have not since the commencement of the suits for which I am imprisoned, or at any day or time directly or indirectly sold, lessened or otherwise dis-

B

[8]

posed of in trust, or concealed all or any part of my lands, money, goods, stock, debts, securities, contracts or estate, whereby to secure the same, or receive or expect any profit or advantage therefrom, or to defraud any creditor or creditors to whom I am indebted in anywise howsoever." Which schedule being so subscribed in open court shall be returned to the clerk of the court there to remain for the benefit of the creditors, and after delivering in such schedule, and taking such oath, such prisoner shall

Schedule
when sign
ed to be
returned
to the
clerk,

be discharged by warrant from such court, which warrant shall be sufficient to indemnify such sheriff or officer against any escape or escapes action or actions whatsoever which shall or may be brought or prosecuted against him or them by reason thereof; and if any such action should be commenced for performing his duty in pursuance of this act, he may plead the general issue and give this act in evidence, *Provided always*: that notwithstanding such discharge it shall be lawful for any creditor or creditors by judgement at any time afterwards to sue out a writ of scirefacias to have execution against the lands or tenements, goods or chattels, which such insolvent person shall thereafter acquire, or be possessed of. But no person delivering in such schedule, and having taken the oath, and been liberated from prison by the provisions of this act, shall be subject to imprisonment on final process, for any debts contracted or for damages accrued for the breach of any contract entered into prior to such liberation unless such liberation be fraudulently obtained.

§.4. All the estate which shall be contained in such schedule and any other estate which may be discovered shall be vested in such person as the court of common pleas of the county where such prisoner was discharged shall appoint as assignee, and such assignee is hereby authorised and empowered and required, within sixty days after the taking the said oath, ten days previous notice of the time and place of sale being given to sell and convey the same to any person whomsoever for the best price that can be got for the same, and the money arising by such sale, shall by such assignee, within thirty days thereafter be paid to the creditor or creditors of such insolvent debtor pro rata according to their respective debts, saving however to every such prisoner his or her necessary apparel and utensils of trade, and when any debts are by such schedule said to be due to such insolvent debtor, the said assignee shall sue for and recover the same in his own name as assignee of such debtor in any court proper to try the same, and such assignee shall be allowed to retain out of the effects of such insolvent debtor, before the distribution thereof all reasonable expences in recovering such money and disposing of such estate as shall be adjudged reasonable by the court.

All the estate to be vested in an assignee.

Prisoner
guilty of
perjury

§ 5. And be it further enacted, That if any such prisoner as aforesaid shall be convicted of having sold, leased or otherwise conveyed, concealed or otherwise disposed of, or intrusted his or her estate, or any part thereof, directly or indirectly, contrary to his or her foregoing oath or affirmation, he or she shall not only be liable to the pains and penalties of wilful perjury, but shall receive no benefit from the said oath or affirmation. And in case such prisoner at the time of such intended caption, shall not take the said oath or affirmation, or be admitted thereto by the said court, he or she shall be remanded back to prison, and shall not be entitled to the benefit of this act, unless a new notification be made out and served in manner aforesaid.

Prison bo
unds,

§ 6. And be it further enacted, That so much of the law regulating prison bounds, as requires persons giving security for prison bounds to stay within the walls of the prison during the night, be, and the same is hereby repealed. This act shall commence and be in force from the first day of September next.

JESSE B THOMAS Speaker of the House
of Representatives,

B. CHAMBERS, President of the Council.

Approved August 22d, 1805.

William Henry Harrison.

CHAPTER XI.

AN ACT *to regulate weights and measures.*

§ 1. Be it enacted by the Legislative Council and House of Representatives,

[9]

Court au
thorised
to get
weights &
measures

and it is hereby enacted by the authority of the same, That the several courts of common pleas within this territory, be, and they are hereby authorised whenever they may think it necessary to procure for their respective counties and at the expence of the same, a set of the following measures and weights for the use of their county, that is, one measure of one foot or twelve inches English measure (so called) also one measure of three feet or thirty six inches, English measure as aforesaid, also one half bushel measure for dry measure which shall contain one thousand

seventy five and one fifth solid inches, also one gallon measure which shall contain two hundred and thirty one solid inches, which measures are to be of wood or any metal the court may think proper, also one set of weights commonly called averdupoise weight, and seal with the name or initial letters of the county inscribed on it, which weights and measures shall be kept by the clerks of each court for the purpose of trying and sealing the weights and measures used in their county.

§ 2. And be it further enacted, That as soon as the court shall have furnished the weights and measures as aforesaid they shall cause notice thereof to be given at the court house door for one month and any person who shall knowingly buy or sell any commodity whatever by measures or weights that shall not correspond with the county weights and measures shall for every such offence being legally convicted thereof forfeit and pay the sum of twenty dollars for the use of the county where such offence shall have been committed, and also the costs, to be recovered before any Justice of the peace for said county. Every person desirous of having their measures or weights tried by the county standard, shall apply to the clerk of the county, and if he find it correspond with the county standard, shall seal them with the seal provided for that purpose. This act shall commence and be in force from the passage thereof, and shall continue in force until Congress shall pass a law on the subject of this act.

JESSE B. THOMAS, Speaker of the House
of Representatives.

B. CHAMBERS, President of the Council.

Approved August 22d, 1805.

William Henry Harrison.

CHAPTER XII.

AN ACT *respecting bail in certain cases.*

§ 1. Be it enacted by the Legislative Council and House of Representatives, and it is hereby enacted by the authority of the same, That in all actions where, by the laws of the territory appearance bail is not required such bail shall be required where an affidavit shall be made and filed by the plaintiff or any person

shall notify when got, penalty for buying or selling by false weight or measure, May have them sealed,

Where appearance bail shall be taken,

in his behalf of an existing debt then due from the defendant to the plaintiff, which affidavit shall be made before any Judge or commissioner authorised to take special bail, or any Justice of the peace in this territory, or if the plaintiff be out of the territory before any Judge of any court of judicature, or notary public of the state, kingdom or nation in which he resides or happens to be, and the sum so specified in such affidavit shall be endorsed on the writ or process by the clerk or prothonotary, for which sum so endorsed the sheriff or other officer to whom such writ or process shall be directed, shall take bail and for no more, and if the party making such affidavit swear to the best of his knowledge or belief the same to be deemed to be sufficient, and when no such affidavit shall be filed and endorsement made as above mentioned, it shall be the duty of the clerk or prothonotary to endorse on the back of the original writ or subsequent process whether appearance bail is to be required or not.

Qualifica
tion of
bail,

§ 2. And be it enacted, That no person shall be permitted to be special bail in any such action unless he be a householder and resident within this territory, and of sufficient property, if the writ or process issue out of the general court, or if it issue out of any of the courts of common pleas unless he be a house holder of sufficient property, and resident in the county where such court is held.

shall not
be admit
ted as bail

§ 3. And be it enacted, That no counsellor or attorney at law, sheriff, under sheriff, bailiff or other person concerned in the execution of process shall be permitted to be special bail in any action.

[10]

Practice
in general
court,

§ 4. And be it enacted, That so much of the first and second sections of a law of the territory entitled, 'A law in addition to a law to regulate the practice of the general court upon appeals and writs of error and other purposes,' adopted and published the twentieth day of September, one thousand eight hundred and three, as requires the true species of action to be endorsed on the original writ or subsequent process be, and the same is hereby repealed.

§ 5. Provided always and be it enacted, That nothing in this act shall prevent any of the said courts or any Judge thereof from ordering as heretofore the defendant in any action, to be held to special bail in such sum as the said court or Judge under all the circumstances of the case shall think proper to direct, which sum shall be endorsed on the process, and the sheriff or officer shall take bail for the said sum and no more.

**Special
bail,**

§ 6. And whereas by the present laws of the territory the appearance day to all writs and process issuing out of any court of record is declared to be on the rule day after the rising of the several courts to which the said writs are returnable which has been found to be inconvenient and in several cases injurious to the interest of the suitors, for remedy whereof, Be it further enacted, That it shall and may be lawful for the plaintiff or plaintiffs in any action or suit, to file his her or their declaration at and in the term to which such writ or writs are returnable, to which the defendant or defendants may if he she or they think proper appear at the said term and such proceedings may be had therein at the same term to final judgment as the parties in the suit may mutually agree on. Provided however, that no defendant or defendants shall by any thing herein contained be compellable unless he she or they may think proper to enter his her or their appearance before the rule day established by the said law of the territory.

**Parties
may file
declarati
on**

§ 7. And be it further enacted, That the sheriffs shall return all writs to them directed on the first day of the next succeeding term, any law to the contrary notwithstanding,

**Return
day**

§ 8. And be it further enacted, That all writs issued during the term of any court may be executed and returned to any day of the same term. This act shall commence and be in force from and after the first day of November next.

JESSE B. THOMAS, Speaker of the House
of Representatives.

B. CHAMBERS, President of the Council.

Approved August 22d, 1805.

William Henry Harrison.

CHAPTER XIII.

AN ACT *to authorise guardians of minors to sell houses and lots in towns and villages in certain cases.*

Guardians
may sell
houses &
lots.

§ 1. Be it enacted by the Legislative Council and House of Representatives, and it is hereby enacted by the authority of the same, That whenever it shall appear to the several courts of common pleas of any county in this territory on petition of any guardian or guardians of any minor or minors, being owner or owners, and proprietor or proprietors of any houses and lots in any town or village in this territory that the yearly rents, issues and profits beyond all reprisals of the same are not sufficient to keep them in repair, it shall and may be lawful for such court to authorise the said guardian or guardians to sell and dispose of the said house and lot or houses and lots by public auction to the highest bidder on giving thirty days previous notice of the time and place of such sale which shall be on such credit as the court shall direct payable with lawful interest.

To take
bond,

§ 2. And be it further enacted, That the said guardian or guardians on the said sales being made shall take bond from such purchaser or purchasers with sufficient security to be approved of by the court for the payment of such consideration money who shall thereupon by proper deeds convey to such purchaser or purchasers his or her heirs all the estate, right, title and interest of such minor or minors of, in and to the said house and lot or houses and lots which conveyance so made shall be as valid and effectual, as if the same had been made by such minor or minors when of full age.

[11]

To account
for such
sales.

§ 3. And be it further enacted, That the said guardian or guardians shall account for the consideration money received for

such house and lot or houses and lots in the same manner as for the other estate of such minor or minors.

JESSE B. THOMAS, Speaker of the House
of Representatives.

P. MENARD, President pro tempore of the
Council.

Approved August 22d, 1805.

William Henry Harrison.

CHAPTER XIV.

AN ACT *to amend and continue in force a law entitled, 'a law respecting divorce.'*

§ 1. Be it enacted by the Legislative Council and House of Representatives, and it is hereby enacted by the authority of the same, That so much of the said law as requires advertisements to be inserted in some newspaper for the several times therein mentioned in case the party libelled shall not reside within the county of his or her usual residence, or within this territory, shall be, and the same is hereby repealed.

To be re
pealed.

§ 2. And be it enacted, That where the party libelled shall not be within the limits of this territory, then the summons by the said law directed to be served upon him or her shall be published at least once a week in some public newspaper in this territory nearest to the usual residence of the parties for at least eight weeks.

Summons
to be serv
ed.

§ 3. And be it further enacted, That with the foregoing amendments the said law, entitled "a law respecting divorce," shall be, and the same is hereby revived and continued in force.

JESSE B. THOMAS, Speaker of the House
of Representatives:

P. MENARD, President pro tempore of the
Council.

Approved August 22d, 1805.

William Henry Harrison.

CHAPTER xv.

AN ACT *to amend an act entitled an act for opening and repairing Public Roads and Highways.*

To work
on roads.

Penalty

To be re-
pealed,

Penalty
for neg-
lect or re-
fusal,

§ 1. Be it enacted by the Legislative Council and House of Representatives, and it is hereby enacted by the authority of the same, That all persons who by law are bound to work on public roads shall be compelled to work on the same for any number of days not exceeding twelve in each year whenever the supervisor of the district in which he resides shall deem it necessary, under the penalty specified in the said law, that it shall be the duty of the court of common pleas, at the same time that they appoint supervisors to apportion to each one his part of the roads and hands to assist in opening and keeping the same in repair.

§ 2. That so much of the law to which this is an amendment as is contained in the fifteenth, sixteenth, seventeenth, eighteenth, nineteenth, twentieth, twenty first and twenty ninth sections be and the same is hereby repealed.

§ 3. And be it further enacted, That all and every supervisor or supervisors of the public roads and highways of this territory, who shall refuse or neglect to do and perform his or their duty as directed by this act shall on conviction by presentment or indictment before any court of record be fined in any sum not more than forty nor less than five dollars at the discretion of the court and stand committed until payment thereof. This act shall commence and be in force from and after the passage thereof.

JESSE B. THOMAS, Speaker of the House
of Representatives.

P. MENARD, President pro tempore of the
Legislative Council.

Approved August 22d, 1805.

William Henry Harrison.

CHAPTER xvi.

AN ACT *for organizing a Court of Chancery.*

§ 1. Be it enacted by the Legislative Council and House of Representatives, and it is hereby enacted by the authority of the same, That there shall be a court

[12]

established in this territory under the name and style of the court of chancery which shall be vested with, and is hereby empowered and authorised to exercise all the powers and authority usually exercised by courts of equity.

**Court of
Chancery**

§. 2. And be it further enacted, That the said court shall consist of one judge to be appointed and commissioned by the governor of the territory, for, and during good behavior, and the said judge shall receive such compensation as shall be allowed by law.

**To consist
of one
Judge,**

§. 3. And be it further enacted, That the said Judge shall hold annually at Vincennes two stated terms commencing the last Monday in March, and last Monday in August, and such special terms at the same place as the said court shall from time to time appoint.

**Hold two
sessions,**

§ 4. And be it further enacted, That in all suits in the said court the rules and methods which regulate the practice of the high court of chancery in England so far as shall be deemed by the Chancellor applicable to this court, shall be observed except, as is herein after excepted.

Rules,

§ 5. And be it further enacted, That if the said court shall not sit or be opened at any of the said terms whether stated or special the writs and process then returnable, and the bills, suits, pleadings and proceedings before the said court shall be continued of course 'til the next term and from term to term until the court shall sit.

**Proceed
ings contin
ued,**

§ 6th. And be it further enacted, That the said court shall be always considered as open so as to grant writs of *ne exeat*, injunctions, certiorari and other process usually granted by a court of Equity in vacation.

**Always
open,**

§ 7. And be it further enacted, That if the complainant resides out of the territory, he shall before the issuing of process to appear, cause a bond to be executed by at least one sufficient person being a freeholder and resident within the territory to the defendant in the penal sum of dollars conditioned to prosecute the suit with effect, and to pay costs if he should be intitled thereunto, and to have the same filed with the clerk, or in default thereof that the complainants counsellor or attorney, who shall

**Complain
ant to
give bond**

file the said bill, and issue the process thereon, shall be responsible to pay the defendant such costs as he may be entitled to by the order of the court.

§ 8. And be it further enacted, That any complainant residing within the territory shall at the discretion of the court, give security in the manner and form as is required in the case of nonresidents.

**May grant
a stay,**

§ 9. And be it further enacted, That no injunction shall be granted to stay any proceedings in any suit at law before verdict or judgment. unless the court in term time, or the Judge in vacation, be satisfied of the complainants Equity, either by affidavit, certified at the foot, or on the back of the bill, that the allegations thereof are true, or by other means.

**Duty of
Clerk,**

§ 10. And be it further enacted, That every subpoena, process of sequestration, writ of execution, or other writ or process shall be issued by the clerk at the instance of the party, and the service or execution thereof, shall be signed and sealed by the clerk.

Rule days

§ 11. And be it further enacted, That rules to plead, answer, reply, rejoin, or other proceedings whan necessary, shall be given on the first Saturday in the months of January, April, July and October, with the clerk in his office, and shall be entered in a rule book for the information of all parties, attornies or counselors therein concerned.

**Clerk to
advertise,**

§ 12. And be it further enacted, That when any defendant resides out of the territory, or cannot be found to be served with process of subpoena, or absconds to avoid being served therewith, public notice shall be given by the clerk to the defendant, in any newspaper printed in the territory as the court shall direct, that unless he appear and file his answer by a day given him by the court, the bill shall be taken pro confesso.

**On failure,
of defend
ant,**

§ 13. And be it further enacted, That if the defendant does not file his answer in the time prescribed by the rules of the court, having also been served with process of subpoena, or notice given as prescribed by the preceding section hereof, the plaintiff may have a general commission to take depositions, and

[13]

proceed on to hearing, as if the answer had been filed and the

cause was at issue, Provided however that the court for good cause shewn may allow the answer to be filed and grant a further day for such hearing.

§. 14. And be it further enacted, That every defendant may swear to his answer before any judge of this or of the general court or any justice of the peace. **defendant may swear**

§. 15. And be it further enacted, That if the defendant resides out of the territory, he may swear to his answer before any justice of the peace of a county, city, or town corporate; the common seal of any court of record of such county city or town corporate being thereunto annexed.

§. 16. And be it further enacted, That commissions for taking depositions shall be issued, and written notice shall be given of the time and place of taking the same, in such manner as the court in their discretion shall direct. **Depositions,**

§. 17. And be it further enacted, That the complainant having obtained a decree, and the defendant not having complied therewith by the time appointed, it shall be lawful for the said court to issue a writ of fieri facias against the goods and chattels, lands, tenements and hereditaments, and real estate of the defendant, upon which sufficient property shall be taken and sold, to satisfy said demand, with costs, or to issue a capias ad satisfaciendum, against the defendant: upon writs of fieri facias, and capias ad satisfaciendum, there shall be the same proceedings as at law, or to cause by injunction, the possession of effects and estate, demanded by the bill, and whereof the possession, or sale, is decreed to be delivered to the complainant or otherwise, according to such decree, and as the nature of the case may require. **defendant failing to comply fieri facias or other process issue.**

§. 18. And be it further enacted, That when a decree of the court of chancery shall be made for a conveyance, release, or acquittance, and the party against whom the decree shall pass, shall not comply therewith by the time appointed, then such decree shall be taken and considered in all courts of law and equity, to have the same operation and effect, and be as available as if the conveyance, release, or acquittance, had been executed conformably to such decree. **Decree of court.**

§ 19. And be it further enacted, That a decree of the court of Chancery, shall from the time of its being signed, have the form, operation and effect of a judgment at law in the General Court of this territory, from the time of the actual entry of such judgment.

Fiera faci
as,

§ 20 And be it further enacted, That a writ of fieri facias shall bind the goods of the person against whom it is issued, from the time it was delivered to the sheriff or officer to be executed, as at law.

To appoi
nt a clerk

§ 21. And be it further enacted, That the said court or the Judge thereof, shall have power to appoint a clerk, who shall hold his office during good behaviour, and be entitled to such fees as shall be authorised by law.

JESSE B THOMAS Speaker of the House
of Representatives,

B. CHAMBERS, President of the Council.

Approved August 22d, 1805.

William Henry Harrison.

CHAPTER xvii.

AN ACT for incorporating the Borough of Vincennes.

Bounda
ry and
name,

§ 1. Be it enacted by the Legislative Council and House of Representatives, and it is hereby enacted by the authority of the same, That such parts of the township of Vincennes as are contained within the following limits and boundaries, that is to say: beginning on the Wabash on the line that divides the Vincennes lotts and the plantation of William Henry Harrison, thence along the said line to the outer boundary line of the common, thence along the said line to the outer boundary line of the common, thence along the said line to the southern extreme of the Cathrenette Prairie, thence by a line northwest to the Wabash, thence along the said river to the place of beginning, shall be, and the same is hereby erected into a Borough, which shall henceforth be distinguished, known and called by the name of the Borough of Vincennes.

§ 2. And be it further enacted, That for the better ordering, ruling and governing the said Borough of Vincennes, and the inhabitants thereof, there shall

[14]

henceforth be in the said Borough, a Chairman and nine assistants, which said chairman and assistants, shall be a body corporate, in deed, fact and name, by the name and style of the "Chairman and Assistants of the Borough of Vincennes," and by the same name shall have perpetual succession, and they and their successors at all times hereafter, by the name of "The Chairman and Assistants of the Borough of Vincennes" shall be persons able and capable in law to sue and be sued, implead and be impleaded, in any court of justice whatever and to make and use one common seal, and the same to alter and change at pleasure.

**Ordering
ruling &
govern
ing the bo
rough,**

§ 3. And be it further enacted, That the said chairman and assistants shall on the first day of November annually be chosen and elected by such persons as may be possessed of any lots or other lands within the Borough, and being resident therein, Provided always, that the said officers before they proceed to execute their respective offices, shall take an oath or affirmation that they will faithfully discharge and execute such office according to the best of their knowledge and understanding.

**To take
an oath.**

§ 4. And be it further enacted, That the chairman and assistants or a majority of them, of which the chairman is always to be one, shall have full power from time to time, and at all times hereafter to hold a common council within the said Borough, as the chairman shall appoint, and to make such bye laws, ordinances and regulations in writing not inconsistent with the laws of this territory or of the United States as to them shall appear necessary for the good government of the said Borough and the inhabitants thereof, and the same to put in execution, revoke, alter and make anew, as to them shall appear necessary and convenient, and to appoint such subordinate officers as they may think necessary for the police of the said Borough, and for carrying this law in effect. And by ordinance to require such sureties from the several officers, and to annex such fees to the several officers of the corporation, and to impose such fines for a neglect of duty, or misconduct in office, as to them shall appear necessary, and to make, limit, impose and tax reasonable fines against all, and upon all persons who shall offend against the laws, ordinances and regulations of

**Their du
ty.**

the corporation made as aforesaid, and all and every such fines to take, demand, require and levy of the goods and chattels, of such defender, to be appropriated to the use and benefit of the inhabitants thereof.

§ 5. And be it further enacted, That it shall and may be lawful for the said chairman and assistants to commit every person or persons, offender or offenders, who by law they are or shall be authorised to commit to jail, or imprison to and in the jail of the county of Knox, and the keeper of the said jail is hereby authorised to receive such person so committed and him her or them to keep in close and safe custody, until thence discharged by due course of law. This act to be in force from and after the passage thereof.

JESSE B THOMAS Speaker of the House
of Representatives,

B. CHAMBERS, President of the Council.

Approved August 24th, 1805.

William Henry Harrison.

CHAPTER XVIII.

AN ACT *to amend an act respecting Tavern License.*

§ 1. Be it enacted by the Legislative Council and House of Representatives, and it is hereby enacted by the authority of the same, That the powers heretofore vested in the court of general quarter sessions of the peace, under an act of this territory, entitled 'An act respecting tavern license,' shall be hereafter vested in the several courts of common pleas of each county, that permission granted by said court to any person for keeping a tavern shall be sufficient to authorise the same without a license from the governor for the term of one year thereafter.

§ 2. And be it further enacted, That the said court shall at the time of granting any license under this act demand of and from the person obtaining the same any sum not exceeding twelve dollars, which they may deem reasonable, taking into consideration the stand where such tavern is to be opened, which sum so received, shall, by the said court be paid to the county treasurer, for the

**Court of
common
pleas to
grant tavern
license**

**Court to
impose a
tax on li-
cense,**

[15]

use of the county, and the said court shall also demand of such applicant, one dollar for the use of the clerk.

§ 3. And be it further enacted, That the courts of common pleas respectively at the time of granting any license, or permission under this act, shall make out a list of rates for the government of the tavern keepers applying for the same, and it shall be the duty of the clerk of the common pleas at the time of granting such license or permission under the direction of the court aforesaid, to make out a copy of the said rates, and deliver the same to the person applying for permission or license to keep a tavern, who shall set the same up in the most public room in his or her house, and any person who shall presume to sell at any higher rates than those made by the court or without having first set up his rates as aforesaid, for every such offence, shall forfeit and pay twenty dollars for the use of the person suing for the same, before any justice within this territory.

Court to make out a list of rates,

Penalty,

§ 4. And be it further enacted, That all laws and parts of laws which come within the purview of this act, be, and the same are hereby repealed.

Repealed

§ 5. And be it further enacted, That so much of the law aforesaid, as prevents the keepers of taverns within this territory from keeping accounts with any customer for any other or greater sum than three dollars, be, and as to any tavern accounts hereafter to be contracted, the same is hereby repealed. This law shall commence and be in force from and after the passage thereof.

Allowing tavern keepers to keep accounts.

JESSE B THOMAS Speaker of the House
of Representatives,

B. CHAMBERS, President of the Council.

Approved August 24th, 1805.

William Henry Harrison.

CHAPTER XIX.

AN ACT *Organizing Inferior Courts.*

Powers of the several courts

§ 1. Be it enacted by the Legislative Council and House of Representatives, and it is hereby enacted by the authority of the

vested in a
court of
common
pleas.

same, That from and after the first day of January next, all the powers vested in and exercised by the courts of common pleas, courts of general quarter sessions of the peace, and the orphans courts in this territory shall be, and they are hereby invested in a court to be established in each county under the name and style of the court of common pleas.

To consist
of three
judges.

§ 2. And be it further enacted, That the said court shall consist of three judges, any two of whom shall form a quorum, to be appointed and commissioned by the governor, for and during good behaviour.

Shall hold
six sessions
annually.

§ 3. And be it further enacted, That the said court shall hold annually six sessions, at three of which business properly belonging to the common pleas and quarter sessions, only shall be transacted, but the said court at all the said terms shall be open for any other kind of business usually transacted in either of the said courts.

At what
times,

§ 4. And be it further enacted, That the terms of the said court for business heretofore cognizable in the court of common pleas, and such as has been and is now cognizable in the court of general quarter sessions of the peace of a criminal nature, shall commence at the following periods, to wit: for the county of Dearborn, on the second Mondays in January, May & September; for the county of Clark, on the first Mondays of January, May and September; for the county of Knox, on the last Mondays of March, July and November; for the county of Randolph, on the third Mondays in April, August and December; and for the county of St. Clair, on the last Mondays in April, August and December, yearly, and every year.

§ 5. And be it further enacted, That the three other annual sessions of the said courts shall be holden for the county of Dearborn, on the first Tuesdays in March, August and November; for the county of Clark, on the first Mondays in March, July and November; for the county of Knox on the first Tuesdays in February, May and September; for the county of Randolph, on the first Mondays in March, July and November; and for the county of St. Clair, on the third Mondays in March, July and November, yearly and every year.

§ 6, And be it further enacted, That if the said courts shall not be opened at

D

[16]

the periods aforesaid, it shall be lawful for the sheriff to adjourn the said court from day to day for two days, and if the said court shall not then be opened, he shall, and is hereby authorised to adjourn the said court 'til court in course.

Sheriff to adjourn court from day today

§ 7. And be it further enacted, That the judges of the said court shall respectively receive two hundred and fifty cents for every day they shall sit, to be paid out of the county levy.

Judges salary.

§ 8. And be it further enacted, That the fees which are now allowed to the judges and justices of the courts of common pleas, general quarter sessions and orphans court, and which may hereafter accrue on any prosecutions or suits, which may, or shall be instituted in any of the said courts, shall be collected by the sheriff, and by him be accounted for on the first day of January, and the first day of June, annually; to and for the use of the county.

Sheriff to collect & account for fees.

§ 9. And be it further enacted, That a clerk of the said court shall be appointed and commissioned by the governor for and during good behavior, who shall be entitled to, and authorised to receive such fees as are now allowed to clerks in either the common pleas, quarter sessions or orphans court.

To be a clerk and his fees,

§ 10. And be it further enacted, That from and after the said first day of January next, all powers and authority, now vested in, and exercised by the judges of probate in the respective counties, shall be invested in the said courts of common pleas, and the clerks thereof shall severally be entitled to such fees as are allowed to the judges of probate.

Powers of the court of probate vested in a court of common pleas.

§ 11. And be it further enacted, That all prosecutions, suits, pleadings & other proceedings which may be pending in either of the said courts of common pleas quarter sessions of the peace or orphans court on the said first day of January next, shall be and the same are hereby continued to the said court of common pleas.

§ 12. And be it further enacted, That from and after the said first day of January next, all laws, and parts of laws, which come within the purview of this act, be, and the same are hereby repealed.

JESSE B. THOMAS, Speaker of the House
of Representatives.

B. CHAMBERS, President of the Council.

Approved August 24th, 1805.

William Henry Harrison.

CHAPTER xx.

AN ACT *respecting certain Crimes and Punishments.*

proviso,

WHEREAS by the existing penal laws of this territory, the punishment in certain cases is not proportioned to the crime, for remedy whereof,

Persons
guilty to
be punish
ed

§ 1. Be it enacted by the Legislative Council and House of Representatives, and it is hereby enacted by the authority of the same, That if any person or persons shall steal or purloin, from another person or persons any Horse Mare Gelding Mule or Ass, he she or they so offending shall for the first offence pay to the owner of such horse mare gelding mule or ass the value thereof and receive not less than fifty nor more than two hundred stripes, and shall moreover be committed to the jail of the county until such value be paid with the costs of prosecution. Upon the second conviction the offender shall suffer the pains of death.

Stealing
or mark
ing a hog,
shoat or
pig shall
be punish
ed

§ 2. And be it further enacted, That any person who shall steal any hog, shoat or pig, or mark or alter the mark of any hog, shoat or pig with an intention of stealing the same, for every such offence, upon being thereof lawfully convicted shall be fined in any sum not exceeding 100 dollars nor less than fifty dollars, and moreover receive on his or her bare back any number of lashes not exceeding 39 nor less than twenty five; Provided nevertheless, that nothing herein contained shall be so construed as to prevent any person from marking or killing his own unmarked hogs which may be running at large with others in his own mark.

Profane
swearing

§ 3. And be it further enacted, That if any person shall presume to appear before any court of justice within this territory,

before any judge or justice of the peace when acting as such, or before any congregation assembled for public worship, and there make use of profane swearing or other disorderly behaviour the effect of which would have an evident tendency to disturb that good order to be observed on those occasions; if before a court of justice he shall be fined in any

or disorderly behaviour.

[17]

sum not exceeding fifty nor less than five dollars; if before a judge or justice of the peace he or she shall be fined in any sum not exceeding ten nor less than three dollars; if before any congregation assembled for divine service he or she so offending shall be fined in any sum not exceeding ten nor less than three dollars; and it shall be the duty of any justice of the peace within this territory the same coming within his own knowledge or upon information by one or more respectable witnesses to issue his warrant and have the offender brought forthwith before him and shall immediately assess his fine and for want of sufficient goods and chattles belonging to the defender to be by him shewn to satisfy the fine and costs aforesaid, the said justice shall commit the said offender to the jail of the proper county where the offence shall have been committed; Provided, that nothing herein contained, shall be so construed, as to prevent any court of justice from punishing the like offenders in the manner herein before mentioned.

§ 4. And be it further enacted, That if any person shall hereafter presume to erect or keep any billiard table within this territory without having first entered the same with the collector of the county in which he or she shall wish to erect such billiard table, to be by the said collector returned to the auditor of the territory, to be by him listed as other objects of taxation, he or she so offending, shall on conviction thereof by presentment or indictment be fined in any sum not less than fifty nor more than one hundred dollars, and it shall be the duty of the said auditor at the same time at which he transmits to the collector respectively the lists of lands within their respective counties, to send also a list of all billiard tables entered with him agreeably to the pro-

Owners of billiard tables to list them.

visions of this law, and it shall be the duty of each collector respectively within this territory at the same time and in the same manner as is pointed out by the law to collect the revenue of this territory to collect from each person having entered a billiard table the sum of 50 dollars to be paid and accounted for by the said collector in the same manner that other revenue taxes are accounted for, any law, usage or custom to the contrary notwithstanding.

**Evidence
in case of
a rape.**

§ 5. And be it further enacted, That so much of the law regulating the evidence in case of a rape, as makes emission necessary is hereby repealed; Provided nevertheless, That the court, before whom any offender may be brought for trial for said offence, shall have other satisfactory proof of evident violence on the person of the woman reported to have been ravished.

§ 6. And be it further enacted, That all laws and parts of laws which come within the meaning and purview of this law be and the same are hereby repealed.

JESSE B. THOMAS, Speaker of the House
of Representatives:

B. CHAMBERS, President of the Council.

Approved August 24th, 1805.

William Henry Harrison.

CHAPTER XXI.

AN ACT concerning Debtors and their Securities, and to empower Securities to recover damages in a summary way.

**Persons
bound as
securities
to give no
tice to cre-
ditors.**

§ 1. Be it enacted by the Legislative Council and House of Representatives, and it is hereby enacted by the authority of the same, That when any person or persons shall hereafter become bound as security or securities by bond, bill or note for the payment of money or other property, shall apprehend that his or their principal debtor or debtors is or are likely to become insolvent, or to migrate from this territory without previously discharging such bond, bill or note so that it will be impossible, or extremely difficult for such security or securities after being compelled to pay the money or other property due by such bond bill or note to recover the same back from such principal debtor or debtors, it

shall and may be lawful for such security or securities, in every such case, provided an action shall have accrued on such bond, bill or note, to require by notice in writing of his, her or their creditor or creditors, or his or their assignee, forthwith to put the bond, bill or note, by which he she or they may be bound as security or securities as aforesaid in suit; and unless such creditor or creditors, or assignee so required to put such bond, bill or note in suit, shall in a reasonable time com-

[18]

mence an action on such bond, bill or note, and proceed with due diligence in the ordinary course of law to recover a judgement for, and by execution to make the amount due by such bond, bill or note, the creditor or creditors or assignee so failing to comply with the requisition of such security or securities shall thereby forfeit the right which he or they would otherwise have to demand and receive of such security or securities, the amount which may be due by such bond, bill or note.

§ 2. Any security or securities, or in case of his or their death, then his or their heirs executors or administrators may in like manner and for the same cause make such requisition of the executors or administrators or assignee of the creditor or creditors of such security or securities, as it is herein before enacted may be made by a security or securities of his or their creditor or creditors, and in case of failure of the executors or administrators so to proceed such requisition as aforesaid being duly made, the security or securities his or their executors or administrators making the same, shall have the same relief that is herein before provided for a security or securities when his or their creditors shall be guilty of a similar failure.

**Executors
or admin-
istrators
how to
proceed,**

§ 3. Provided always, That nothing in this act contained shall be so construed as to effect bond with collateral conditions, or the bonds which may be entered into by guardians, executors, administrators or public officers.

**with guar-
dians and
public off-
icers.**

§ 4. And provided also, That the rights and remedies of any creditor or creditors, against any principal debtor or debtors shall be in no wise effected by this act any thing herein to the contrary or seeming to the contrary notwithstanding.

may obtain a judgment by motion,

§ 3. And be it further enacted, That in all cases where judgment hath been or shall hereafter be entered up in any of the courts of record within this territory, against any person or persons as security or securities, their heirs, executors or administrators, upon any note, bill, bond or obligation, and the amount of such judgment or any part thereof hath been paid or discharged by such security or securities, his, her or their heirs, executors or administrators, it shall and may be lawful for such security or securities, his, her or their heirs, executors or administrators to obtain judgment by motion against such principal obligor or obligors, his, her or their heirs, executors or administrators for the full amount of what shall have been paid with interest by the security or securities, his, her or their heirs, executors or administrators in any court where such judgment may have been entered up against such security or securities, his, her or their heirs, executors or administrators.

Each person equally bound,

§ 6. And be it further enacted, That where the principal obligor or obligors have, or hereafter shall become insolvent, and there have been or shall be two or more securities, jointly bound with the said principal obligor or obligors in any bond, bill, note or other obligation for the payment of money or other thing, and judgment hath been or hereafter shall be obtained against one or more of such securities, it shall and may be lawful for the court before whom such judgment was or shall be obtained upon the motion of the party or parties against whom judgment hath been entered up as securities as aforesaid to grant judgment and award execution against all and every of the obligors and their legal representatives, for their, and each of their respective shares, and proportions of the said debt, with the damages and costs of the former suit.

shall not confess or suffer a judgment by default,

§ 7. And be it further enacted, That no security or securities, his, her or their heirs, executors or administrators shall be suffered to confess judgment, or suffer judgment to go by default, so as to distress his, her or their principal or principals, if such principal or principals will enter him, her or themselves a defendant or defendants to the suit and tender to the said security or securities, his, her or their heirs, executors or administrators

other good and sufficient collateral security to be approved of by the court before whom the suit shall be depending.

§ 8. And be it further enacted, That in all cases where judgment hath been or hereafter shall be entered up in any of the courts of record in this territory, against any person as appearance or special bail for the appearance of another to defend any suit depending in such court, and the amount of such judgment or any part thereof hath been paid or discharged by such bail, his, her or their heirs, executors or administrators it shall and may be lawful for such bail, his,

when judgment may be had on motion,

[19]

her or their heirs, executors or administrators to obtain judgment by motion against the person or persons for whose appearance they were bound, his, her or their heirs, executors or administrators for the full amount of what may have been paid by the said bail, his, her or their heirs, executors or administrators, together with interest and costs, in any court where judgment may have been entered up against such special bail.

§ 9. Provided always, That no judgment shall be obtained by motion in any of the cases aforesaid, unless the party or parties, against whom the same is prayed, shall have ten days previous notice thereof.

Ten days notice.

§ 10. This act shall commence and be in force from and after the passing thereof.

JESSE B THOMAS Speaker of the House
of Representatives,

B. CHAMBERS, President of the Council.

Approved August 24th, 1805.

William Henry Harrison.

CHAPTER XXII.

AN ACT directing the manner of proceeding in cases of Impeachment.

§ 1. Be it enacted by the Legislative Council and House of Representatives, and it is hereby enacted by the authority of the same, That all civil officers, holding any commission under the authority of this territory shall be impeachable by the house of

House of representatives to impeach civil officers.

representatives, either for mal administration or corruption in his office. Such impeachment shall be prosecuted by the attorney general, or such other person or persons as the house may appoint.

Impeach
ments.

§ 2. The legislative council, shall have the sole power to try all impeachments, when sitting for that purpose, they shall be on oath or affirmation, and no person shall be convicted without the concurrence of two thirds of the members present.

§ 3. Judgment in cases of impeachment shall not extend further than to removal from office, and to disqualification to hold and enjoy any office of honor, trust or profit under this territory; but the party convicted shall nevertheless be liable and subject to indictment, trial, judgment and punishment according to law. This act shall commence and be in force from the passage thereof.

JESSE B. THOMAS, Speaker of the House
of Representatives:

B. CHAMBERS, President of the Council.

Approved August 24th, 1805.

William Henry Harrison.

CHAPTER XXIII.

AN ACT *for the partition of Land.*

§ 1. Be it enacted by the Legislative Council and House of Representatives, and it is hereby enacted by the authority of the same, That where any one or more persons, proprietors of any tract or tracts, lot or lots of land within this territory, and are desirous of having the same divided, it shall and may be lawful for the court of common pleas of the county where such lands or lots may lie, on the application of either party (notice of such application having been previously given by the party so applying, for at least 4 weeks, in some one of the public newspapers in this territory, and in the state of Kentucky) to appoint three reputable freeholders residents of said county, not related to either of the parties as commissioners for dividing the said tract or lot of land; and having previously taken an oath before any Judge of the general court, or of the court of common pleas of said

Court of
common
pleas to
appoint
commissi
oners to
partition
land,

county, honestly and impartially to execute the trust reposed in them as commissioners aforesaid, shall proceed to make division of the said lands, lots, tenements and hereditaments as directed by the court, among the owners and proprietors thereof according to their respective rights. Which partition being made by the said commissioners, or any two of them, and return thereof being made in writing under their hands and seals to the said court, particularly describing the lots or portions allowed to each respective owner or proprietor, mentioning which of the owner or owners, proprietor or proprietors are minors if any such there shall be, which return being acknowledged by the

E

[20]

commissioners making the same, before any one of the Judges of the court of common pleas for the said county and accepted by the court and entered of record in the clerks office, shall be a partition of such lands, lots and tenements therein mentioned.

§ 2. That where any houses and lots, are so circumstanced, that a division thereof cannot be had without great prejudice to the proprietors of the same, and the commissioners appointed to divide the same shall so report to the court, the court shall thereupon give orders to the said commissioners to sell such house and lot or houses and lots, at public vendue, and shall make and execute good and sufficient conveyance or conveyances to the purchaser or purchasers thereof, which shall operate as an effectual bar both in law and equity, against such owners or proprietors, and all persons claiming under them, and the monies arising therefrom to pay to the owners or proprietors of such houses and lots, their guardians or legal representatives, as shall be directed in the said order.

**In case a
devision
cannot be
made
without
injury the
commissi
oners to
report.**

§ 3. That the said commissioners so appointed shall be entitled to receive from the person making the application the sum of one dollar and fifty cents for every day they shall be employed in effecting said division.

**Commissi
oners fees**

§ 4. And the guardians of all minors shall be, and hereby are respectively authorised and empowered on behalf of the respec-

acts of the
guardian
binding on
minors.

tive minors whose guardians they are, to do and perform any matter or thing respecting the division of any lands, tenements and hereditaments as is herein directed, which shall be binding on such minor, and be deemed as valid to every purpose as if the same had been done by such minor after he had arrived at full age.

no divis
ion to be
made con
trary to in
tention of
testator

§ 5. Provided always, That no division or sale shall be made by order of the said court as above directed, contrary to the intention of any testator, as expressed in his last will and testament.

§ 6. This act shall commence and be in force from the passage thereof.

JESSE B. THOMAS, Speaker of the House
of Representatives.

B. CHAMBERS, President of the Council.

Approved August 24th, 1805.

William Henry Harrison.

CHAPTER XXIV.

AN ACT *for the Sale and Conveyance of Land under Executions.*

Proviso

§ 1. Whereas it is represented to the general assembly that great injury has been sustained as well by the debtors as creditors within this territory, by the operation of the present laws, and the mode of selling real estate under execution, for remedy whereof,

Lands ta
ken under
execution
the credi
tor may
tender
lands to
the sheriff

§ 2. Be it enacted by the Legislative Council and House of Representatives, and it is hereby enacted by the authority of the same, That where any writ of execution shall be issued against the property or estate of any debtor or debtors, it shall and may be lawful for such debtor or debtors, to tender to the sheriff or other officer serving the same, any freehold lands in his county, to the value of the debt, damages and costs, to be ascertained as hereafter is mentioned, for which such execution may have issued, at which time, or within ten days thereafter the said debtor or debtors, shall make out a good title [to be approved of as hereafter is mentioned] to the said lands, and shall deliver the deeds and evidences relating thereto to the sheriff, and shall also by a writing signed by him, her or them, notify the sheriff of the situa-

tion of the said land, and the number of acres contained in each separate tract if more than one.

§ 3. And be it enacted, That the said sheriff or other officer on such tender being made as above mentioned, shall advertise the said lands for sale in the manner and for the time required by the laws of the territory for the sale of real estates, and shall thereupon proceed to sell the same, or so much thereof as will satisfy the judgment or decree [exclusive of costs as hereafter mentioned] as the case may be for the best price thas can be got for the same, and execute deeds therefor to the purchaser or purchasers; Provided always, that if such lands cannot be sold for two thirds of their value in the least, in the opinion of the persons hereafter directed to be appointed for that purpose, then, and in such case

**Sheriff to
advertise
such lands
for sale,**

[21]

the said lands, or so much thereof as will be sufficient to satisfy the said judgment or decree exclusive of costs, and such parts thereof as the execution creditor shall give notice he will chose to accept of, shall be adjudged to be purchased by the creditor or creditors, at the said two thirds of their value, and the said sheriff or other officer shall thereupon execute to him, her, or them, sufficient deeds in fee simple therefor: Provided always nevertheless, that if such creditor or creditors, his her or their agent or attorney, shall neglect to notify the said sheriff or other officer, of the time of the said sale what tracts or parts of tracts of land, he she or they would make choice of sufficient to satisfy the said judgment or decree, exclusive of costs, then the said sheriff or other officer shall convey to the said creditor or creditors, such tract or tracts or part or parts thereof, as the said debtor or debtors shall require him so to do, and sufficient to satisfy the same, and in case neither creditor nor debtor or any agent or attorney on their behalf shall neglect or refuse to notify the sheriff of such their choice, then the said sheriff or other officer, shall convey to the said creditor or creditors such or so much of the said lands as he may think proper, sufficient to satisfy such judgment or decree exclusive of costs, agreeably to such valuation.

**Creditors
may take
the lands
at two
thirds of
its valua
tion,**

§ 4. And be it further enacted, That when any writ of *capias* ad satisfaciendum shall hereafter be served on any debtor or debtors, it shall be lawful such debtor or debtors, on making the title, delivering the deeds, and making the notifications to the sheriff directed to be made in regard to the execution against the property or estate of debtors, to tender to the sheriff or other officer serving the same, any freehold lands as before mentioned sufficient to satisfy the said judgment or decree, exclusive of costs, the value of which said lands shall be ascertained as hereafter is mentioned, and on such tender being made, the said sheriff shall proceed to have the said lands valued, sold and disposed of, in the manner herein before mentioned, in the third section of this law.

§ 5. And be it further enacted, That the said sheriff shall not on such tender made discharge or release the person or property of such debtor, until sale or valuation of the lands as before mentioned, at which time if the said lands at such sale or at such valuation will amount to the debt and damages, exclusive of costs, due by such judgment or decree, he shall discharge the person or property of such debtor, if not, he shall detain such person or property until satisfaction made for such deficiency which may be required in manner before mentioned.

§ 6. Provided always nevertheless, That the person or property, as the case may be, of such debtor or debtors, shall not be released or discharged by such sheriff, nor shall such tender of lands be legal or accepted of to discharge such execution, until such debtor or debtors shall enter into bond to the creditor or creditors when the said land shall be adjudged to him or them at the said two thirds of the value with sufficient surety, to be approved of the appraisers hereafter directed to be appointed, in double the sum of such valuation, with condition, that if the said creditor or creditors being such purchasers, his, her or their heirs or assigns shall be lawfully evicted of the said lands or any part thereof so adjudged to him, her or them by any prior title or incumbrance, that then and in such case the said debtor or debtors, his, her or their heirs, executors or administrators shall pay to the said creditor or creditors, his, her or their heirs or assigns, the value of the said lands at the time of such eviction, of which he, she or they

Creditor
after noti
fication
may ten
der land
to sheriff

Such ten
der not to
release the
person or
property
until valu
ation and
sale,

Not to re
lease per
son or pro
perty nor
such ten
der to be
legal un
til the
debtor en
ters into
bond with
security
to credi
tor.

shall be so evicted of, which bonds shall be assignable and recovered by the assignee or assignees in his and their own name or names; And provided also, that no such tender shall be accepted of by the sheriff, or such release made until such debtor or debtors shall pay to the sheriff all the fees due to the several officers of the court as well in prosecuting or defending the suits on which the said judgments or decree was obtained, as the fees due to the said sheriff and valuers, which shall be deducted from the total amount of such judgment or decree; And provided also, That nothing in this act shall be construed to extend to any proceedings made, or to be made for the recovery of any debts or taxes due to the United States, or this territory, or any county therein, or for any distress for rent, or to sheriffs as such, or as collector of clerks or other officers fees, any thing herein before contained to the contrary notwithstanding: And provided

[22]

also, That no such creditor shall be obliged to become the purchaser of any such land to a greater amount than the balance due of such judgment or decree.

§ 7. And be it further enacted, That where any freehold estate in this territory shall be taken in execution, to satisfy a judgment or decree obtained on any mortgage or mortgages, the sheriff or other officer shall advertise the same for sale for the time, and in the manner required by law and if upon such sale the same shall not fetch at least two thirds of the value, to be estimated by the persons hereafter directed to be appointed, the said sheriff or other officer shall in such case convey to the mortgagee or mortgages or their executors administrators or assigns, the whole or such part of the said mortgaged premises (at the choice of such creditor) if he should give notice of such choice to the sheriff, as will be sufficient to satisfy the said judgment or decree, exclusive of costs, at the said two thirds of the appraised value, and in case the said mortgaged premises, or any part thereof, will on such sale or valuation, exceed the amount of such judgment or decree, then the said creditor or creditors, shall acknowledge satisfaction on record for the said mortgage; Provided always nevertheless,

In case of
mortgage
the
sheriff to
advertise
for sale,

mortgage
to
give a title,

That no such conveyance shall be made until the mortgagor shall make out a title, deliver the deeds and execute the like bond and surety as are herein before mentioned and directed in cases of other executions, nor until the fees due to the several officers of the court or courts shall have been paid by the mortgagor as is herein before mentioned, the amount of which fees shall be deducted from the total amount of such judgment or decree.

§ 8. And be it further enacted, That if the said creditor or creditors, mortgagee or mortgagees, his, her or their heirs executors administrators or assigns shall on such conveyance being executed, or within six months thereafter, neglect or refuse to acknowledge satisfaction on record for the said judgment or decree, in the manner by law required, then such judgment or decree shall be taken and considered and be as available in any court of law or equity as if such person had acknowledged satisfaction on record for the said judgment or decree as is by law required.

§ 9. And be it further enacted, That all conveyances to be executed by the sheriff or other officer in pursuance of this law shall vest in the purchaser or purchasers, creditor or creditors, and his, her and their heirs, all the estate, right, title and interest of such debtor or mortgagor, of, in and to, all and singular, the lands and premises in such deeds mentioned to be conveyed, which deeds shall by such sheriff or other officer be acknowledged in the court of common pleas of the county in which such lands lie, who shall thereupon deliver the same, together with the title deeds deposited with him in pursuance of the first section of this act, to the creditor or creditors, purchaser or purchasers, his, her or their agent, attorney in fact, or on record, and if none such to be found therein, or he, she or they shall refuse to receive the said deed or deeds, he shall deposit the same in the office of the clerk of the court from which such execution issued, who shall when required, deliver the same to the creditor or creditors, his, her or their agent or attorney.

§ 10. Provided always and be it further enacted, That if any creditor as aforesaid shall refuse to take lands of any defendant, upon the valuation made in manner and form as is herein authorised and required, and give notice thereof in writing to the de-

Creditor
to ac
knowledge
satisfacti
on.

Convey
ances by
the sheriff
to vest all
right of
debtor in
purchaser

In case
the credi
tor shall
refuse to
take land

fendant at or before the said valuation takes place, the said lands shall remain in the hands of the sheriff, and be by him once in four months upon giving notice as is herein required, exposed to sale, until the said lands shall sell for two thirds of their appraised value, or until the creditor agrees to take the same as is aforesaid provided for.

§ 11. Provided always and be it further enacted, That nothing herein contained shall be so construed as to exempt personal property from being taken in execution in the same manner as is herein authorised in case of land, and it is hereby further provided that if the said personal property will not sell for two thirds of its value, upon an appraisment and valuation made as is herein required in case of land and the creditor shall signify his refusal to take the same; then it shall and may be lawful for the defendant to replevy the same by giving bond with one or more sureties, to be taken and approved of by the sheriff of the proper county,

**Personal
property
may be
taken.**

[23]

which said replevin shall continue for the term of six months and no longer, and provided further, that no replevin herein authorised shall be taken to extend to any judgment entered by a justice of the peace.

§ 12. Provided always and be it further enacted, that it is hereby fully understood, that nothing contained in this act shall be construed to impair any contract, or to have either an expost facto, or retrospective operation.

**Not have
expost fac
to opera
tion**

§ 13. And be it further enacted, that the court of common pleas of every county in this Territory shall appoint five persons to act as commissioners to value such lands and of the validity of titles thereto and the sufficiency of sureties that may be offered or tendered under this act; and no sale under execution shall be made but in the presence of at least three of the said commissioners who shall value the lands then offered for sale, but who shall not be interested in the suit or related to either of the parties: Provided always, that in case where the creditor shall be dissatisfied with the sufficiency of the sureties or the title admitted and approved of by the said commissioners, it shall be lawful for such creditor

**Five per
sons to be
appointed
as commis
sioners,**

to appeal to the next court of common pleas, to be held for the said county giving five days notice thereof to the debtor or his attorney, and if such court shall be of opinion that the sureties or title so admitted was insufficient, the execution upon which such security was admitted shall be deemed and taken as a lien upon the real and personal estate of such debtor, and shall not be discharged but upon render of other sufficient security satisfactory to the court; and moreover, the bond and security given by such debtor shall remain valid until such security given. There shall be paid to each of the appraisers appointed by virtue of this act, one dollar for each days attendance at any sale to be taxed in the bill of costs, and where any lands shall be sold or tendered and given up to the creditor, at two thirds of their value under this act, such appraisers shall give to the sheriff or other officer a certificate that the said valuation was made by them, that the security so taken was sufficient and the title to the said lands valid and good, and such certificate shall be by the said sheriff or other officer returned with the execution and shall be a full indemnity for him therein. And such sheriff or other officer shall be allowed seventy five cents exclusive of his other fees for taking such bond and no more. Every person appointed by the court to judge of the title and value of lands and of the sufficiency of sureties offered agreeably to the directions of this law, shall before he proceeds to act under such appointment take an oath or affirmation before the said court or any justice of the peace of the county, that he will truly and impartially execute the trust reposed in him by this act.

§ 14. And be it further enacted, That the valuers shall be amenable to the respective courts of common pleas of the said county, and may be deprived of their office for neglect of duty or malfeasance therein, and upon the death, resignation or removal from office of any such valuer, the vacancy shall be supplied by new appointment, of the said court of common pleas of the county, in which it shall happen.

§ 15, And be it further enacted, That if any action or suit shall be brought against any sheriff or other officer, by reason of performing the duties enjoined on him by this act he may plead the general issue, and give this act in evidence.

Valuers to
be amenable
to
court,

officers to
give this
act in evidence
repealing
clause.

§ 16. And be it further enacted, That all laws, and parts of laws coming within the purview of this act shall be, and the same are hereby repealed. This act shall commence and be in force from and after the 1st day of September next.

JESSE B. THOMAS, Speaker of the House
of Representatives.

B. CHAMBERS, President of the Council.

Approved August 24th, 1805.

William Henry Harrison.

CHAPTER xxv.

AN ACT *concerning mills and millers.*

§ 1. Be it enacted by the Legislative Council and House of Representatives, and it is hereby enacted by the authority of the same, That when any person

F

[24]

owning lands on one side of a water course, the bed whereof belongs to himself, and desiring to build a water grist mill on such lands, and to erect a dam across the same, shall not himself have the fee simple property in the lands on the opposite side thereof against which he would abut his said dam, he shall make application for a writ of *ad quod damnum* to the court of common pleas of the county where such lands may lie, and having given ten days previous notice to the proprietor thereof if he be to be found in the county, and if not, then to his agent if any he hath in the county, or if no agent, to be advertised at the door of the court house of the proper county for two terms, which court shall thereupon order their clerk to issue such writ to be directed to the sheriff, commanding him to summon and empanel twelve fit persons to meet on the land so proposed for the abutment, on a certain day to be named by the court and inserted in the said writ, of which notice shall be given by the sheriff, to the said proprietor or his agent if any he hath.

a writ of
*ad quod
damnum*

§ 2. The jury so summoned and impanelled, shall be charged by the sheriff impartially and to the best of their skill and judgment

the jury
when met
their duty

to view the land proposed for an abutment, and to locate and circumscribe by metes and bounds one acre thereof, having due regard therein to the interest of both parties, and to appraise the same according to its true value, to examine the lands above and below, the property of others which may probably overflow, and say what damage it will be to the several proprietors, and whether the mansion house of any such proprietor or proprietors or the offices, courtelages or gardens thereunto immediately belonging will be overflowed, to enquire whether and in what degree fish of passage, or ordinary navigation will be obstructed, whether by any, and what means such obstruction may be prevented, and whether in their opinion, the health of the neighbors will be annoyed by the stagnation of the waters.

§ 3. The inquest so made and sealed by the said jurors together with the writ shall be returned by the said sheriff, to the next succeeding court, who shall thereupon order summonses to be issued to the several persons proprietors or tenants of the land so located or found liable to damage, if they be to be found within the county where the land so to be condemned or overflowed do lie, and if not then to their agent if any they have, to shew cause, if any they have, why the party so applying should not have leave to build his said mill dam.

§ 4. And be it further enacted, That where any person may have built a mill or other dam whereby the water of any river, creek, run or spring may be rendered thereby stagnant, it may be lawful for any person interested therein, or who may be damaged by the overflowing of said water, to obtain a writ of *ad puod damnum* in the same manner as is directed in case of a person wishing to build a new mill, and the jury so summoned &c. shall ascertain the damage which any individual may sustain in consequence of the continuance of said mill dam, and whether the said mill is of public utility, and after the jury aforesaid shall have made their return, it shall be the duty of the owner or owners of said mill to pay to any and every individual, the sum assessed by the jury aforesaid, and upon payment of said assessment, the said owner or owners, shall be clear of all damages to the person interested as foresaid, any law, usage or custom to the contrary notwithstanding.

Inquest
when
made with
the writ
to be re
turned

persons
who may
have built
mills may
apply for
writ of ad
quod dam
num

§ 5. In like manner if the person proposing to build such mill and dam have the fee simple property in the lands on both sides of the stream, yet application shall be made to the court of the county where the mill house will stand for a writ to examine as aforesaid, what lands may be overflowed, and to make the same examination and report, as in the case last mentioned, which writ shall be directed, executed and returned, as prescribed in the former case.

where the person is owner of both sides

§ 6. If on such inquest or other evidence it shall appear to the court that the mansion house of any proprietor, curtelage or garden thereunto immediately belonging will be overflowed or the health of the neighborhood annoyed, shall not give leave to build such mill and dam, but if none of these injuries are likely to ensue, they are then to proceed to adjudge whether all circumstances weighed, it be reasonable that such leave should be given or not given accordingly.

The court may, or may not give leave

§ 7. And if the party applying shall obtain leave to build the said mill and

[25]

dam, he shall upon paying respectively to the several proprietors entitled, the value of the acre so located, and the damage which the jurors find will be by overflowing the lands above or below, become seized in fee simple of the said acre of land. But if he shall not within one year thereafter begin to build the said mill, and finish the same within three years, and afterwards continue it in good repair for public use, or in case the said mill and dam be destroyed, if he shall not begin to rebuild it within one year after such destruction and finish it within three years thereafter, the said acre of land shall revert to the former proprietor and his heirs, unless at the time of such destruction the owner thereof be a feme covert, infant, imprisoned or of unsound mind, in which case the same time shall be allowed, after such disability removed.

where leave may be obtained the mill shall be built and kept in repair.

§ 8. The inquest of the said jurors nevertheless, or opinion of the court shall not bar any prosecution or action which any person would have had in law had this act never been made, other than for such injuries as were actually foreseen and estimated by the jury.

action may be brought,

To grind
well and
in turn,

§ 9. All millers whose mills shall be established under this law shall well and sufficiently grind the grain brought to their mills, and in due time as the same shall be brought, and may take for toll such rates as are established by a law of this territory, entitled 'An act regulating grist mills and millers,' and every miller failing to grind as aforesaid, as the same shall come in turn, or shall take or exact more toll, shall for every such offence, forfeit and pay to the person injured the sum of two dollars and fifty cents, recoverable before any magistrate within the county where the offence was committed.

Sealed
measures,

§ 10. Every owner or occupyer of a mill, shall keep therein a sealed half bushel Peck and toll dish, and measure all grain by striking measure, under the penalty, as is mentioned for exacting more grain than is allowed by law, and if a miller be a servant his master shall pay the same.

§ 11. The owner of every dam over which a public road passes shall constantly keep such dam in repair, at least twelve feet wide, under the penalty of one dollar for every twenty four hours, but where a mill dam shall be carried away or destroyed by tempest, the owner or occupier shall not be liable to the said penalty, Provided the same be repaired within six months.

§ 12. That all acts and parts of acts that come within the purview of this law, shall be, and the same is hereby repealed.

JESSE B THOMAS, Speaker of the House
of Representatives

B. CHAMBERS, President of the Council.

Approved August 24th, 1805.

William Henry Harrison.

CHAPTER XXVI.

AN ACT *concerning the introduction of Negroes and Mulattoes into this Territory.*

Slave may
be brot in
to this ter-
ritory.

§ 1. Be it enacted by the Legislative Council and House of Representatives, and it is hereby enacted by the authority of the same, That it shall and may be lawful for any person being the owner or possessor of any negroes or mulattoes of and above the age of fifteen years, and owing service and labour as slaves in

either of the states or territories of the United States, or for any citizen of the said states or territories purchasing the same, to bring the said negroes or mulattoes into this territory.

§ 2. That the owner or possessor of any negroes or mulattoes, as aforesaid, and bringing the same into this territory, shall within thirty days after such removal, go with the same before the clerk of the court of common pleas of the proper county, and in the presence of the said clerk the said owner or possessor shall determine and agree to and with his or her negro or mulatto upon the term of years which the said negro or mulatto will and shall serve his or her said owner or possessor, and the said clerk is hereby authorised and required to make a record thereof, in a book which he shall keep for the purpose.

**Slaves to
be indent
ed**

§ 3. That if any negro or mulatto removed into this territory as aforesaid, shall refuse to serve his or her owner as aforesaid, it shall and may be lawful for such person within sixty days thereafter, to remove the said negro or mulatto to

[26]

any place, which by the laws of the United States, or territory from whence such owner or possessor may or shall be authorised to remove the same.

§ 4. That if any person or persons shall neglect or refuse to perform the duty required in the second, or to take advantage of the benefit of the preceding section hereof, within the time therein respectively prescribed, such person or persons, shall forfeit all claim and right whatever, to the service and labour, of such negroes or mulattoes.

**Persons
failing to
comply,**

§ 5. That any person removing into this territory, and being the owner or possessor of any negro or mulatto as aforesaid, under the age of fifteen years, or if any person shall hereafter acquire a property in any negro or mulatto under the age aforesaid, and who shall bring them into this territory, it shall and may be lawful for such person, owner or possessor, to hold the said negro or mulatto to service and labour, the males, until they arrive at the age of thirty five, and the females, until they arrive at the age of thirty two years.

**under the
age of fif
teen**

to be re
gistered

§ 6. Any person removing any negro or mulatto into this territory under the authority of the preceding sections, it shall be incumbent on such person within thirty days thereafter, to register the name and age of such negro or mulatto, with the clerk of the court of common pleas of the proper county.

if remov
ed

§ 7. That if any person shall remove any negro or mulatto from one county to another county within this territory, who may or shall be brought into the same under the authority of either the first or fifth sections hereof, it shall be incumbent on such person to register the same, and also the name and age of the said negro or mulatto with the said clerk of the county from whence, and to which such negro or mulatto may be removed within thirty days after such removal.

penalty
on failure

§ 8. That if any person shall neglect or refuse to perform the duty required by the two preceding sections hereof, such person for such offence, shall be fined in the sum of fifty dollars, to be recovered by indictment or information, and for the use of the proper county.

penalty
on clerk
for neg
lect

§ 9. That if any clerk shall neglect or refuse to perform the duty and service herein required, he shall for every such neglect or refusal be fined in the sum of 50 dollars to be recovered by information or indictment & for the use of the county.

to give
bond,

§ 10. And be it further enacted, That it shall be the duty of the clerk of the court of common pleas aforesaid, when any person shall apply to him to register any mulatto or negro agreeably to the preceding section to demand and receive the said applicant's bond with sufficient security in the penalty of five hundred dollars, payable to the governor or his successor in office, conditioned that the said mulatto or negro, or mulattoes or negroes as the case may be, shall not after the expiration of his or her time of service become a county charge, which bond shall be lodged with the county treasurers respectively, for the use of the said counties; provided always, that no such bond shall be required or requireable in case the time of service of such negro or mulatto shall expire before he or she arrives at the age of forty years, if such negro or mulatto, be at that time capable, him or herself, by his or her own labour.

§ 11. Any person who shall forcibly take or carry out of this territory, or who shall be aiding or assisting therein, any person or persons, owing, or having owed service or labour, without the consent of such person or persons, previously obtained before any judge of the court of common pleas, of the county where such person owing, or having owed such service or labour resides, which consent shall be certified by said judge of the common pleas, to the clerk of the court of common pleas where he resides, at, or before the next court, any person so offending, upon conviction thereof, shall forfeit and pay one thousand dollars, one third to the use of the county, and two thirds to the use of the person so taken or carried away, to be recovered by action of debt, or on the case; Provided, That there shall be nothing in this section so construed, as to prevent any master or mistress from removing any person owing service or labour from this territory, as described in the third section of this act.

in what
manner
slaves
may be re
moved

§ 12. That the said clerk, for every registry made in manner aforesaid, shall receive seventy five cents from the applicant therefor.

Clerks
fees,

§ 13. And be it further enacted, That the children born in this territory of

[27]

a parent of colour, owing service or labour by indenture according to law, shall serve the master or mistress of such parent, the males, until the age of thirty, and the females, until the age of twenty eight years.

Children
of colour
born in
the terri
tory,

§ 14. And be it further enacted, That the provisions contained in a law of this territory respecting apprentices, and passed at this session of the legislature, shall be in force as to such children in case of the misbehaviour of the master or mistress, or for cruelty or ill usage. This act shall be in force from the passage thereof.

JESSE B. THOMAS, Speaker of the House
of Representatives.

B. CHAMBERS, President of the Council.

Approved August 26th, 1805.

William Henry Harrison.

CHAPTER XXVII.

AN ACT to authorise the Courts of the Counties within this Territory, to draw on the county Treasurer for the services and expenses therein mentioned.

§ 1. Be it enacted by the Legislative Council and House of Representatives, and it is hereby enacted by the authority of the same, That the sheriffs as treasurers of the several counties in this territory, shall pay to the sheriffs, clerks and judges of the polls in taking the sense of the good people of this territory, whether they would wish to enter into the second grade of government, such sum as the court of common pleas of the said respective counties shall think reasonable, which order the said several courts are hereby required to make.

§ 2. And be it further enacted, That the said several courts are empowered and are hereby required to order the sheriffs as treasurers of their respective counties, to pay to all and every person or persons having any claims or demands as well for attending the several courts of record in the said counties as constables or otherwise, for fire wood and court house rent, and the fees due to witnesses, and the several officers of the courts in the public prosecution of those persons who were either acquitted of the charges brought against them, or discharged or unable to pay the fees, all of which shall be certified by the said courts in which such prosecutions were had, attendance given or expenses accrued, which orders shall be by said sheriffs as treasurers, paid accordingly, out of any county monies in his hands.

§ 3. And be it further enacted, That all costs fees and charges to which the officers of the counties are now or may hereafter be entitled for or on account of any public prosecution in either the superior or inferior courts shall be paid out of the county funds respectively, on an order attested by the clerks of either court as the case may be, and it is further provided, that the salaries that are now or which may hereafter be due to any county sheriff or to the clerk of the general court, shall be paid out of the county

Sheriffs as
treasurers
to pay or
ders from
court.

Courts to
order pay
ment for
certain
services

in cases of
public prosecuti
on.

funds on an order of the court of common pleas, attested by the clerks thereof, of the counties respectively.

§ 4. And be it further enacted, that on all presentments or indictments hereafter to be found in this territory the name or names of a prosecutor or prosecutors, shall be endorsed on every indictment or presentment, in default whereof the said indictment or presentment shall be immediately quashed by the court.

§ 5. And be it further enacted, That in case the defendant or defendants in any indictment hereafter to be found against him or them, shall be acquitted of the charges brought against him, her or them, or shall otherwise be lawfully discharged, the person or persons whose name or names are endorsed on the said indictment or presentment, as prosecutor or prosecutors shall be obliged to pay all the costs of the prosecution of such indictment or presentment, unless the court in their opinion shall think there were probable grounds for preferring the same, for which costs, execution may issue against the said prosecutor or prosecutors, his, her or their bodies or estates.

name of
prosecut
or to be
endorsed
on Indict
ments.

In case of
acquittal

JESSE B. THOMAS, Speaker of the House
of Representatives.

B. CHAMBERS, President of the Council.

Approved August 26th, 1805.

William Henry Harrison.

G

[28]

CHAPTER XXVIII.

AN ACT repealing a part of an act, entitled "An act for the admission of Attornies and Counsellors at Law."

BE it enacted by the Legislative Council and House of Representatives of this territory, and it is hereby enacted by the authority of the same, That the resolution adopted by the Governor and Judges at their session of September, eighteen hundred and three, regulating the admission and practice of Attornies and

Counsellors at law, be, and the same is hereby repealed. This act shall be in force from and after the passage thereof.

JESSE B. THOMAS, Speaker of the House
of Representatives.

B. CHAMBERS, President of the Council.

Approved August 26th, 1805.

William Henry Harrison.

CHAPTER XXIX.

AN ACT for the more easy acknowledgment of deeds.

§ 1. Be it enacted by the Legislative Council and House of Representatives, and it is hereby enacted by the authority of the same, That it shall and may be lawful for any judge of the court of common pleas, or justice of the peace of any county in this territory, within the limits of their respective counties, to take the acknowledgment or proof of the execution of any deeds or conveyances, or release of dower of lands, tenements, lying and being in any other county in this territory, which acknowledgments, or proofs, or release so taken and made, the same being duly certified by the clerk under the county seal, shall be valid and effectual, and have the same force and effect, as if the same were taken before any judge or justice of the peace in the county in which the said lands or tenements are situate.

§ 2. And be it further enacted, That the recorders of the several counties within this territory shall hereafter keep their offices at the county seats of justice, and on failure thereof, the governor of this territory shall appoint and commission others in their stead, who will conform thereto. This act shall commence and be in force from and after the first day of November next.

JESSE B. THOMAS, Speaker of the House
of Representatives.

B. CHAMBERS, President of the Council.

Approved August 26th, 1805.

William Henry Harrison.

May be
acknow
ledged or
proved in
any coun
ty

recorders
to keep
their offi
ces at the
seat of jus
tice

CHAPTER xxx.

AN ACT making appropriations for the ensuing year.

§ 1. Be it enacted by the Legislative Council and House of Representatives, and it is hereby enacted by the authority of the same, That the sum of five hundred dollars shall be and the same is hereby appropriated for contingent expenses and that all the monies which shall be received into the territorial treasury, except as above appropriated for contingent expenses, shall be a general fund for all monies allowed by law, which shall not be directed to be paid out of contingent expenses.

Contingent fund

§ 2. And be it further enacted, that there shall be allowed and paid to E. Stout, Printer of this territory, for printing two hundred copies of the laws of this territory, at this present session, a sum not exceeding three hundred dollars, to be paid out of the contingent expences; the residue of the monies allowed for contingent expences, or so much thereof as may be necessary, shall be subject to the payment of monies on the order of the governor, for expresses and other incidents which may be necessary and cannot be foreseen by the legislature, a statement of which shall be laid before the legislature at their next session.

allow
ance to
the public

§ 3. And be it further enacted, That there shall be allowed and paid out of the general fund, to the following persons, the following sums of money, to wit: To the territorial treasurer, one hundred dollars; to the auditor of public accounts, one hundred and fifty dollars; to A. Marchal, for house rent to the end of the present session, fifty dollars; to the members of

specific ap-
propriations,

[29]

the legislative council and house of representatives, and their secretary & clerks, their several allowances established by law, not exceeding nine hundred and fifty dollars; to Toussaint Dubois, for stationary furnished to both houses of the legislature, sixty nine dollars and seventy five cents; to Abraham Defrance, for chairs and other articles by him furnished for the legislature, fourteen dollars and fifty cents; to the assessors and collectors of land, and the clerks of the courts for their services under the act entitled 'an act for levying and collecting a tax on land,' a sum

not exceeding six hundred dollars; to the attorney general, one hundred and fifty dollars.

JESSE B. THOMAS, Speaker of the House
of Representatives.

B. CHAMBERS, President of the Council.

Approved August 26th, 1805.

William Henry Harrison.

CHAPTER XXXI.

AN ACT for the appointment of an auditor and territorial treasurer.

BE it enacted by the Legislative council and house of Representatives, and it is hereby enacted by the authority of the same, That the governor shall appoint an auditor who shall continue in office during pleasure, whose duty it shall be to keep the accounts of this territory with any state or territory, and with the United States, or any individual, to audit all accounts of the civil officers of this territory, who are paid out of the treasury, of the members of both branches of the legislature, and of all other persons authorised to draw money out of the treasury; but nothing herein contained shall be so construed as to authorise the auditor under any pretext whatever, to audit any account, or give any certificate which would enable any person or persons to receive any sum or sums of money, unless in cases particularly authorised by law.

Governor
to appoint
an aud
itor

§ 2. And be it further enacted, That it shall be the duty of said auditor as soon as he shall have ascertained the balance due any individual, to give such person or persons, a certificate, certifying that there is a balance (mentioning the sum) due to the person applying for the same.

Auditor
to give
certificate

§ 3. And be it further enacted, That the said auditor before he enters on the duties of his office, shall give bond with approved security to the governor of this territory or his successor in office, in the penal sum of 8000 dollars, conditioned as follows, that he shall justly and honestly audit, and fairly keep the accounts between this territory and any state or territory, the United States or any individual as the case may be, and that he will deliver to his successor in office all books and other vouchers which shall be

give bond
and make
oath.

by him kept by virtue of this law, and moreover take the following oath or affirmation, 'I, A B do solemnly swear or affirm (as the case may be) that I will justly and honestly perform the duties of auditor of this territory to the best of my skill and judgment, so help me God.'

§ 4. And be it further enacted, That the said auditor shall make a fair list of all accounts by him audited in a book to be kept by him for that purpose, as also an account of all taxes and other monies which may be due to any from this territory, and it shall be the duty of such auditor, to make out and present to the legislature a transcript of said accounts, shewing the amount of all certificates by him given, as also the amount of all taxes which have been received, or are still due the said territory, on the first week of their session, or as often as the legislature may require.

shall make
out a list
of all ac-
counts of
the terri-
tory and
lay them
before the
legisla-
ture

§ 5. And be it further enacted, That the said auditor shall keep a fair record of all warrants and certificates by him drawn, numbering the same in a book by him kept for that purpose.

keep a re-
cord of all
warrants &
certifi-
cates.

§ 6. And be it further enacted, That when the said auditor shall have made out abstracts of all sums due in the respective counties, and sent them to the different collectors, he shall make out in a book for said purpose, a fair account against each collector a copy of which shall be sufficient for the attorney general to proceed by motion in a summary way against all delinquent collectors, before the general court, or court of common pleas, provided the said collector shall have ten days previous notice of such motion, and the said auditor shall

In case of
default in
collector

[30]

upon receiving the treasurers receipt give to said collector a quietus which shall after receiving the same, prevent the auditor or attorney general from motioning against him for the sum mentioned in said receipt.

§ 7. And be it further enacted, that the governor shall appoint a treasurer, who shall continue in office during pleasure, who shall prior to the entering upon the duties of his office, give and execute a bond with sufficient security in the sum of 8000 dollars, to be approved of by the governor, conditioned for the due and

governor
to ap-
point a
treasurer

faithful performance of the duties of his office, the said bond shall be given to the governor payable to him or his successors in office for the use of the territory.

may re-
quire new
bond

§ 8. And be it further enacted, That the governor may when he suspects the obligors in said bond to be insufficient require the treasurer to give other bond with sufficient security, to be approved of as aforesaid, which said bond shall be deposited in the office of the secretary of this territory.

In case of
vacancy
in the of-
fice of tre-
asurer,

§ 9. And be it further enacted, That if said treasurer die, resign or be displaced, or cease to hold his office, then such treasurer, or if he be dead, his heirs executors or administrators shall fairly and regularly state the amount and deliver the monies, together with all instruments of writing, book and papers of the territory in his, her or their possession to the succeeding treasurer, who shall make report thereon to the legislature, and the said report if confirmed by the legislature shall be a discharge of the said bond, which in such case shall be delivered to the said treasurer, his heirs, executors or administrators.

receive
all territo-
rial mo-
nies

§ 10. And be it further enacted, That it shall be the duty of the treasurer to receive the proceeds of all taxes and other public monies of this territory.

on what
he shall
pay mo-
ney.

§ 11. And be it further enacted, That he shall not pay any money but on a warrant or certificate from the auditor, except the auditors salary.

keep reg-
ular ac-
counts

§ 12. And be it further enacted, That he shall keep a regular account of all monies he receives and pays agreeably to law, stating therein on what account each particular sum was paid or received, and the time when, and lay a fair statement of said accounts before the legislature on the first week in every session, or as often as the legislature may require.

§ 13. And be it further enacted, That it shall be the duty of the treasurer to deliver monthly to the auditor an account of his payments and of the warrants on which they were made, & the auditor shall copy it in a book kept for that purpose.

§ 14. And be it further enacted, That the treasurer on receiving any sum of money shall receipt for it to the person paying the same.

§ 15. And be it further enacted, That the present treasurer shall deliver to the auditor all paper, books and other things appertaining to his office, in a convenient time after said auditor shall have been appointed.

§ 16. And be it further enacted, That the present treasurer shall deliver all public monies in his possession to the succeeding treasurer, in a convenient time after said treasurer shall have been appointed.

§ 17. And be it further enacted, That it shall be the duty of the auditor to direct the attorney general to motion against all delinquents for the payment of public monies, which have heretofore accrued to the territory.

§ 18. And be it further enacted, That this law shall be in force from and after the passage thereof.

JESSE B THOMAS, Speaker of the House
of Representatives.

B. CHAMBERS, President of the Council.

Approved August 26th, 1805.

William Henry Harrison.

CHAPTER xxxii.

AN ACT *for levying and collecting a tax on Land and for other purposes*

§ 1. Be it enacted by the Legislative Council and House of Representatives, and it is hereby enacted by the authority of the same, That on or before the first day of January next the courts of common pleas of the several counties within this territory be empowered, and they are hereby authorised and required to appoint an assessor and collector for the purposes herein after mentioned, each assessor or collector before they begin the exercise of the duties of their respective

**courts to
appoint
an
assessor
& collec
tor**

[31]

offices shall take and subscribe the following oath or affirmation, before any judge of the court aforesaid of the county viz. I do solemnly swear or affirm (as the case may be) that as collector, or assessor, for the county of

I will to the best of my

skill and judgment, diligently and faithfully execute the duties of the office, without favor, affection or partiality, and that I will do equal right and justice to the best of my knowledge and understanding in every case in which I shall act as collector (or assessor) so help me God. A certificate of which oath or affirmation shall be delivered to the assessor or collector, and a copy thereof transmitted without delay to the auditor of the territory to be by him filed in his office.

**Duty of
auditor**

§ 2. And be it further enacted, That it shall be the duty of the auditor and he is hereby authorised and empowered to apply for and procure from the proper officers an abstract of all entries and locations of lands of this territory noting the quality of, where, and on what creeks, water courses &c. such entries and locations have been made, with the names of the persons to whom entered, and it shall be the duty of the auditor to transmit complete lists of such entries and location of lands to the assessors of the respective counties by the first day of January annually, any expense incurred by the performance of the services and duty required by this section, shall be paid out of the territory treasury.

**Duty of
assessor,**

§ 3. And be it further enacted, That the assessor of each county respectively on or before the tenth day of February, having taken the oath or affirmation prescribed by this act, shall take a true account, and make out an exact list of each and every tract of land claimed by the inhabitants of his county, and every inhabitant of the county shall on application of the assessor forthwith render on oath, which the assessor is hereby empowered and authorised to administer the same, a full and true account of his, her or their name or names, and of the lands which he, she or they claim within this territory either by entry, patent, deed of conveyance, bond for conveyance, or any other evidence of claim, which the assessor shall set down in writing; and it shall be the duty of the assessor to attend at the court house of his county from nine o'clock in the morning until four o'clock in the afternoon of the twelfth day of February, to receive the returns of such inhabitants as may be delinquent.

**penalty for
fraud-
ulent list**

§ 4. And be it further enacted, That if any inhabitant shall neglect or refuse to render such account, or shall render a false

or fraudulent account, he shall be fined in the sum of fifty dollars, with costs, to be recovered by information, or indictment, in any court having competent jurisdiction.

or refusal
to give any

§ 5. Be it enacted, That the assessor at the time he takes a list of lands as aforesaid, shall make a valuation of each tract per hundred acres, according to the quality of soil and its relative situation, which he at the same time shall signify to the land holders, but in making such assessment and valuation, houses, barns, and other improvements, shall be excluded.

assessor to
make a va
luation,

§ 6. Be it enacted, That if any non resident, claiming lands in this territory either by entry, patent, deed of conveyance, bond for the conveyance, or any other evidence of claim, his or her agent or attorney shall neglect or refuse to list his or her lands with the assessor of the county where such lands may have been entered or located between the first day of January, and the twelfth day of February, agreeably to the requisitions of the third section hereof, then the assessor shall immediately proceed to list the lands of such non resident, that may be in his county, and shall also make a valuation thereof, in the manner required by the preceding section of this act.

nonresi
dent land
holders,

§ 7, That the judges of the common pleas shall assemble at the court house of their proper county on the 15th day of February annually, and the assessor shall lay before them an abstract of assessment and valuation of lands, made by him in manner and form aforesaid, fairly and correctly stated, and the said judges are hereby empowered and authorised to hear any complaints of an improper or partial assessment or valuation of lands, which may have been made by the said assessor, and to make such alterations in the estimate, as they, or a majority of them, shall think reasonable and just.

assessor to
lay an ab
stract be
fore the
judges of
common
pleas,

H

[32]

§ 8. Be it enacted, That when the abstract of assessment for the respective counties shall be thus revised and corrected, the clerks of the said court shall make out two fair and correct transcripts thereof, one of which shall be forwarded to the auditor of the territory by the 20th day of March, the other shall be filed

abstracts
when re-
vised to
be return
ed to the
assessors

by the said clerks in their respective offices, a copy whereof they shall regularly transmit to the house of representatives, on the first week of their annual meeting, and the original abstract, with such alterations and corrections as may have been made by the said judges, certified by the said clerks, shall by them be returned to the assessors respectively.

penalty
on clerk
for neg-
lect of du-
ty

§ 9. Be it further enacted, That if any clerk shall neglect or refuse to perform the service and duty required by this act, he shall, for every such neglect or refusal, be fined in the sum of fifty dollars, to be recovered with costs, by information or indictment, and for the use of the territory.

his salary

§ 10. Be it further enacted, That the said clerks shall receive for the performance of the duty required herein the annual salary of twenty dollars, to be paid out of the territorial treasury.

auditors
duty

§ 11. Be it enacted, That the auditor, on receipt of the said abstracts, shall make an assessment on each tract of land according to the aforesaid valuations at such rate per dollar as will be sufficient to produce the sum required.

§ 12. Be it further enacted, that the auditor shall make out fair and correct abstracts for each county, containing the names of possessors, the quantity of land respectively claimed, and the assessment made on each tract in manner aforesaid, and on or before the first day of May, transmit the same to the collectors of the proper counties.

collector
to de-
mand pay-
ment

§ 13. Be it enacted, That the collector of each county by the 25th day of May shall demand payment of the tax or sum assessed on each inhabitant in his county in person, or by notice in writing left at his or her usual place of residence.

in case of
non-pay-
ment col-
lector to
advertise
and sell,

§ 14. Be it enacted, That in case of non payment of taxes at the time appointed, it shall be the duty of the collector to levy and collect the tax so in arrear, with costs, by a sale at the court house of his county, of the lands of such delinquent, whether resident or non resident, giving at least forty days notice by advertisement at the county seat, and in some public newspaper in this territory of the time and place of such sale.

§ 15. Be it enacted, That it shall be the duty of the collector to receive any arrearage taxes at any time before the sale commences,

provided such delinquent pays him the additional sum of fifty cents for his own use.

§ 16. Be it enacted, That when any tract of land is not sold as aforesaid, for the want of buyers, it shall be the duty of the collector to advertise as aforesaid, and to expose the same to sale, at each successive court of common pleas, until the land be sold, or the tax thereon, with costs, be paid.

§ 17. Be it enacted, That when any lands are sold as aforesaid, it shall be the duty of the collector to convey the same to the purchasers by deed in due form of law executed, which conveyance shall vest in the purchaser all right, title and interest of the proprietor, and it shall not be lawful for the collector or his deputies, directly or indirectly to purchase any land or lands sold under the authority of this act.

when
lands are
sold col
lector to
make a ti
tle

§ 18. Be it enacted, That from the time of assessment the territory shall have a *lein* on any tract of land for the amount of taxes due thereon, which shall remain until the taxes be paid.

§ 19. Be it enacted, That when any non resident may have transferred, or may hereafter transfer his or her claim to land in this territory, it shall be lawful for his or her sub claimant, agent or attorney to enter the same within the time prescribed for listing lands by this act with the assessor of the county where the lands lie, who shall keep a book for the purpose, and such person shall be chargeable with the taxes on such land thereafter. Each person having such transfer made shall pay the assessor fifty cents for his own use.

in cases of
transfer

§ 20. Be it enacted, That it shall be the duty of the collector to pay the tax money which he shall have received to the treasurer of the territory by the 31st day of July, in every year, and for the monies so paid, the treasurer shall give a

collector
to pay in
to the tre
sury tax
money.

[33]

receipt, which shall be a sufficient voucher, and exonerate and discharge the said collector of the amount therein contained.

§ 21. Be it enacted, That the collector shall have six percent upon all monies which he shall collect under the authority of this act, to be discounted with him by the treasurer of the territory.

§ 22 Be it enacted, That the assessor shall, for the name of each person whose lands he may list, receive ten cents to be paid out of the territorial treasury.

auditor to
publish ex
tracts

§ 23. Be it enacted, That it shall be the duty of the auditor to publish such extracts from this law as relates to the time and manner of listing lands in this territory belonging to, or claimed by non residents, and also the time and manner of paying and collecting the taxes in one newspaper within this territory, eight weeks, and also in one at the city of Washington for the term of three weeks to commence on the first week in November next, and the expences thereof shall be defrayed out of the treasury of the territory.

assessor to
give bond

§ 24. Be it enacted, That the assessor of each county shall give bond to the court of common pleas with one or more sureties to be approved of by the said court, in the sum of five hundred dollars for the use of the territory conditioned for the faithful performance of the service and duty of assessor, as required by this act, which bond, the due execution thereof being proved before, and certified by a judge of the county, wherein it may be executed, shall be recorded in the office of the secretary of the territory, and copies thereof legally exemplified by the said secretary shall be legal evidence in any court of law in any suit against such assessor, and his sureties.

collector
to give
bond,

§ 25. Be it enacted, That each collector shall give bond in the sum of two thousand dollars with similar sureties for the same purposes, and in like manner as is provided for and in case of assessors in the preceding section, and the said bond shall be authenticated in the same manner, and for similar purposes as is before provided for in case of assessors.

§ 26. Be it enacted, That if any, or either of the days mentioned as aforesaid shall fall on a Sunday, the duties required to be performed as aforesaid, on any, or either of the said days, shall commence on the day following.

sheriffs to
take a list
of inhabi
tants.

§ 27. Be it enacted, That the sheriffs of the counties respectively at the time they take a list of the taxable property under the county levy act, take an exact account of all free male inhabitants in the same, and by the first day of April next, transmit the same

to the secretary of the territory, and for performing the service and duty herein required, the said sheriff shall receive three cents for each name, to be paid out of the counties funds, in manner, and in form, as is required in other cases.

§ 28. And be it further enacted, That if any such sheriff shall neglect or refuse to take such account of the free male inhabitants in his county, or to transmit the same to the secretary of the territory by the said first day of April next he shall forfeit 500 dollar, to, and for the use of the territory, to be recovered with costs by action of debt, in the name of the auditor, or by indictment or information.

Penalty
on failure

JESSE B. THOMAS, Speaker of the House
of Representatives.

B. CHAMBERS, President of the Council.

Approved August 26th, 1805.

William Henry Harrison.

A RESOLUTION *for revising the Laws of this Territory, and
for other purposes.*

RESOLVED, by the Legislative Council and House of Representatives, That John Johnson and John Rice Jones, be appointed to reduce into one code, the Laws now in force in this territory, and make report thereof to the next session of the legislature. And that the same persons do superintend

[34]

the printing of the laws passed at this session, and be authorised to take the inrolled bills out of the territorial secretary's office [and return the same] to make out an index for the same, as also marginal notes.

JESSE B. THOMAS, Speaker of the House
of Representatives.

B. CHAMBERS, President of the Council.

Approved August 26th, 1805.

William Henry Harrison.

A RESOLUTION *allowing compensation to*
A. Defrance, Door keeper.

RESOLVED, by the Legislative Council and House of Representatives, That Abraham Defrance be allowed one dollar per day, as door keeper to both houses of the Legislature, to be paid out of any monies in the territorial treasury.

JESSE B. THOMAS, Speaker of the House
of Representatives.

B. CHAMBERS, President of the Council.

Approved August 26th, 1805.

William Henry Harrison.

[35]

AN ACT *to Incorporate the Indiana Canal Company.*

WHEREAS it has been represented to this General Assembly, that Benjamin Hovey, and Josiah Stephens, and sundry other persons have associated for the purpose of making a canal at the falls of the Ohio, on the north west side thereof, and with a view to further this laudable design, have actually subscribed considerable sums of money thereto, upon condition that the Legislature shall deem it expedient to grant them support and encouragement by giving them, and such others as shall hereafter subscribe and join their association, a suitable charter of incorporation, as doth appear by their memorial to the legislature; And whereas, it is highly interesting to the commerce and agriculture of this territory, that the object of the said association should be carried into effect, and the legislature being disposed to give every suitable aid thereto,

BE it therefore enacted by the Legislative Council and House of Representatives of the Indiana territory, That the said Benjamin Hovey and Josiah Stephens and their present and future associates; their successors, and assigns, be, and they are hereby created a body corporate and politic, by the name of the "President and directors of the Indiana Canal Company," and are hereby ordained, constituted and declared to be forever hereafter a body politic and corporate, in fact and in name, and by that name they

and their successors shall and may have continual succession, and shall be persons in law capable of suing and being sued, pleading and being impleaded, answering and being answered unto, defending and being defended in all courts and places whatsoever, in all manner of actions, suits, complaints, matters and causes whatsoever, and that they and their successors may have a common seal, and make and alter the same at their pleasure, & also that their successors by the same name & style shall be in law capable of purchasing, holding & conveying any estate real & personal for the use of the said corporation.

§ 2. And be it further enacted, That the capital stock of said company shall consist of twenty thousand shares of fifty dollars each, and that subscriptions to the capital stock of said company may be received by such person and persons, and under such regulations as the directors for the time being or a majority of them shall prescribe and ordain.

§ 3. And be it further enacted, That the stock property and concerns of the said company shall, until the first Monday in May next, be conducted by twelve directors hereafter named, and after that day the same shall be conducted and managed by seven directors, being stockholders, who shall hold their offices for one year from the said first Monday in May next, and the said directors shall be elected by ballot annually, on the first Monday in May, at such hour of the day and at such place within the said territory, as the said president and directors for the time being shall appoint and public notice shall be given by the said directors, not less than 30 days previous to the time of holding said election by an advertisement to be inserted in some one or more newspapers printed in the territory, and in the state of Kentucky, and the said election shall be made by such of the stockholders as shall attend for that purpose, or by proxy, each share having one vote for every share as far as ten shares, and one vote for every five shares above ten; and the directors so to be chosen, shall at their first meeting elect by ballot, one of their members to be their president.

§ 4. And be it further enacted, That George Rogers Clark, John Brown, Johnathan Dayton, Aaron Burr, Benjamin Hovey, Davis Floyd, Josiah Stephens, William Croghan, John Gwathmey,

John Harrison, Marston G. Clark, and Samuel C. Vance, shall be the first directors, and shall hold their offices until the first Monday in May next, and that at their first meeting they shall by ballot, elect one of their members to be their president, and that the said president and directors, and the president and directors hereafter to be chosen, a majority of whom being assembled shall constitute a board, shall have power to appoint the time and place of all meetings for the dispatch of business, to appoint such superintendants, engineers, clerks and other officers, agents and servants and exact from them such security for the performance of the duties assigned them, as they, the said directors shall judge requisite and proper and necessary, for carrying into effect the purposes of this act, and to agree for, and settle their respective wages, and all allowances, and to pass and sign their accounts, and also to make and establish rules of proceedings, and to make such bye-laws, rules and regulations not inconsistent with the constitution and laws of the United States, nor the laws of this territory, as may appear to them most conducive to the ends proposed by this act, and to conduct all other business and concerns of the said company.

[36]

§ 5. And be it further enacted, That in case of the death, resignation or refusal to act of any director or directors chosen as aforesaid, it shall and may be lawful for the remaining directors, upon public notice being given at least fifteen days for that purpose, to proceed to elect a director or directors, to fill such vacancy or vacancies.

§ 6. And be it further enacted, That in case of the death, resignation or refusal to act of the president, it shall and may be lawful for said directors to choose a president pro tem. and for the meeting only, for which he shall be chosen.

§ 7. And be it further enacted, That it shall and may be lawful for the said company, by its president and directors, or by any superintendant, agent or engineer, appointed under the seal of the said company, to enter into and upon, and to take possession of any land, whether covered with water or not, which the said company may deem necessary for the prosecution of the works and

improvements contemplated by this act, or whereon, or whereby to construct any canal, locke, dyke, embankment, pond, dam or other work intended or permitted by this act, and that without the lease and permission of the owner or owners, proprietor or proprietors, of such land first had and obtained, but the land so to be taken and appropriated, shall be valued and paid for in the manner herein after provided. Provided always, and it is hereby fully understood, That for the purposes aforesaid it shall not be lawful for the said company to condemn a greater quantity of land than one hundred acres.

§ 8. And be it further enacted, That it shall be lawful for the said company hereby incorporated, and for all and every other person or persons, employed by or under them for the purposes contemplated by this act, from time to time, to enter upon any lands contiguous or near to the intended canal or other works, or the places which may be selected for, or intended to be used or employed for the same, with carts, waggons and other carriages, and beasts of draught and burthen, and all necessary tools and implements, both for executing and making, and for altering and repairing the said works, or any of them, and to take and carry away any timber, stone, clay, gravel, sand or earth, from the same, for the making, altering or repairing of the said works, or any of them, subject always to the making of compensation for all damages thereby occasioned, either by agreement of parties, or in the mode hereafter prescribed: Provided, That the said company shall not take, or carry away any timber, stone, clay, gravel, sand or earth, after the said canal and other works hereby contemplated are completed, until they shall pay the damages assessed as aforesaid.

§ 9. And be it further enacted, That the said president and directors for the time being, may agree with the owners of any lands so taken or appropriated, or injured as aforesaid, for the purchase of the said lands, or for compensation for the said injury and damages, as the case may be, but in case of disagreement, or in case of the owner or owners of such lands shall be *feme covert*, under age, *non compos mentis*, or out of the territory, then it shall be lawful for the Judges of this territory, or the Judges of the

supreme court when this territory shall become a state, or any one of them not being interested in the said company, or in the said lands, upon the application of either party to nominate and appoint seven indifferent persons, to view and survey the said lands, and to estimate the injury sustained as aforesaid, or the value of the said lands, as the case may require, and to report thereupon, to the said court without delay, and upon the coming in of such report, and the confirmation thereof by the said court, the said president, directors and company, shall pay to the said owners, respectively, the sum mentioned in such report, in full compensation for the said lands, or for the injury done as aforesaid, as the case may be, and upon such payment, the said president, directors and company, shall be, and become seized in fee, of all such lands, hereditaments and tenements, as they shall have taken possession of, appropriated, and paid for as aforesaid, and they, and all those who have acted under them, shall be acquitted and exonerated, of and from all claim and demand, on account of such injury or damage.

§ 10. And be it further enacted, That whenever the said canal shall cross any public or private laid out road or highway, or shall divide the grounds of any person into two parts, so as to require a bridge to cross the same, the referees who shall enquire of the damages to be sustained in manner herein directed, shall find and ascertain whether a passage across the same shall be admitted and maintained by a bridge, and on such finding, the said directors shall cause a bridge fit for the passage of carts and waggons to be built, and forever hereafter maintained and kept in repair, at all and every the places so ascer-

[37]

tained by the said referees, at the costs and charges of the said company; but nothing herein contained shall prevent any person from erecting and keeping in repair any foot, or other bridge across the said canal, at his or her own expense, when the same shall pass through his or her ground: *Provided*, the same shall be of such height above the water as shall be usual in the bridges erected by the company. *And provided also*, that such foot or other bridges to be erected by the owner or owners of such land,

shall not interfere with any of the locks, buildings, passage of vessels, boats, rafts or other works of the company.

§ 11. And be it further enacted, That the said president and directors and their successors, a majority of them being assembled, shall have full power and authority to agree with any persons on behalf of the said company to cut such canal from such place above, to such place below the falls, on the north west side of the river Ohio, & to erect such locks, and to perform such other works as they shall judge necessary, for opening, improving and extending the navigation of said river, and for the other purposes authorised by this law, and for repairing and keeping in order the said canal, locks & other works.

§ 12. And be it further enacted, That it shall be lawful for the said company to receive from the United States, or from any state, or from any body corporate or politic, donations of lands, money or other chattels for the use of the said company, and to receive for the same use and purpose, voluntary subscriptions and donations from any individuals who may be disposed to encourage and promote the objects of this act, and it shall and may be lawful for the said company, in case of refusal or neglect of payment, in the name of the company aforesaid, to sue for, and recover of all such subscribers, their heirs, executors or administrators, the sums by them respectively subscribed, by action of debt, or upon the case, in any court of record having competent jurisdiction.

§ 13. And be it further enacted, That if at any time, it shall, in the opinion of the said company, become necessary in order to effect the purposes authorised by this act, to increase the said capital stock, and number of shares, it shall and may be lawful for the said company, in their discretion from time to time to increase the said capital, by the addition of so many whole shares, as shall be judged necessary by the said proprietors, or a majority of them in interest, and that subscriptions for the said shares shall be received at such time and place, and in such manner, as the directors for the time being, shall think proper to order and prescribe.

§ 14. And be it further enacted, That it shall be lawful for the said directors to call for, and demand from the stockholders, respectively, all such sums of money by them subscribed, or to be

subscribed, at such times, and in such proportions, as they shall see fit, under pain of forfeiture of their shares, and all previous payments thereon to the said president, directors and company.

§ 15. And be it further enacted, That in consideration of the expenses the said proprietors shall be at in opening and completing the said canal, and in keeping the works in repair, and in effecting the objects authorised by this act, the said works and canal, and other property which the said company shall acquire, with all profits and appurtenances, shall be, and the same are hereby vested in the said company, and their successors forever, and the canal, and the water works erected thereon, or adjoining thereto, shall be exempt from the payment of any tax, imposition or assessment whatsoever, until the said works shall be in operation, and that the shares in the stock of the said company, shall be deemed, and are hereby declared to be personal, and not real estate, and that the same may be transferred and assigned, so as to convey the absolute property thereof, in such manner and form as by the said president and directors, shall by, bye laws to be made for that purpose ordain and prescribe.

§ 16. And be it further enacted, That it shall and may be lawful for the said president and directors at all times, forever, to demand and receive at such time and place, or places on the said canal, as they shall adjudge and determine to be most convenient for all boats, vessels and rafts conveyed through the said canal, or any part thereof, according to the following table and rates to wit: For each boat not more than 14 feet wide, and 30 feet long, three dollars; For each boat not more than 14 feet wide, and 45 feet long, four dollars; For each boat not more than 14 feet wide, and 60 feet long, five dollars; And every foot over and above 14 feet wide and 60 feet long, nine cents;—For each keel boat, perogue or canoe, not more than 35 feet long, two dollars; For each keel boat, perogue or canoe, not more than 45 feet long, three dollars; For each keel boat, perogue or canoe, not more than 60 feet long, four dollars; And

[38]

for every foot over and above sixty feet long, nine cents; And for all rafts or lumber, not laden on board a boat or vessel such sum

as shall be agreed by and between the owner or supercargo and the said company or their agent.

§ 17. And be it further enacted, That the collector of the toll duly appointed and authorised by the president and directors of the said corporation, may stop and detain all boats and vessels using the canal until the owner or commander or supercargo of the same shall pay the toll so as aforesaid fixed, or may distrain part of the cargo therein contained, sufficient by the appraisement of two indifferent persons to satisfy the same, which distress shall be kept by the collector of tolls taking the same, for the space of eight days, and afterwards be sold by public vendue, in any public place in the neighborhood, to the highest bidder, in the same manner and form, as goods distrained for rent, are by law sold, rendering the surplus, on demand, if any there be, after the payment of the said toll, and costs of distress and sale, to the owner, or owners thereof.

§ 18. And be it further enacted, That the said company may vest any part of their capital, or of the profits thereof, as to the directors for the time being shall deem expedient, in the public debt of the United States, or of any particular state, or in the stock of any incorporate monied institution, or may employ the same in commercial operations, or in any other monied transactions, not inconsistent with the constitution and laws of the United States, or laws of this territory, and for the sole benefit of the said company.

§ 19. And be it further enacted, That as soon as one hundred thousand dollars in gold or silver shall have been actually received, or the value thereof in lands actually acquired in fee simple, on account of the subscription for the said stock, it shall and may be lawful for the said company to issue promissary notes, payable to any person or persons, his, her or their order, or to bearer, which being signed by the president, and countersigned by the treasurer or clerk, although not under the seal of the corporation, or having been issued pursuant to any resolution, or bye law of the said company, though not so signed, shall be binding and obligatory on the same, and shall be negotiable & assignable by endorsement, or if payable to bearer, by delivery; Provided, That the said

company shall make a fair statement of all the lands which they possess, to the Legislature, yearly, if thereto required, who will estimate the value of the same.

§ 20. And be it further enacted, That the total amount of the notes issued in manner and form aforesaid, shall not at any time exceed double the amount of cash in fund, and the value of the lands belonging to said company, in case of excess, the president and directors under whose administration it may happen, shall be liable for the same in their natural and private capacities, and an action of debt, or on the case, may be brought against them, or any of them, or any of their heirs, executors or administrators, in any court of record in the United States, having competent jurisdiction, by any creditor or creditors of the said company, and may be prosecuted to judgment and execution; But this shall not be construed to extend, to exempt the said company, or the lands, tenements, hereditaments, goods or chattels of the same, from being also chargeable with the said excess.

§ 21. And be it further enacted, That the books of the said company shall always be open for the inspection of the Legislature of this territory, or any person or persons to be appointed by them for that purpose.

§ 22. And be it further enacted, That in case the said company shall not begin the said canal within nine months from the passing of this act, or shall not, on or before the first day of December, which will be in the year eighteen hundred and eleven, so far complete the said canal, as to admit of the passage of boats drawing not more than three feet water, then, and in either of those cases, or on such default being ascertained, all the preference, privileges and powers, given and granted by this act, shall thenceforth cease, determine, and be absolutely void.

§ 23. Provided always nevertheless, and it is hereby enacted and declared, That it shall and may be lawful for any future Legislature of this territory, or any state to be formed therein, at any time or times hereafter, after the expiration of fifteen years from the passage hereof, to alter, abridge, limit, extend, annul or destroy all, or any of the powers, privileges and immunities hereby given, so as the said canal, and the tolls thereof, and the buildings and

works erected thereon, or on the waters taken therefrom, shall remain to the said company, their heirs and successors.

§ 24. And be it further enacted, That the directors herein appointed to act as such, until the first day of May next shall be entitled to have and receive three dollars per day, for every day they shall attend or expend from their several places of abode, in, and about the execution of the trust hereby reposed in them, which shall be paid to such director or directors, from the funds of the company. Provided always, and it is further enacted and declared, That it shall and may be lawful for this territory, or any state to be formed therein, in that part thereof in which the said canal is situate, at any time or times hereafter, to subscribe for such, and so many shares of the said capital stock, as may be then unsubscribed for, and in case the same shall be so subscribed, then for so many shares of additional stock, as they may think proper, not exceeding in the whole, one thousand shares.

§ 25. And be it further enacted, That it shall be incumbent on the said president and directors, to keep open their books of subscription for the space of four months from the passage hereof, at the town of Jeffersonville, in the Indiana territory. This act shall commence and be in force from and after the passage thereof.

JESSE B. THOMAS, Speaker of the House
of Representatives.

B. CHAMBERS, President of the Council.

Approved, August 24th, 1805.

William Henry Harrison.

INDEX,

	Page.
A Aliens authorised to purchase lands,	4
Apprentices bound by indenture to serve agreeable to the tennor thereof, § 1. apprentices or mas- ters how relieved upon default of either, § 2.	5
Defendants may appear and plead at the same court to which the writ is returnable, § 6.	10
Auditor, (vide Billiard table)	17
Auditor, his salary, - - -	28
Attorney General, his salary - -	29
Auditor, his duty and appointment,	29, 30, 31, 32
Assessor, his duty.	31, 32
 B Bonds, bills, notes & other writings obligatory for the payment of money or other property assignable	 6
Appearance bail how regulated, § 1. Special bail, must be a house holder, have sufficient property, and reside within the territory, § 2	9
No officer of the court permitted to be special bail in any action.	9
Billiard tables, to be taxed, § 4.	17
Bail, either special or appearance may on motion ob- tain judgment against the person for whom they were bail, in certain cases, § 8.	18, 19
 C Constable to execute warrants in any township in the county, § 2	 1
Commissioners to be appointed by the court of com- mon pleas to convey land in certain cases—vide execution and intestate, § 2.	4
Court of Chancery, established in the territory,	11
The suits to be governed by the same rules as in the courts of Chancery in England, § 4. All suits, &c. continued from term to term, § 5. Security to be given for costs, § 7 (vide security.) Com- mission to take deposition, § 13 & 16.	12
Court of common pleas, how organized,	15
The said court to hold six sessions, annually	<i>ibid.</i>
The sheriff to continue said court, &c. § 6.	<i>ibid.</i>
Clerk of the court of common pleas, how appoint- ed, and their duty, sect. 9 and 10	16

Collector, his duty, § 4, (vide billiard table)	17
Commissioners appointed to divide lands in certain cases, (vide lands)	19, 20
Courts of the several counties to make orders for the payment of monies due to the officers of the court,	27
Collectors of public monies, their duty,	33, 34
Commissioners appointed to value land under execution, and their duty, sect. 13	23
D Devorce, how granted,	11
Decree of a court of Chancery, sect. 16 and 17	13
Deeds how to be acknowledged	28
E Execution issuing from a justice of the peace how long stayed, section 3	1
Exrs. & admrs. their duty with regard to the conveying of lands belonging to intestate (vide comrs. § 2	4
Execution issuing out of chancery how regulated § 20	13
Exns. how to be executed in certain cases, vide land	20 21
F Felony how punished, in certain cases	16
G Guardians of minors may sell houses and lots in towns where the rents thereof are not sufficient to keep them in repair.	10
The guardian to account for the purchase money to the minor, section 3, (vide minor)	11
IJ The governor authorised by proclamation to prevent the sale of ardent spirits to Indians, during the sitting of any treaty, section 1,	1
The sale of ardent spirits prohibited to Indians,	6
Persons imprisoned for debt to deliver up all their estate to their creditors, section 1,	7
The debtors to give notice to their creditors, sect. 2	<i>ibid</i>
The debtor to give a schedule of his whole estate, and make oath to the same, section 3,	8
The estate in said schedule to be delivered to assignees, section 4. The prisoner guilty of perjury, (vide perjury,) section 5,	<i>ibid</i>
Injunction granted by court of Equity in vacation, 6	12
Incorporation act of Vincennes,	13
Impeachments, how to be conducted,	19
Indictment, the name of prosecutor, to be indorsed thereon, (vide presentment) section 4,	27

	Page.
Jurisdiction of Justices of the peace, co-extensive with the limits of the county, section 1.	1
Judges of the court of common pleas, how appointed and their salary.	16
K Kidnapping, how punished, section 11	26
L Lands how to be divided. Commissioners to be appointed by the court of common pleas, for the purpose of dividing lands, &c. section 1,	19
Lands liable to the payment of debt, under certain regulations,	20
M Measures, to be regulated by court of common pleas, (vide weights,)	9
Minors authorised by their guardians to sell houses and lots in town, (vide guardian)	10
Mills, how to be regulated,	24
Sealed measures to be kept by every miller.	25
N Notaries public commissioned by the govnr. sect. 1,	1
To make all protestations & attestations as directed by law, relative to all kinds of writing, sect. 2,	1
To give bond & security to the governor for the performance of the duties of their office, section 3	4
<i>Ne-exeat</i> , writ of, granted by court of chancery, sec. 6	12
Notice to be given to non resident defendants, sec. 12	12
Negroes and mulattoes, how to be held to service or labour, (vide servants,)	25
P Penalty for selling spirits to Indians, sect. 2,	1
Perjury, persons guilty of (vide persons imprisoned for debt, section 5	8
Prison bounds, how regulated, section 6	8
Presentment, the name of the prosecutor to be indorsed thereon, (vide indictments) section 4,	27
Printer, his allowance for printing,	28
R What laws repealed, section 4, Writs to be returned on the first day of the succeeding term, sec. 7,	10
Roads, how opened and repaired,	11
Supervisors of roads neglecting their duty to be fined,	<i>ibid</i>
Rules of court, (vide chancery)	12
Rules to plead to be given in clerks office, section 11	<i>ibid</i>
Rape, evidence in case of, section 5,	17
Repealed, what law's,	<i>ibid</i>

An act for the admission of attornies, &c. repealed,	28
Recorders to keep their offices in the county town	<i>ibid</i>
Resolves, &c,	33, 34
The law relative to land under execution for debt, repealed, section sixteen,	23
Servants of colour, how to be held to service and labour, (<i>vide</i> negroes,)	25
S Suits revived and continued in court,	7
Security to be given for costs, section 7 (<i>vide</i> costs,	12
Swearing punished in certain cases, section three.	16
Any person bound as security may, where the debtor is likely to become insolvent or migrate from the territory, request the creditor, to put the bond, note, &c. in suit, section one,	17 18
Securities may obtain judgment against the debtor in certain cases on motion, sec. 3, any security against whom judgment hath been entered may on motion obtain judgment against his co securities sec. 6.	18
Sheriffs duty in sale of land under exeon, for debt,	20 22
Satisfaction entered on record in certain cases, sec. 7,	22
Sheriff his duty as treasurer, (<i>vide</i> treasurer)	27
T Taverns, how licenced,	14
The court of common pleas to make a list of tavern rates, for the use of tavern keepers,	15
Treasurer of the county to pay certain monies, for services rendered, section 1, (<i>vide</i> sheriffs)	27
Territorial treasurer, his salary,	28
Treasurer how appointed, and his duty,	30 32 33
Territorial taxes, how to be collected,	30 31 32 33
W Writs, the date and test thereof,	7
Weights regulated by court, (<i>vide</i> measures) sect. 1,	8
A fine incurred by persons selling by other weights or measures than those fixed by the court, section 2,	9
Writs, when to be returned,	10
Writs may be executed and returned in the same term they have been issued,	10
Writ of ad quod damnum, when to be granted,	24

LAWS

PASSED

AT THE SECOND SESSION

OF THE

First General Assembly

OF THE

INDIANA TERRITORY,

BEGUN AND HELD

AT THE BOROUGH OF VINCENNES,

ON MONDAY THE THIRD DAY OF NOVEMBER,

In the Year Eighteen Hundred & Six.

By Authority.

VINCENNES,

PRINTED BY ELIHU STOUT.

ACTS

Passed at the second session of the first General Assembly of the
Indiana Territory.

CHAPTER I.

AN ACT *supplemental to an act, entitled "An act for levying
and collecting a tax on land and for other purposes."*

§ 1st. Be it enacted by the Legislative Council and House of Representatives, and it is hereby enacted by the authority of the same, That when any lands may in future be sold for the non payment of taxes, whether belonging to a resident or non resident; it shall be lawful for any of said persons within the period of two years from the sale of the said land, to redeem the same by paying the purchase money with fifty per cent. interest, per annum, thereon, and upon tender of said purchase money and interest, within the aforesaid period to the said purchaser, or his agent, if either of them live within the county in which the land lies; but if not, then he or they shall by advertisement in some public newspaper in this territory, if one is published therein, if not, in some newspaper published the nearest to the place where the land lies, at least for the space of three weeks, appoint a time when he or they will attend at the clerks office of the county in which the said land lies, where the said purchase money and interest will be tendered and paid, if the purchaser or his agent will attend to receive it, the said advertisement to be published at least six months before the aforesaid two years expires, and if neither the purchaser nor his agent will attend at the time and place mentioned in the aforesaid advertisement, then his title shall be vacated and become void.

**Land sold
by collec-
tor may be
redeem-
med.**

§ 2nd. Be it further enacted, That when any tract of land is to be sold for the non payment of taxes, the collector shall sell the tract, or so much thereof, as will bring the tax and costs due thereon, to be laid off in the form of a square, or a parallelogram, in some corner of the tract, designated by the collector at the time of sale.

**Duty of
Collector
in selling
land for
taxes.**

§ 3rd. Be it further enacted, That it shall be the duty of the collector to give notice of the time and place of the sales of lands

**Collector
to notify**

one of the
Judges of
the court
of Com-
mon pleas
of the
time and
place of
sale.

for the non payment of taxes, to one of the Judges of the court of Common Pleas, of the county in which the land lies, at least ten days before said sales; and it shall be the duty of the said Judge to superintend the said sales, and prevent any fraud or collusion in the same; the said Judge shall receive for each days attendance, two hundred cents, to be laid on the land sold by the collector, and collected by him and paid to the said Judge.

Collector
to make
report of
such sale.

§ 4th. Be it further enacted, That every collector making such sale as aforesaid, shall make return thereof to the clerk of the court of Common Pleas, of the county where the said lands may lie, within twenty days after the said sale shall, or may take place, in which return he shall particularly state every circumstance and expence attending the same. And if any collector shall fail to make said return, or shall charge other or greater fees, either for himself, or the said Judge, than allowed by law, he shall be liable to be fined the sum of thirty dollars, to be recovered by motion in said court by the party grieved.

§ 5th. Whereas, The courts of Common Pleas in the counties of St. Clair, Randolph, and Dearborne, failed to appoint an assessor and collector in each of the aforesaid counties, for the purpose mentioned in the act to which this is a supplement; and whereas, the assessors mentioned in the said act, thereby are directed to lay an abstract of assessment and valuation of land by them made, before the said courts; and the clerks thereof are required after the

(4)

Proviso.

said abstracts are received and corrected, to forward a fair transcript thereof to the Auditor of the Territory; and whereas, the Auditor is required by the said act, on the receipt of the said abstracts, to make an assessment upon each tract of land, according to the aforesaid valuation, at such rate per dollar, as will produce the sum required. That in consequence of the failure of the receipt of the said abstracts from the aforesaid counties, the Auditor could not make the assessment agreeably to the aforesaid act; but he made the assessment upon the returns of the abstracts of lands in the counties of Knox and Clarke, and the taxes according to said assessment, have been collected in said last mentioned coun-

ties. And whereas, the public newspaper for this territory, was for some time suspended in its operation, and it therefore became impossible for the collectors, respectively, to comply with that part of the act, to which this is a supplement, which made it necessary before any sale of land, for the tax due thereon, that an advertisement should be published in said paper for forty days previous to said sale. Be it therefore enacted, That the assessment as made by the Auditor for the last mentioned counties, and the taxes collected by the several collectors in consequence thereof, be, and the same is hereby considered as legal, and the said Auditor, and the several collectors and assessors concerned in the collection of the taxes in the said two counties, are hereby indemnified for any acts by them done in the collection of the above taxes, in consequence of the before mentioned failures, or incomplete assessments; Provided always, That nothing herein contained shall be so construed as to affect, or legalize any sale of land for taxes made by said collector, contrary to the requisitions of the said act.

§ 6th. And whereas by the act to which this is a supplement it is provided, that the sale of lands upon which the taxes have not been, or are not paid, at the time required by said act, shall be advertised in some public newspaper in this territory. Be it therefore enacted, that if no newspaper be printed therein, then the said advertisement shall be set up at two or more different public places in the several counties in which the land lies, under the same regulations as to time, as is provided in the said act.

§ 7th. Be it further enacted, That the auditor is hereby authorised and required to assess, and lay on the counties of Randolph, St. Clair, and Dearborne, their proportion of the taxes for the year eighteen hundred and six, which they have failed to discharge, owing to an abstract not being made and returned to the Auditor from the said counties, respectively. The collectors for the ensuing year, for the several last mentioned counties, are hereby required to collect, and shall have the same power to enforce the payment of the assessment so made, as he shall by law have to enforce the payment of taxes for the ensuing year, and he shall pay the same to the treasurer of the Territory, at the time that he is by law required to pay the taxes collected for the said ensuing year. And that so much of the second section as makes

Proceedings of Auditor collectors made legal.

Time of sale to be made public.

Duty of auditor & collector

it necessary for the Auditor to designate the quality of the land, be, and the same is hereby repealed.

**Duty of
auditor.**

§ 8th. Be it further enacted, That if the Auditor does not receive the whole abstracts, as mentioned in the eleventh section of the aforesaid act from the several counties, that in such case he shall proceed to make an assessment from the best information he can collect.

**Courts of
common
pleas to
appoint
an assessor
and col-
lector.**

§ 9th. Be it further enacted, that the said courts of Common Pleas, mentioned in the first section of the law to which this is a supplement, shall annually appoint an assessor and collector, for the purpose mentioned in said act. And if the Judges of the said courts, or any of them, shall neglect or refuse to attend and appoint the said assessors and collectors, at the time mentioned in said act, they shall be fined a sum not exceeding two hundred dollars, to be recovered by indictment or information, for the use of the ter-

(5)

ritory. And in case of the refusal or neglect of any register, surveyor, or other person in whose possession the records and proofs of the grant and confirmation of land may be, to give an abstract from their books and records, upon being thereunto lawfully required, he or they so offending shall be fined in the sum of five hundred dollars, to be recovered by action of debt, in the name of the Attorney General. whose duty it is hereby made to sue for the same in any court having competent jurisdiction, for the use of the Territory.

§ 10th. And be it further enacted, That all laws, and parts of laws which come within the purview of this act, be, and the same are hereby repealed.—This act to take effect from the passage thereof.

JESSE B. THOMAS, Speaker of the House
of Representatives.

P. MENARD, President pro tem. of the Leg-
islative Council.

Approved—November 29th, 1806.

William Henry Harrison.

CHAPTER II.

AN ACT *to regulate Elections of Representatives to the General Assembly.*

§ 1st. Be it enacted by the Legislative Council and House of Representatives, and it is hereby enacted by the authority of the same, That so much of an act passed by the General Assembly of the North Western Territory, on the sixth day of December, one thousand seven hundred and ninety nine, entitled "An act ascertaining the number of free male inhabitants of the age of twenty one, in the Territory of the United States, north west of the river Ohio, and to regulate the elections of representatives for the same," as is contained in the ninth, tenth, eleventh, twelfth, thirteenth, fifteenth, sixteenth, seventeenth, eighteenth, nineteenth, twentieth, twenty first, and twenty second sections, except as it relates to the time of holding elections, be, and the same is hereby continued in force in this territory.

**Parts of
an act con-
tinued in
force.**

§ 2nd. Be it further enacted, That all general elections for representatives to serve in the general assembly, shall invariably be began on the first Monday in February, in the year one thousand eight hundred and seven, and afterwards on the first Monday in April, bi annually.

**Time of
elections**

§ 3rd. Be it further enacted, That no sheriff, under sheriff, clerk of any court, or person holding a commission during pleasure, directly, under the United States or this territory, except Justices of the Peace and Militia officers, shall be eligible to a seat in either branches of the Legislature.—This act to take effect from and after the passage thereof.

JESSE B. THOMAS, Speaker of the House
of Representatives.

JOHN RICE JONES, President pro tem. of
the Legislative Council.

Approved—December 4th, 1806.

William Henry Harrison.

CHAPTER III.

AN ACT *to establish Election Districts in the county of Dearborne.***Election districts.**

§ 1st. Be it enacted by the Legislative Council and House of Representatives, and it is hereby enacted by the authority of the same, That there shall be four election districts established in the county of Dearborne, to wit: all that part of the said county lying north of the south line of the twelfth township, first and second ranges, shall be one district; the second district

(6)

Different ranges.

shall commence at the south line of the twelfth township, and to extend down White water to the centre of the ninth township, of the said first and second ranges; the third district shall commence at the south line of the second district, and to extend to the place where the meridian line between the state of Ohio and this territory crosses White water; and all that part of the said county lying west of a line drawn a due north course from the mouth of Grants creek, shall make the fourth district.

Sheriff to appoint deputies.

§ 2nd. And be it further enacted, That for the purpose of carrying this act into more complete operation and effect, the high sheriff of the county shall appoint his deputies and assistants, to act in the said several election districts, who shall severally have the same power in opening and closing the election in their said districts, as is given to the sheriff of the county by the tenth section of the act to which this act is an amendment, and the returns from the said deputies shall be severally made by them to the said high sheriff within fifteen days after holding the said election.—This act shall take effect from and after the passage thereof, and shall continue in force for one year and no longer.

JESSE B. THOMAS, Speaker of the House of Representatives.

JOHN RICE JONES, President pro tem. of the Legislative Council.

Approved—December 6th, 1806.

William Henry Harrison.

CHAPTER IV.
A RESOLUTION.

WHEREAS the sheriffs of several counties in this territory failed to take in lists of the free male inhabitants of the counties as required by the twenty seventh section of the act passed last session, for levying and collecting a tax on land, and for other purposes. **Proviso.**

Resolved therefore by the Legislative Council, and House of Representatives, The better to enable the Governor of this territory, equally to apportion the additional representation to the general assembly, that the sheriffs of the counties of Dearborne, Clarke, Knox, and Randolph, shall take in a list of all the free male inhabitants of their respective counties, of the age of twenty one years and upwards, and return a list thereof to the secretary of this territory, on or before the first day of June next, and for failure thereof shall be liable to the same fine as mentioned in the above recited law, and shall be entitled to, and receive the sum of three cents per man, to be paid in the manner therein mentioned. And that the Governor be authorised at any time after receiving said returns, to issue his writ of election to such counties as may be entitled to an additional member any law to the contrary notwithstanding. **Sheriffs to take census.**

Resolved also, That there shall be paid out of the Territorial Treasury, to the several counties where the censuses have been taken the amount of the sums by them paid to the sheriffs for taking the same, in pursuance of the law passed at the last sessions of the Legislature.

JESSE B. THOMAS, Speaker of the House
of Representatives,

JOHN RICE JONES, President pro tem. of
the Legislative Council.

Approved—December 6th, 1806.

William Henry Harrison.

(6)

CHAPTER V.

AN ACT *to Incorporate an University in the Indiana Territory.***Proviso.**

WHEREAS the independence, happiness and energy of every republic depends (under the influence of the destinies of Heaven) upon the wisdom, virtue, talents and energy, of its citizens and rulers.

And whereas, science, literature, and the liberal arts, contribute in an eminent degree, to improve those qualities and acquirements.

And whereas, learning hath ever been found the ablest advocate of genuine liberty, the best supporter of rational religion, and the source of the only solid and imperishable glory, which nations can acquire.

And forasmuch, as literature, and philosophy, furnish the most useful and pleasing occupations, improving and varying the enjoyments of prosperity, affording relief under the pressure of misfortune, and hope and consolation in the hour of death. And considering that in a commonwealth, where the humblest citizen may be elected to the highest public office, and where the Heaven born prerogative of the right to elect, and to reject, is retained, and secured to the citizens, the knowledge which is requisite for a magistrate and elector, should be widely diffused.

§ 1st. Be it therefore enacted by the Legislative Council and House of Representatives, That an University be, and is hereby instituted and incorporated within this Territory, to be called and known by the name, or style of the "Vincennes University," That William Henry Harrison, John Gibson, Thomas T. Davis, Henry Vander Burgh, Waller Taylor, Benjamin Parke, Peter Jones, James Johnson, John Badolett, John Rice Jones, George Wallace, William Bullitt, Elias M'Namee, Henry Hurst, Genl. W. Johnston, Francis Vigo, Jacob Kuykendoll, Samuel M'Kee, Nathaniel Ewing, George Leach, Luke Decker, Samuel Gwathmey, and John Johnson, are hereby declared to be Trustees of the said University; that the said Trustees, and their successors, be, and they are hereby created a body corporate and politic, by the name of the "Board of Trustees for the Vincennes University," and are

University incorporated & trustees appointed.

hereby ordained, constituted and declared to be forever hereafter, a body politic and corporate, in fact and in name, and by that name, they, and their successors, shall and may have continual succession, and shall be persons in law capable of suing, and being sued, pleading, and being impleaded, answering, and being answered unto, defending, and being defended, in all courts and places whatsoever, in all manner of actions, suits, complaints, matters and causes whatsoever, and that they, and their successors, may have a common seal, and make, and alter the same at their pleasure, and also that they, and their successors, by the same name and style, shall be in law capable of purchasing, holding, leasing and conveying, any estate, real or personal, for the use of the said corporation, except as is herein after mentioned, so that the said Trustees shall not at any one time, hold or possess, more than one hundred thousand acres of land.

§ 2nd. And whereas, Congress has appropriated a township of land of twenty three thousand and forty acres, for the use and support of the University, or a public school in the district of Vincennes, and whereas, the township is now located, and the boundaries designated. Be it therefore enacted, That the Trustees in their corporate capacity, or a majority of them, be, and they are hereby authorised to sell, transfer, convey and dispose of any quantity, not exceeding four thousand acres of the said land, for the purpose of putting into immediate operation the said institution, or University, and to lease, or rent the remaining part of the said township, to the best advantage, for the use of the said public school, or University.

May sell or transfer a part of their land.

§ 3rd. Be it enacted, That the places of any of the said trustees, who shall

B

(8)

resign, remove from the territory, die, or wilfully absent himself, or themselves, from three stated meetings, shall from time to time, be supplied by the board of trustees, at their stated meetings, which shall be held on the first Monday, of April and October, yearly, and every year, and at such other times as the said board of trustees shall direct, by electing one for every two whose seats

Vacancies, how filled

**Extraord
inary mee
tings.**

may be so vacated, so that the whole number shall not be less than fifteen; after which time one trustee shall be elected at the stated meetings, as above mentioned, to supply every vacancy that may so happen.—Extraordinary meetings of the said board may be had by the President, or any three of the trustees, giving at least ten days notice thereof, either in writing, or in some public newspaper most convenient to said University.

**Trustees
to make
bye laws.**

§ 4th. Be it enacted, That the trustees or a majority of them, shall have full power from time to time, to make such bye laws, ordinances and regulations in writing, not inconsistent with the charter, with the laws of this territory, or of the United States, as to them shall appear necessary for the good government of the said University, and the students thereof, and the same to put in execution, revoke, alter and make anew, as to them shall appear necessary, and to appoint such subordinate officers as they may think convenient for the police of the said University, and for carrying this law into effect and by ordinance to require such sureties from the several officers, and to annex such fees to the several officers of the corporation, and to impose such fines for a neglect of duty, or misconduct in office as to them shall appear proper.

**To elect a
president.**

§ 5th. Be it further enacted, That the trustees at their first stated meeting shall elect a President out of their own body, and in case of his absence at any future stated or extraordinary meeting, the said trustees shall elect a President pro tem.

**Establish
an univer
sity ap-
point a
president
and four
professors
and their
duty.**

§ 6th. And be it further enacted, That the said trustees shall as speedily as may be, establish and erect an University within the limits of the Borough of Vincennes, and shall appoint to preside over and govern the said University, a President and not exceeding four professors for the instruction of youth in the Latin, Greek, French and English languages, Mathematics, Natural Philosophy, Antient and Modern History, Moral Philosophy, Logic, Rhetoric and the Law of Nature and Nations; that it shall be the duty of the said president and professors to instruct and give lectures to the students of the said university, according to such plan of education as the said trustees may approve and direct in the branches of learning above mentioned; that the said president and professors or a majority of them, shall be called

and styled the faculty of the university, which faculty shall have the power of enforcing the rules and regulations adopted by the said trustees for the government and discipline of the said university, and for granting and confirming by and with the consent of the said trustees such degrees in the liberal arts and sciences to such students of the said university who by their proficiency in learning the said professors shall think entitled to them, as are usually granted and conferred in other universities in the United States, and to grant to such graduates diplomas under the common seal of the said university to authenticate and perpetuate the memory of such graduations, and that the said president and professors shall hold their offices during the pleasure of the trustees, and that the President of the university, ex-officio for the time being, shall be considered as one of the trustees of said university.

§ 7th. Be it further enacted, That it shall be the duty of the said Trustees and they are hereby authorised and required as soon as may be, to erect, purchase or hire as they may deem most expedient for carrying the said institution into effect, suitable buildings for the said university, to make ordinances for the government and discipline thereof, to establish plans of education therefor, which plans shall embrace each and every of the languages,

Duty of trustees.

(9)

sciences and branches of learning herein mentioned or directed to be taught in the said university, to regulate the admission of students and pupils into the same, to elect and appoint persons of suitable learning and talents to be president and professors of the said university, to agree with them for their salaries and emoluments, to visit and inspect the said university, and examine into the state of education and discipline therein and make a yearly report thereof to the Legislature, and generally to do all lawful matters and things whatsoever necessary for the maintaining and supporting the institution aforesaid, and for the more extensive communication of useful knowledge.

§ 8th. Be it further enacted, That as soon as may be after the establishment of the said university, the said Trustees shall establish a Library in and for the use of the students, professors

To establish a library.

and other members of the said institution, to consist of such books and experimental apparatus as they may deem proper for said institution, to be provided in such manner and by such ways and means as they or a majority of them shall by ordinance direct, and by ordinance to regulate the terms upon which books &c. may be taken out of said Library and returned to the same.

**Appoint
other pro-
fessors.**

§ 9th. Be it enacted, That the said Trustees shall from time to time elect and appoint a professor of Divinity, of Law and of Physic, whenever they may deem it necessary for the good of the institution, or when the progressed state of education in the said university may require it, to agree with them for their salaries, to point out the duties of said professors, the said professors shall be considered as members of the faculty of said university, to hold their appointments during the pleasure of the board of Trustees.

§ 10th. Be it enacted, That no particular tenets of religion shall be taught in said university by the president and professors mentioned in the sixth section of this act.

Proviso.

§ 11th. And whereas the establishment of an institution of this kind in the neighborhood of the aborigines of the country, may tend to the gradual civilization of the rising generation, and if properly conducted be of essential service to themselves, and contribute greatly to the cause of humanity and brotherly love which all men ought to bear to each other of whatever colour, and tend also to preserve that friendship and harmony which ought to exist between the government and the Indians.

**Indians
supported
& taught
gratis.**

Be it therefore enacted, and it is hereby enjoined on the said Trustees to use their utmost endeavours to induce the said aborigines to send their children to the said university for education, who when sent, shall be maintained, clothed and educated at the expense of the said institution; and be it further enacted, That the students, whenever the funds of the institution shall in the opinion of the Trustees permit it, be educated gratis at the said university in all or any of the branches of education which they may require.

§ 12th, And be it further enacted, That the professors during their professorship, and the students while at college shall be exempt from militia duty.

§ 13th. Be it enacted, That the said Trustees as soon as in their opinion the funds of the said institution will admit are hereby required to establish an institution for the education of females, and to make such bye laws and ordinances for the said institution and the government thereof, as they may think proper.

Educational of females

§ 14th. Be it further enacted, That the said Trustees shall have the power to establish a Grammar school connected with, and dependant upon the said university, for the purpose of teaching the rudiments of the languages, and that they may employ a master and ushers specially for this purpose, or employ the professor of languages to superintend the same, as the one or the other may be found most convenient and economical.

To establish a grammar school.

§ 15th. And be it further enacted, That for the support of the aforesaid institution, and for the purpose of procuring a library and the necessary phi-

(10)

losophical and experimental apparatus, agreeably to the eighth section of this bill; there shall be raised a sum not exceeding twenty thousand dollars, by a Lottery to be carried into operation as speedily as may be after the passage of this act; and that the Trustees of the said university shall appoint five discreet persons, either of their own body, or other persons, to be managers of the said lotteries, each of whom shall give security, to be approved of by the said Trustees, in such sum as they shall direct, conditioned for the faithful discharge of the duty required of said managers: and the said managers shall have power to adopt such schemes as they may deem proper, to sell the said tickets, and to superintend the drawing of the same, and the payment of the prizes; and that as often as the said managers shall receive one thousand dollars, they shall deposit the same in the hands of the Treasurer of the said board of Trustees; and the said managers and Trustees shall render an account of their proceedings therein at the next session

To raise a sum of money by lottery.

of the legislature after the drawing of said lottery.—This act to take effect from and after the first day of January next.

JESSE B. THOMAS, Speaker of the House of Representatives.

P. MENARD, President pro tem. of the Legislative Council.

Approved—November 29th, 1806.

William Henry Harrison.

CHAPTER VI.

AN ACT *supplemental to an act to Incorporate an University in the Indiana Territory.*

Be it enacted by the Legislative Council and House of Representatives, and it is hereby enacted by the authority of the same, That the act to incorporate an University in the Indiana Territory, shall take effect from and after the passage of the same, and that a special meeting of the Trustees of the said University shall be held on the first Saturday in December next, for the election of officers, and to commence their operations to carry the said law into effect, any thing in the said law to the contrary notwithstanding.

JESSE B. THOMAS, Speaker of the House of Representatives.

P, MENARD, President pro tem. of the Legislative Council.

Approved—November 29th, 1806.

William Henry Harrison.

CHAPTER VII.

AN ACT *to amend an act, entitled "An act establishing Courts for the trial of Small Causes.*

§ 1st. Be it enacted by the Legislative Council and House of Representatives, and it is hereby enacted by the authority of the same, That it shall be the duty of the plaintiff to bring his suit before any Magistrate in the township where the debt was contracted, or where the plaintiff resides, or where the defendant may

Where
suit shall
be brot'

be found; and if the plaintiff brings his suit in any other township, for the purposes of harrassing the defendant, which shall be determined by the Magistrate before whom the suit is commenced, and it appears to the said Magistrate, that the said suit was vexatiously commenced, then he shall dismiss the said suit, with costs to the defendant.

§ 2nd. Be it further enacted, That the jurisdiction of a Magistrate shall

(11)

extend to all causes for personal property, where the value of the property does not exceed eighteen dollars.

§ 3rd. Be it further enacted, That when any judgment is obtained before any Justice of the Peace, for the sum of six dollars and under, that there shall be a stay of execution for thirty days; and for any sum over six, and under twelve dollars, sixty days; and if the judgment shall be for the sum of twelve dollars and upwards, there shall be a stay of execution for ninety days. But in either case, the person or persons against whom such judgment may be rendered, shall be subject to the same laws and regulations respecting securities as heretofore, any law or usage to the contrary notwithstanding.

**Stay of
execution**

§ 4th. Be it further enacted, That no Judge of a Court of Common Pleas, of any county in this Territory, shall act as a Justice of the Peace, for the trial of small causes.

§ 5th. And be it further enacted, That all laws and parts of laws coming within the perview of this law, be, and the same are hereby repealed.—This act shall commence and be in force from and after the first day of February next.

**Repeal-
ing clause**

JESSE B. THOMAS, Speaker of the House
of Representatives,

JOHN RICE JONES, President pro tem. of
the Legislative Council.

Approved—December 6th 1806.

William Henry Harrison.

CHAPTER VIII.

AN ACT *for the relief of the Territorial Treasurer, and for other purposes.*

§ 1st. Be it enacted by the Legislative Council and House of Representatives, and it is hereby enacted by the authority of the same, That James Johnson, Esquire, Treasurer of the Territory, be allowed the sum of nine dollars and fifty cents, being the amount by him expended for necessities furnished for the office of the Treasurer.

§ 2nd. And be it further enacted by the authority aforesaid, That the sum of two hundred dollars, be appropriated out of any money in the Treasury, except the contingent fund, for the purpose of purchasing stationery, and a chest, the better to secure the funds of the Territory from fire and robbery; and that Jacob Kuykendoll, and James Johnson, Esquire, be appointed to purchase said articles.—This act to take effect from and after the first day of February next.

JESSE B. THOMAS, Speaker of the House
of Representatives.

P, MENARD, President pro tem. of the Leg-
islative Council.

Approved—November 24th, 1806.

William Henry Harrison.

CHAPTER vix.

AN ACT *to amend an act respecting County Levies.*

§ 1st. Be it enacted by the Legislative Council and House of Representatives, and it is hereby enacted by the authority of the same, That from and after the first day of February next, all sheriffs within the Indiana Ter-

C

(12)

ritory, (as Treasurers of the counties respectively) at the same term at which by law they are directed to settle their accounts, make out a fair copy of the accounts aforesaid, and set it up at

the court house door, which account shall state the monies received, as also the monies paid out of the Treasury, that year, and shall shew the amount that said county may be in arrears, or the amount remaining in the Treasury, [for which they shall be severally allowed the sum of six dollars, out of the county funds] and any sheriff, as Treasurer aforesaid, who shall fail to comply with the requisite of this act, shall be fined in the sum of one hundred dollars, to be recovered at the suit of the attorney general, by action of debt, whose duty it shall be to institute said suit, when he receives information of the non compliance with this act, in any court having competent jurisdiction, for the use of the county.

to make
out their
accounts
and set
them up
at the
court
house
door.

§ 2nd. Be it further enacted, That so much of the law to which this is an amendment, as imposes a tax of two dollars on able bodied single men, who have not taxable property to the amount of four hundred dollars, be repealed; And from and after the first day of February, each able bodied single man, who has not taxable property to the amount of two hundred dollars, shall be taxed in a sum not exceeding one dollar.—This act to take effect from and after the first day of February next.

Part of a
law repea-
led.

JESSE B. THOMAS, Speaker of the House
of Representatives.

P. MENARD, President pro tem. of the Leg-
islative Council.

Approved—November 24th, 1806.

William Henry Harrison.

CHAPTER X.

AN ACT concerning Executions.

§ 1st. Be it enacted by the Legislative Council and House of Representatives, and it is hereby enacted by the authority of the same, That when any writ of fieri facias, issuing out of the General court, or any court of Common Pleas within the Territory, shall be levied on any real or personal estate of the defendant or defendants, it shall and may be lawful for such defendant or defendants, to release the same, by tendering to the sheriff, or other officer, bond, with sufficient security, to pay the amount of such

How prop-
erty ta-
ken on
execution
may be re-
leased

execution, including all costs, with lawful interest thereon, from the date of said bond, within five months; and on such bond being given, the said sheriff, or other officer, shall restore to the defendant or defendants, such personal or real estate. And where no bond shall be tendered by such defendant or defendants, or any person for him or them, the sheriff, or other officer, shall proceed to sell the said estate, for whatever it will bring in cash, ten days previous notice having been given of such sale.

The body
may be
released,

§ 2nd. Be it further enacted, That any defendant or defendants, on any writ of *capias ad satisfaciendum*, may in like manner release his, her or their body, or bodies, from execution, by tendering bond and security, as required in the foregoing section.

Bons shall
have the
force of
judg-
ments.

§ 3rd. All and every bond so taken, in pursuance of this act, shall have the force of judgments, and such sheriff, or other officer, taking such bonds, shall return the same to the office from which the execution issued, within twenty days thereafter.

Creditor
may have
execution
issued.

§ 4th. If the amount of said bond shall not be paid agreeably to the condition thereof, it shall and may be lawful for the creditor or creditors, his her or their executors or administrators, at any time thereafter, to sue out of the clerks office of said court, his execution, against the real and personal estate

(13)

of the said defendant, or obligors in said bond, their executors or administrators; and the clerk issuing such execution, shall endorse on the back thereof, that no security of any kind is to be taken.

Replevy
bonds.

§ 5th. If any replevy bond be quashed, or the security adjudged insufficient at the time of receiving the bond; the sheriff taking the same, and his securities shall at all times be liable to the party injured, or his representatives.

Return of
writs.

§ 6th That all executions issuing out of any of the courts of this Territory, shall be returnable to the clerks office on the second rule day, next after the test of the writ. That the law passed at the last session of the General Assembly, entitled "An act for the sale and conveyance of land under execution," and so much of the act entitled "An act subjecting real estate to execution for debt," adopted by the Governor and Judges of the North Western territory, on the first day of June, one thousand seven hundred

Parts of
acts repea-
led.

and ninety five, as provides that before the sale of real estate taken under execution, the sheriff shall enquire by jury, whether the same will yield the yearly rents and profits, beyond all reprisals, sufficient within the space of seven years, to pay the debt or damages, be, and the same are hereby repealed.

§ 7th. And whereas doubts have arisen whether the time of service of negroes and mulattoes, bound to service in this territory may be sold under execution; Be it therefore enacted, That the time of service of such negroes or mulattoes may be sold on execution against the master, in the same manner as personal estate; immediately from which sale, the said negroes or mulattoes, shall serve the purchasor or purchasors, for the residue of their time of service; and the said purchasors, and negroes and mulattoes, shall have the same remedies against each other, as by the laws of the territory, are mutually given them in the several cases therein mentioned, and the purchasors shall be obliged to fulfil to the said servants, the contracts they made with the masters, as expressed in the indenture, or agreement of servitude, and shall for want of such contract, be obliged to give him or them their freedom dues, at the end of the time of service as expressed in the second section of a law of the territory entitled, 'A law concerning servants', adopted the twenty second day of September, eighteen hundred and three.—This act shall commence and be in force from and after the first day of February next.

**Servants
may be
taken and
sold as
personal
estate.**

JESSE B. THOMAS, Speaker of the House
of Representatives.

PIERRE MENARD, President pro tem. of
the Legislative Council.

Approved—November 26th, 1806.

William Henry Harrison.

CHAPTER XI.

*AN ACT relating to the duties of Sheriffs, and for other
purposes.*

§ 1st. Be it enacted by the Legislative Council and House of Representatives, and it is hereby enacted by the authority of the same, That every sheriff or coroner, himself, or his lawful officer or deputies, shall from time to time, execute all writs and process

**Sheriffs &
Coroners
or their**

legal deputies to execute all process to them directed.

to him legally issued and directed within his county, or upon any river or creek adjoining thereto; and shall make due returns under the penalty of forfeiting one hundred dollars for every failure, one moiety to the use of the territory, and the contingent expenses thereof, and the other moiety to the party grieved, to be recovered with costs by action of debt, or information, in any court of record of this territory, out of which such process may have issued; and such sheriff or coroner shall be further liable to the action of the party grieved at common law, for his or

(14)

her damages; and for every false return the sheriff or coroner shall forfeit and pay one hundred dollars, to be recovered, divided and applied in the manner last mentioned, and shall also be liable in like manner to the party grieved for damages.

Death of a prisoner

§ 2nd. If any person being a prisoner charged in execution shall happen to die in execution, the party or parties at whose suit, or to whom such person shall stand charged in execution, for any debt or damages recovered, his or their executors or administrators, may after the death of the person so dying in execution, lawfully sue forth and have new execution against the lands and tenements, goods and chattels of the person so deceased.

In case of goods remaining in the sheriff's hands unsold the clerk to issue venditioni exponas

§ 3rd. If the lands, tenements or hereditaments, or goods and chattels taken by any sheriff or other officer, or any part thereof shall remain in his hands unsold, he shall make return accordingly, and thereupon the clerk of the court from whence such execution issued, shall and may, and he is hereby required to issue a *Venditioni Exponas* to such sheriff or other officer directed, whereupon the like proceedings shall be had, as might and ought to have been had on the first execution, which writ of *Venditioni Exponas* shall be in the form following.

Form.

The United States &c. greeting: We command you that you expose to sale the lands or goods and chattels (as the case may be) of A B, to the value of _____ which according to our command you have taken, and which remain in your hands unsold as you have certified to our Judges (or Justices) of our court, to satisfy C D, the sum of _____ whereof in our said

court he hath recovered execution against the said A B, by virtue of a judgment in the said court and that you have &c.

§ 4th. If any sheriff shall levy an execution on property, and a doubt shall arise whether the right of such property shall be in the debtor or not, such sheriff may, and it is hereby declared to be his duty to empanel twelve freeholders, each of whom shall be disinterested in the event, to try the right of property aforesaid; and after hearing the evidence, the said jury shall determine whether the property belongs to the defendant or the person claiming it, and the verdict of the said jury shall be a sufficient justification for said sheriff to sell the said property or deliver it to the person claiming the same, as the case may be; and in case of any action being brought against any sheriff for his conduct herein, he may plead the general issue and give this act in evidence.

In case of uncertainty as to right of property

§ 5th. If any sheriff or other officer shall make return upon any writ of *Fieri Facias* or *Venditioni Exponas* that he hath levied the debt, damages or costs, as in such writ is required, or any part thereof, and shall not immediately pay the same to the party to whom the same is payable, or his attorney; or shall return upon any writ of *Capias ad satisfaciendum*, or attachment for not performing a decree in chancery for the payment of any sum of money, that he hath taken the body or bodies of the defendant or defendants, and hath the same ready to satisfy the sum in such writ mentioned, and shall have actually received such money of the defendant or defendants, or have suffered him or them to escape with the consent or negligence of such sheriff or other officer, and shall not immediately pay such money to the party to whom the same is payable or his attorney, then, and in either of the said cases, it shall and may be lawful for the creditor at whose suit such writ of *Fieri Facias*, *Venditioni Exponas*, *Capias ad satisfaciendum* or *Attachment* shall issue, upon a motion made in the next succeeding General court, or other court from whence such process issued, to demand judgment against such sheriff or other officer, and the securities of such sheriff or other officer for the money mentioned in such writ, or so much as shall be returned levied on such writs of *Fieri Facias* or *Venditioni Exponas*, with interest thereon at the rate of fifteen

Sheriff to make return of writs.

(15)

per centum, per annum from the return day of the execution until the judgment shall be discharged and such court is hereby authorized and required to give judgment accordingly, and to award execution thereon, provided such sheriff or other officer have ten days previous notice of such motion.

How judgments shall be rendered against sheriffs.

§ 6th. And whereas doubts have arisen in what manner judgment should be rendered against any sheriff or coronor, who shall fail to return an execution to the office from whence it issued on or before the return day thereof; Be it enacted, That where any writ of *Execution* or *Attachment* for not performing a decree in Chancery, shall come into the possession of any sheriff or coronor, and he shall wilfully or negligently fail to return the same to the office from whence it was issued, on or before the return day thereof, it shall be lawful for the court, ten days previous notice being given, upon motion of the party injured, to fine such sheriff or coronor at their discretion, in any sum not exceeding five dollars, nor less than two dollars per month, for every hundred dollars contained in such judgment or decree, on which the execution or attachment so by him detained was founded, and so on in proportion for any greater or lesser sum, counting the aforesaid months from the return day of the execution or attachment, to the day of rendering the judgment for the said fine; which fine shall be for the benefit of the party grieved.

Execution may be renewed.

§ 7th. Be it further enacted, That when any writ of *Capias ad satisfaciendum*, is issued against any person or persons, out of any court of record within this Territory, and he or they are taken by virtue of the same, and if the party at whose suit the said writ was issued, after issuing of the same, shall by request of the prisoner, release said prisoner, for the purpose of giving him or them further time to make the money thereon, it shall and may be lawful for the party at whose suit the execution was issued, at any time thereafter, to issue forth his or their writ of *Capias ad satisfaciendum* or *Fieri facias* on the said judgment, notwithstanding the release of the said prisoner or prisoners.—

This act shall commence and be in force from and after the first day of February next.

JESSE B. THOMAS, Speaker of the House
of Representatives.

PIERRE MENARD, President pro tem. of
the Legislative Council.

Approved—November 29th, 1806.

William Henry Harrison.

CHAPTER XII.

AN ACT concerning writs of ne exeat and other proceedings in
the court of Chancery.

§ 1st. Be it enacted by the Legislative Council and House of Representatives, and it is hereby enacted by the authority of the same, That no subpœna in Chancery shall issue until the bill is filed with the clerk, whose duty it shall be to copy the same and deliver the copy to the person applying for the subpœna, which copy shall be delivered to the defendant if in the Territory, by the officer or person serving the subpœna, which shall be endorsed on the back thereof; and if there be more than one defendant, the said copy shall be delivered to the one first named in the subpœna, if he be resident within this Territory, if not, the next one named in the subpœna, that is a resident.

Respect-
ing sub-
poenas.

§ 2nd. And be it further enacted, That where a bill is amended, a copy of the amendatory bill shall in like manner be delivered to the defendant or

D

(16)

defendants. It shall not be necessary that an attachment to procure an appearance or answer shall issue, but in all cases where the subpœna is returned executed, and a copy of the bill left with the defendant or defendants, conformably to this act, the complainant may proceed to take his bill *pro confesso*, as in cases of attachments heretofore returned executed.

§ 3rd. And be it further enacted, That no injunction shall be granted to stay any proceedings at law, unless the party

Respect-
ing in-
junctions

praying the injunction, have by the affidavit of at least one witness, proved that the opposite party had at least ten, and not more than fifteen days notice of the time and place of applying for such injunction, from the time of which notice given all proceedings at law shall be stayed, until the Chancellor's decision shall be made, whether an injunction shall, or shall not be granted; But if the complainant shall not make application to the Chancellor for such injunction, on the day specified in such notice, then the plaintiff below may proceed at law as if none had been given, nor shall any injunction be granted to stay any judgment at law, for a greater sum, than that the plaintiff shall shew himself equitably bound not to pay, and so much as shall be sufficient to cover the cost, and every injunction when granted, shall operate as a release to all errors in the proceedings at law, that are prayed to be enjoined.

Nor shall any injunction be granted unless the complainant shall have previously executed a bond to the defendant, with sufficient surety to be approved of by the Chancellor, in double the sum prayed to be enjoined, conditioned for the payment of all money and costs due, or to be due, to the plaintiff in the action of law, and also all such costs and damages as shall be awarded against him or her, in case the injunction shall be dissolved. If the injunction be dissolved in whole, or in part, the complainant shall pay six per cent, exclusive of legal interest, besides costs, and the clerk shall issue an execution for the same, when he issues an execution upon said judgment, on the dissolution of an injunction, judgment shall be given by the court against the securities as well as the plaintiff in the injunction bond.

§ 4th. And be it further enacted, That wherever affidavits are taken either to support, or dissolve an injunction, the party taking the same shall give the adverse party reasonable notice of the time and place of taking the same, and the clerk shall issue to either of the parties, subpoenas to procure the attendance of witnesses at the time and place appointed, and such affidavits taken as aforesaid, shall be read on the final hearing

of the cause, in which they may be taken, under the same restrictions as depositions taken according to law.

§ 5th. No notice shall be necessary in any case where application is made for an injunction in term time, nor in vacations, where the title, or bonds for land come in question.

§ 6th. And be it further enacted, That writs of *ne exeat*, shall not be granted, but upon bill filed, and affidavit to the allegations, which being produced to the Chancellor, in term time, or in vacation, may grant or refuse, such writ, as to him shall seem just, and if granted, he shall endorse thereon, in what penalty, bond and security be required of the defendant.

**Respect-
ing writs
of ne exe-
at.**

No writ of *ne exeat*, shall issue until the complainant shall give bond and security in the clerks office, to be approved of by the Chancellor, and in such penalty as he shall adjudge necessary, to be endorsed on the bill, and in case any person stayed by such bill of *ne exeat*, shall think himself or themselves aggrieved, he or she may bring suit on such bond, and if on the trial it shall appear that the writ of *ne exeat*, was prayed without a just cause, the person injured shall recover damages.

§ 7th. And be it further enacted, That if the defendant or defendants to the bill, shall go out of the Territory, but shall return before a personal ap-

(17)

pearance shall be necessary to perform any order or decree of the court, such his or her temporary departure, shall not be considered a breach of the condition of the bond.

§ 8th. Wherever the defendant to the bill, shall give security that he will not depart the Territory, the security shall have leave at any time before the bond shall be forfeited, to secure his principal in the same manner that special bail may surrender by principal, and obtain the same discharge.

**Security
may sur-
render
principal**

§ 9th. In suits in Chancery, the complainant may take depositions in one month after he shall have filed his bill, and the defendant may do the like as soon as he has filed his answer, which may be done without a dedimus, unless the witness live without the Territory, provided that reasonable notice

**Parties
may take
deposi-
tions.**

be given of the time and place of taking such depositions.—This act shall commence and be in force from and after the first day of January next.

JESSE B. THOMAS, Speaker of the House
of Representatives.

P. MENARD, President pro tem. of the Leg-
islative Council.

Approved—November 29th, 1806.

William Henry Harrison.

CHAPTER XIII.

AN ACT *supplemental to an act regulating County Levies.*

§ 1st. Be it enacted by the Legislative Council and House of Representatives, and it is hereby enacted by the authority of the same, That it shall be the duty of the sheriffs of the respective counties in the Territory, previous to the time of advertising for taking the list of taxable property, under the above recited act to apply personally, or by deputy, to every person subject to taxation within his county, for a list of their taxable property, as is required by said act; and every sheriff failing to perform the duties required by this act, without good cause shewn, shall be fined in any sum not exceeding five hundred, nor less than twenty five dollars, at the discretion of the court of Common Pleas of the county, to and for the use of the county.—This act shall commence and be in force from and after the first day of January next.

JESSE B. THOMAS, Speaker of the House
of Representatives,

PIERRE MENARD, President pro tem. of
the Legislative Council.

Approved—November 29th 1806.

William Henry Harrison.

CHAPTER XIV.

AN ACT *to alter and amend an act, entitled "An act for Incorporating the Borough of Vincennes."*

§ 1st. Be it enacted by the Legislative Council and House of Representatives of the Indiana Territory, and it is hereby

enacted by the authority of the same, That the Borough of Vincennes shall hereafter be bounded by the plantation of William Henry Harrison on the north east, the Church lands on the south west, the river Wabash on the north west, and the lines of the common as laid out for the inhabitants of Vincennes in pursuance of an act of Congress on all the other parts and sides thereof, excluding thereout the Cathrenette, and Lower Prairie lands, any thing in in the said act contained to the contrary notwithstanding.

**How
bounded.**

(18)

§ 2nd. And be it further enacted, That so much of the second section of the said act as requires that there should be a chairman and nine assistants, and so much of the third section thereof as requires that said charman and assistants, should annually be chosen and elected in the manner and by the persons therein mentioned, be, and the same are hereby repealed.

**Certain
sections re
pealed.**

§ 3rd. And be it further enacted, That there shall be nine Trustees in the said Borough, a majority of whom shall form a quorum, who shall exercise the same powers, and shall have the same perpetual succession, as by the said act is given to the said chairman and nine assistants, and that Robert Buntin, Joshua Bond, William Bullitt, Henry Hurst, Charles Smith, Jacob Kuykendoll, Hyacinthe Lasselle, Touissaint Dubois and Peter Jones, be, and they are hereby appointed the first Trustees of the said Borough, who shall hold their offices from the first day of January next, for three years.

**Number
of trustees**

§ 4th. The said Trustees at the first sitting after their appointment, shall be divided into three classes, the seats of those of the first class shall be vacated at the end of the first year, those of the second class at the end of the second year, and those of the third at the end of the third year, so that one third may be chosen every year; that the said Trustees or a majority of them shall annually between the first day of February, and the first day of March, choose and elect three members in the room of those whose seats shall be vacated at the expiration of every year as before mentioned, and in case such election shall not be made between the said days, then the court of Common pleas of

**To be
classified.**

the county shall at the next court name three Trustees in the room of those whose seats shall be so vacated.

**Their
powers.**

§ 5th. That the said Trustees shall elect their own chairman, and also elect their own clerk, either out of their own body or otherwise, and they shall have, use and exercise the same rights, powers, privileges and authority as by the fourth and fifth sections of the said act are given to the said chairman and nine assistants, and they shall have power and authority to purchase ground, and erect a market house in the said Borough, and make bye laws for the government and regulation thereof, and they shall also have power and authority to make such bye laws as they may think necessary for widening, extending, repairing and cleansing of the streets of the said Borough, and shall have further power and authority to cause a survey to be made of the said streets, and to ordain as well what width or breadth they shall hereafter be of, not exceeding sixty feet, as to prevent any person or persons from erecting any kinds of buildings within the limits of the said streets, as so ordered to be widened or extended, and from inclosing any part or parts thereof; Provided, that no buildings now actually erected shall during the existence of such buildings be demolished or pulled down without the consent of the owner, or paying an adequate compensation therefor, to be estimated in such manner as by the said bye laws shall be declared.

**Give publicity to
their laws**

§ 6th. That it shall be the duty of the Trustees to give publicity to their bye laws, and all persons inhabitants of said Borough, shall have free access to the said bye laws, and shall have full liberty to peruse the same, and take copies, or such extracts therefrom as they may think proper.

**Lay their
proceedings be-
fore the
legisla-
ture.**

§ 7th And be it enacted, That the bye laws so to be made, and the proceedings of the said Trustees, together with an account of the receipts and expenditures in detail, shall whenever thereto required, be laid before either branch of the Legislature of the Territory, requiring the same.

§ 8th. And be it further enacted, That the said late chairman and nine assistants, shall deliver all the books, papers, and monies in their hands, or the hands of their officers, belonging to the said Borough, to the above named

(19)

Trustees, whenever they shall be thereto required.—This act to commence and be in force from and after the first day of January next.

JESSE B. THOMAS, Speaker of the House
of Representatives.

P, MENARD, President pro tem. of the Leg-
islative Council.

Approved—November 29th, 1806.

William Henry Harrison.

CHAPTER xv.

AN ACT *concerning Clerks of Courts.*

§ 1st. Be it enacted by the Legislative Council and House of Representatives, and it is hereby enacted by the authority of the same, That it shall be the duty of the General court of this Territory, and the several courts of Common Pleas of the counties at their first session after the first day of January next, to receive of their respective Clerks, bonds with approved security, in the penalty of one thousand dollars, payable to the Governor of the Territory, for the time being, and his successors in office, conditioned for the faithful discharge of the duties of their respective offices. And all Clerks hereafter to be appointed to said courts, shall, previous to their exercising the duties of their office, enter into bond in the like manner, which bonds shall by said Clerks, be lodged in the office of the Secretary of the Territory, within three months thereafter.

**Clerks to
give secu-
rity.**

§ 2nd. And be it further enacted, That it shall be the duty of the presiding Judge of the several courts of Common Pleas in this Territory, and of the first Judge of the General Court, to examine the respective Clerks books in open court, and see what fines are due thereon to the Territory, or to the county, and make out a fair list thereof, and report those due to the Territory to the Auditor thereof, who shall report the same to the Legislature at the same time he makes his annual report; and if the said Clerks fail to pay the said fines to the treasurer of the territory, or the county, as the case may be, on or before the first day of

**Judges to
examine
their
clerks
book in o-
pen court**

March, annually, the Auditor shall direct the Attorney General to obtain judgment by motion, against said Clerks in their respective courts, upon giving ten days notice thereof, and immediately collect the same and pay it into the treasury of the territory, or the county, as the case may be, and the said Judges shall further report to the sheriffs, as treasurers of their respective counties, the amount of fines due to said counties on or before the first day of March, and the sheriffs as treasurers, if the said fines are not paid to them on or before the first day of May, by the said Clerks, then the said sheriffs, as treasurers, shall proceed to collect the same in manner and form as is directed in the foregoing part of this section.—This act to commence and be in force from and after the passage thereof.

JESSE B. THOMAS, Speaker of the House
of Representatives.

P. MENARD, President pro tem. of the Leg-
islative Council.

Approved—December 2nd, 1806.

William Henry Harrison.

E

(20)

CHAPTER xvi

AN ACT *altering the time of holding the Courts of Common Pleas, of the counties therein mentioned.*

§ 1st. Be it enacted by the Legislative Council and House of Representatives, and it is hereby enacted by the authority of the same, That the courts of Common Pleas heretofore held in the county of Dearborn, on the second Monday in the months of January, May and September, shall hereafter be held on the first Monday in the months of April, August and December; that the terms heretofore held in the months of March, August and November, be hereafter held in the months of February, June and October, in every year.

That the court heretofore held in the county of Clark, on the first Monday in September, be hereafter held on the second Monday of said month in every year.

**Times of
holding
courts in
Dearborn**

In Clark

That the court heretofore held in the county of Knox, on the last Monday in March, and the first Monday in September, be hereafter held on the third Monday in said months. **In Knox.**

§ 2nd. Whereas it has been represented to this General Assembly, that the court of Common Pleas for the county of Dearborn, which ought to have been held on the second Monday of January last, was, through mistake, held on the first Monday of said month; Be it enacted, that the proceedings had and made in the said court as so held, shall be, and the same are hereby legalized in as full a manner, as if the said court had been held on the proper day.—This act shall commence and be in force from and after the first day of February next. **Legalizing the proceedings in the court of Dearborn**

JESSE B. THOMAS, Speaker of the House
of Representatives.

P. MENARD, President pro tem. of the Leg-
islative Council.

Approved—December 2nd, 1806.

William Henry Harrison.

CHAPTER xvii.

AN ACT *directing the Taxes on Law process, &c. in the different counties, to be paid into the county Treasuries.*

§ 1st. Be it enacted by the Legislative Council and House of Representatives, and it is hereby enacted by the authority of the same, That the taxes hereafter collected on law process, &c. in the different counties in this territory, now payable into the territorial treasury, shall be payable into the treasuries of the respective counties, and the clerks of the courts of Common Pleas, shall account for the same, with the said courts in the same manner and times, as they are now bound by law to account with the treasurer of the territory.

§ 2nd. Be it further enacted, That so much of the law laying a tax upon law process, adopted by the Governor and Judges, on the fifth day of November, one thousand eight hundred and three, as lays a tax on law process in the General

court, be, and the same is hereby repealed.—This act to commence from the passage thereof.

JESSE B. THOMAS, Speaker of the House
of Representatives.

JOHN RICE JONES, President pro tem. of
the Legislative Council.

Approved—December 3rd, 1806.

William Henry Harrison.

(21)

CHAPTER XVIII.

AN ACT to Incorporate the Vincennes Library Company.

Proviso.

WHEREAS it has been represented to the General Assembly, that sundry citizens of Vincennes and its neighborhood, have associated themselves together for the purpose of establishing a Circulating Library; and in order to establish the said institution more permanently, they pray that a suitable charter may be granted, organizing said institution.

To be a
President
and directors,

§ 1st. Be it enacted by the Legislative Council and House of Representatives, and it is hereby enacted by the authority of the same, That for the better ruling and governing the said institution, and the share holders in the said Library, there shall be appointed a President and seven Directors, said President and seven Directors shall be a body corporate, in deed, fact and name, by the name and style of the "President and Directors of the Vincennes Library," and by the same name shall have perpetual succession, and they, and their successors at all times hereafter, by the name of the President and Directors of the Vincennes Library, shall be persons able and capable in law to sue, and be sued, implead and be impleaded, answer, and being answered unto, in any court of Justice whatever, and to make and use one common seal, and the same to alter and change at pleasure.

§ 2nd. Be it further enacted, That the President and seven Directors shall be appointed annually, at a meeting of the shareholders in said Library.

§ 3rd. Be it further enacted, That the President and seven Directors or a majority of them, shall have power from time to time, and at all times, hereafter, to meet and to make such bye laws, ordinances and regulations in writing, not inconsistent with the laws of the United States, or of this territory, as may be necessary for the government of the said institution; which bye laws shall be in force until the next annual meeting, and afterwards, unless disagreed to at such meeting, for which purpose all the bye laws made by such President and directors, shall be laid before the succeeding meeting for their approbation or rejection.

**Their
powers.**

§ 4th. Be it further enacted, That there shall be a general meeting of the share holders on the first Monday in February, yearly, when they shall take into consideration the general interest of the said institution, and elect a President and seven Directors, and all other necessary officers, and exact such security from the said officers as they may deem proper, and in case a general meeting shall not be had on the stated day, the officers then acting shall continue their functions until the next general meeting.

**General
meetings
of share
holders.**

§ 5th. Be it further enacted, That no determinate number of share holders shall be necessary to form a quorum to business.

JESSE B. THOMAS, Speaker of the House
of Representatives,

JOHN RICE JONES, President pro tem. of
the Legislative Council.

Approved—December 3rd, 1806.

William Henry Harrison.

CHAPTER XIX.

AN ACT *concerning Slaves and Servants.*

§ 1st. Be it enacted by the Legislative Council and House of Representatives, and it is hereby enacted by the authority of the same, That if any slave or servant shall be found at the distance of ten miles from the tenement of his or her master, or other person with whom he or she lives, without a pass,

**Servants
to have a
pass or to-
ken.**

or some letter or token whereby it may appear that he or she is proceeding

(22)

by authority from his or her master, employer or overseer, it shall and may be lawful for any person to apprehend and carry him or her before any Justice of the Peace, to be by his order punished with stripes, not exceeding twenty five, at his discretion.

Not to be about the dwelling houses of other persons than their owner.

§ 2nd. If any slave or servant shall presume to come and be upon the plantation, or at the dwelling house of any person whatsoever, without leave from his or her owner, not being sent upon lawful business, it shall be lawful for the owner of such plantation, or dwelling house, to give, or order such slave or servant, ten lashes on his or her bare back.

§ 3rd. Riots, routs, unlawful assemblies, trespasses and seditious speeches by any slave or slaves, servant or servants, shall be punished with stripes, at the discretion of a Justice of the Peace, not exceeding thirty nine, and he who will, may apprehend and carry him, her or them before such Justice.

Penalty for harboring a servant.

§ 4th. If any person shall harbour any servant or slave of color, who is bound to service, without the consent of his or her master first obtained, he or she so offending, shall be fined in any sum not exceeding one hundred dollars, at the discretion of the court, to be recovered by indictment or information; and if any person shall aid and assist any servant or slave to abscond from his or her master, upon conviction thereof, he or she so offending shall be fined in any sum not exceeding five hundred dollars, at the discretion of the court, for the use of the party aggrieved, to be recovered as aforesaid.—This act shall take effect, and be in force from and after the first day of January next.

JESSE B. THOMAS, Speaker of the House of Representatives.

JOHN RICE JONES, President pro tem. of the Legislative Council.

Approved—December 3rd, 1806.

William Henry Harrison.

CHAPTER xx.

AN ACT *to regulate Marriages.*

§ 1st. Be it enacted by the Legislative Council and House of Representatives, and it is hereby enacted by the authority of the same, That so much of the laws now in force in this Territory as authorises the Governor to grant marriage licences, be, and the same are hereby repealed.

Parts of a
law repea-
led.

§ 2nd. Be it further enacted, That the clerks of the courts of the Common Pleas of the respective counties, shall issue Marriage Licenses for which they shall be entitled to have and receive the sum of one dollar: and the said clerks shall keep a record of all such licenses by them issued.

Clerks to
issue licen-
ses.

§ 3rd. And be it further enacted, That the certificates of the solemnization of marriage, which by law are required to be transmitted to the register's office, shall hereafter be transmitted to the clerks of the said courts of Common Pleas, and not to the Register's; which clerk shall keep a record thereof, and receive the same fees for so doing as the register's or recorder's are by law entitled to.—This act shall take effect from and after the first day of February next.

To keep
a record

JESSE B. THOMAS, Speaker of the House
of Representatives,

JOHN RICE JONES, President pro tem. of
the Legislative Council.

Approved—December 3rd, 1806.

William Henry Harrison.

(23)

CHAPTER xxi.

AN ACT *for improving the breed of Horses.*

§ 1st. Be it enacted by the Legislative Council and House of Representatives, and it is hereby enacted by the authority of the same, That it shall and may be lawful for any person or persons, to take up and cut or geld, at the risk of the owner, any stone horse of the age of eighteen months and upwards, that may be found running at large out of the inclosed ground of the owner or keeper, and if the said horse

Stud hor-
ses run-
ning at
large may
be cut.

should happen to die, he shall have no recourse against the person or persons who shall have so taken up or gelded the said horse; and the owner of the said horse shall moreover pay to the person who has so taken up and cut or gelded the said horse, or caused it to be done, the sum of three dollars, to be recovered before any Justice of the Peace of the county.

§ 2nd. Be it further enacted, That it shall not be lawful for any person to cut or geld any horse above fourteen and one half hands high, that is known to be kept for covering mares; but if any owner or keeper of a covering horse, shall wilfully or negligently suffer said horse to run at large, out of the inclosed lands of said owner or keeper, any person may take up said horse, and carry him to his owner or keeper, for which he shall receive two dollars, recoverable before any Justice of the Peace of the county, for a second offence, double the sum, and for a third offence, the said horse may be taken and cut or gelded, as is provided in the first section hereof.

§ 3rd. Be it further enacted, That all and every act and acts within the perview of this act, shall be, and the same are hereby repealed.

JESSE B. THOMAS, Speaker of the House
of Representatives,

JOHN RICE JONES, President pro tem. of
the Legislative Council.

Approved—December 3rd, 1806.

William Henry Harrison.

CHAPTER XXII.

AN ACT *for making Appropriations for the ensuing year.*

§ 1st. Be it enacted by the Legislative Council and House of Representatives, That the sum of five hundred dollars shall be, and the same is hereby appropriated for contingent expences; and that all the monies which shall be received into the territorial treasury, except as above appropriated for contingent expences, shall be a general fund, for all monies allowed by law, which shall not be directed to be paid out of the contingent expences.

**Conting-
ent fund.**

§ 2nd. Be it further enacted, That there shall be allowed and paid to the printer for this territory for printing two hundred copies of the laws of this territory, passed at this session, a sum not exceeding three hundred dollars, to be paid out of the monies allowed for contingent expences. The residue of the monies allowed for contingent expences, or so much thereof as may be necessary, shall be subject to payment of monies on the order of the Governor, for expresses and other incidents which may be necessary, and cannot be foreseen by the legislature; a statement of which shall be laid before the legislature at the next session.

§ 3rd. And be it further enacted, That there shall be allowed and paid

F

(24)

out of the general fund, to the following persons, the following sums of money, to wit:

To the territorial treasurer, one hundred dollars;

To the auditor of public accounts, one hundred and fifty dollars;

To the county of Knox, for house rent to the end of the present session, fifty dollars;

To the Legislative Council and House of Representatives, and their secretary and clerk, their several allowances established by law, not exceeding fourteen hundred dollars;

To George Wallace, junior, for stationery, furnished to both houses of the legislature, twenty one dollars fifty eight and one third cents;

To Samuel Hays, for fuel, and other articles by him furnished for the legislature, twenty dollars;

To the assessors and collectors of land, and the clerks of the courts for their services, under the act "for levying and collecting a tax on land," a sum not exceeding six hundred dollars;

To the attorney general, one hundred dollars;

Specific
appropriations.

- To William Bullitt, for his services in going under the warrant of the Governor, after Wm. Briscoe, jr. a fugitive from justice, thirty six dollars;
- To Henry Hurst, for books purchased by him for the use of the general court, twenty two dollars;
- To John Harbin, for his services in going under the warrant of the Governor, after Robt. Slaughter, a fugitive from justice, one hundred dollars;
- To John Johnson and John Rice Jones, for superintending the printing of the laws passed at the last session, making marginal notes to the same, and revising the laws of the territory, agreeably to a resolution of the last assembly one hundred dollars;
- To Peter Jones, for his expences in obtaining abstracts of land lying in the county of Dearborn, and for stationery, and other purposs, seventy eight dollars and eighty seven cents.
- To James Edgar, for his services in going after Michael Squires a fugitive from justice, under the warrant of the governor, eighteen dollars;

JESSE B. THOMAS, Speaker of the House
of Representatives.

JOHN RICE JONES, President pro tem. of
the Legislative Council.

Approved—December 4th, 1806.

William Henry Harrison.

CHAPTER XXIII.

AN ACT *for allowing compensation to the members of the Legislative Council and House of Representatives of the Indiana Territory, and to the officers of both houses, for the last and the present session.*

Appropriations.

§ 1st. Be it enacted by the Legislative Council and House of Representatives, and it is hereby enacted by the authority of the same, That each and every member of the Legislative Council and House of Representatives, shall be entitled to, and receive for each and every days attendance on Legis-

lative business, at the present session, the sum of two dollars, and shall moreover, be allowed the sum of two dollars for every twenty miles travel, to, and from

(25)

the seat of government, to their places of residence, by the most usual road.

§ 2nd. And be it further enacted, That the members of the last session of the Legislature shall be allowed the sum of one dollar, for each days attendance, and two dollars, for every twenty miles travel, as aforesaid.

§ 3rd. And be it further enacted, That the secretary of the Council, and clerk of the House of Representatives, for the last and present sessions, shall be allowed the sum of three dollars each, per day, for their services.

To the secretary & clerk.

That the door keeper of both houses, at this session, be allowed the sum of one dollar and fifty cents per day.

The door-keeper.

§ 4th. And be it further enacted, That each and every member of the House of Representatives, who attended pursuant to the Governor's proclamation, to put in nomination the members of the Legislative Council, are entitled to, and shall receive the sum of one dollar, for each, and every days attendance on the foregoing business, and shall moreover, receive the same milage, as is allowed to the members of the last session of the Legislature.

To the members of the first session.

§ 5th. And be it further enacted, That Henry Hurst, clerk to the House of Representatives, when met to nominate the Council, shall receive the sum of two dollars, for each days services, on the business of said House.

To their clerk.

§ 6th. And be it further enacted, That the compensation which shall be due to the members and officers of the Legislative Council, shall be certified by the President thereof; and that which shall be due to the members and officers of the House of Representatives, shall be certified by the Speaker, which certificates shall be to the auditor sufficient evidence of claim, and he shall thereupon issue certificates to the several

The President and Speaker to give certificate

members, and other officers thereof, payable at the treasury of the territory, as in other cases.

JESSE B. THOMAS, Speaker of the
House of Representatives.

JOHN RICE JONES, President pro tem.
of the Legislative Council.

Approved—December 4th, 1806.

William Henry Harrison.

CHAPTER xxiv.

AN ACT *to prevent altering and defacing marks and brands, and mismarking and misbranding Horses, cattle and hogs, unmarked and unbranded.*

§ 1st. Be it enacted by the Legislative Council and House of Representatives, and it is hereby enacted by the authority of the same, That if any person or persons, shall alter or deface the mark or brand of any other person or persons, horse, neat cattle, or hog, such person being thereof lawfully convicted by indictment or presentment, shall for every horse, mare, colt, neat cattle, or hog, whose mark or brand he or she shall alter or deface, forfeit and pay the sum of five dollars, over and above the value of such horse, mare or colt, neat cattle, or hog, to the person whose mark or marks, brand or brands, shall be so altered or defaced; Provided, he prosecute for the same within six months after discovery of the fact committed, and the offender, shall, over and above the said fine, receive forty lashes, on his or her bare back, well laid on; and for the second offence shall pay the fine aforesaid, stand in the pillory two hours, and be branded in the left hand with a red hot iron, with the letter T, and if any person or persons shall mismark, or misbrand, any unbranded or unmarked, horse, mare or colt, neat cattle, or hog, not properly his or their own, he or they, shall forfeit and pay the sum

(26)

of five dollars, over and above the value thereof, for every such horse, mare, colt, neat cattle, or hog, so mismarked, or

Penalty
for mis-
branding or
mismar-
king.

misbranded, which fines, shall be recovered by indictment, or action of debt, in any court of record within this territory.

§ 2nd. And to prevent the concealing of such offences; Be it further enacted, That if any person or persons, shall see any other person or persons, committing any of the crimes aforesaid, and shall not discover the same in ten days to some magistrate, then, and in such case, such person or persons, for not discovering the said crimes, or any of them committed, shall forfeit and pay the sum of ten dollars, to the use of the county, to be recovered by any person or persons who will sue for the same, by action of debt, or by indictment or information, in any court of record in this territory.

Persons knowing any of the crimes to be committed to give information

§ 3rd. And because it is difficult to convict any person who has seen such crime committed, if he will deny the same, Be it further enacted, That it shall be sufficient evidence to convict any person, that he has seen such crime committed, if it be proven, that he has told any other person that he did see the said crimes, or any of them committed.

Evidence of the crime.

§ 4th. And whereas, the common custom in this territory, of killing of cattle and hogs in the woods, give great opportunities to steal the cattle and hogs of other people; Be it therefore enacted, That if any person or persons, shall kill any one or more neat cattle, or hogs, in the woods, he shall within three days, shew the head and ears of such hog, or hogs, and the hide, with the ears on, of such neat beast, or cattle, to the next magistrate, or to two substantial freeholders under the penalty of ten dollars, to be recovered by any person who will sue for the same, by action of debt, information or indictment, in any court of record in this territory.

Persons killing hogs or cattle in the woods to shew the mark

§ 5th. And be it further enacted, That every person in this territory who hath any horses, cattle or hogs, shall have an ear mark or brand different from the ear mark of all his neighbours, which ear mark and brand he shall record with the clerk of the county where his horses, cattle or hogs are, for recording of which ear mark and brand, the clerk shall be entitled to demand and receive the sum of twelve and a half cents. And every person shall brand horses with the said

The mark or brand to be recorded.

brand, from eighteen months old and upwards, and ear mark all his hogs from six months old and upwards, with the said ear mark; and ear mark or brand all his cattle from twelve months old and upwards with the said ear mark or brand; and if any dispute shall arise about any ear mark or brand, the same shall be decided by the book of the clerk of the county where such cattle, hogs or horses are.

The mark
or brand
of acquir-
ed proper-
ty may be
altered,

§ 6th. And be it further enacted, That where any person shall buy any neat cattle from an other person, or come to the same by gift, will, or any other lawful means, that then, and in such case, the person who has gained the same by any of the ways aforesaid, shall within eight months, brand the said neat cattle with his own proper brand, in the presence of two credible witnesses, a certificate of which shall be signed by the said witnesses.

§ 7th. And be it further enacted, That if any person shall cause to be brought to his own house, or any other house, or on board any boat or vessel, any hog, shoat or pig, without ears, he or she so offending shall be adjudged a hog stealer: Provided nevertheless, That any person may bring, or cause to be brought, to his or her own or any other house, or on board any boat or boats, or other vessel, his or her own swine, though without ears, he or she proving the same to be his or her property.

§ 8th. The Judges of the several courts of record in this territory shall give this act in charge to the grand jury, at each and every court in which

(27)

a grand jury shall be sworn.—This act shall commence and be in force from and after the first day of February next.

JESSE B. THOMAS, Speaker of the
House of Representatives.

JOHN RICE JONES, President pro tem.
of the Legislative Council.

Approved—December 5th, 1806.

William Henry Harrison.

CHAPTER xxv.

AN ACT *to revive and amend an act establishing and regulating the militia.*

WHEREAS the law passed the thirteenth day of December, one thousand seven hundred and ninety nine, entitled 'An act establishing and regulating the militia,' is in the opinion of this assembly of very doubtful authority, and of uncertain obligation. **Proviso.**

§ 1st. Be it therefore enacted by the Legislative Council and House of Representatives, That the sections herein mentioned in the said act, be, and the same are hereby declared to be in force within this Territory, as fully and completely as though they were herein recited at length, and re-enacted that is to say: first, second, third, fourth, fifth, sixth, seventh, eighth, ninth, tenth, eleventh, twelfth, thirteenth, fourteenth, fifteenth, sixteenth, seventeenth, eighteenth, nineteenth, twenty first, twenty second, twenty third, twenty fourth, twenty fifth, twenty sixth, and such parts of the twenty seventh section as relates to the method of collecting fines; twenty eighth, thirtieth, thirty first, thirty third, thirty fourth, thirty fifth, thirty sixth, thirty seven, thirty eight, thirty ninth, fortieth, forty first, forty second, and the articles mentioned in the latter part of said act except such parts as are hereby altered. **Sections in force.**

§ 2nd. Be it further enacted, That the division of the Militia by divisions and brigades, as mentioned in the twentieth section of said act is hereby left to the discretion of the commander in chief of the militia. **Divisions**

§ 3rd. Be it further enacted, That the commandant of each regiment shall appoint a judge advocate and a provost martial for his regiment, who shall hold their appointment during the pleasure of said commandant, and allowed such compensation as the court martial may direct, to be paid out of the fines, and it shall be the duty of said judge advocate and provost martial, to attend any court of enquiry or court martial, when thereto required by the said commandant. **To be a judge advocate & provost martial**

To be u-
niformed

§ 4th. Be it further enacted, That it shall be the duty of each officer, non commissioned officer and each militia man whenever they shall meet for the purpose of mustering to appear in some cheap uniform, the color and form of which shall be determined by a board composed of the commissioned officers of each regiment, who shall meet for that purpose on or before the first day of March next, or at any time thereafter when the colonel of each regiment shall direct; and that the officers and men of said regiment shall within six months after said meeting, provide themselves with the uniform as directed by said board.

G

(28)

Duty of
judge ad-
vocate &
provost
martial.

§ 5th. Be it further enacted, That the judge advocate shall exercise the duties of clerk to the regiment, and the provost martial of each regiment shall exercise the duties of collector of fines and forfeitures, and it shall be the duty of the president of the court martial which hears and determines upon the fines and forfeitures which may accrue under the said act, to issue his warrant to the provost martial to collect said fines by distress or otherwise.

Repeal-
ing clause

§ 6th. Be it further enacted, That so much of the fourteenth section as directs the brigadier general to call a meeting of the commissioned and non commissioned officers for the purpose of disciplining them, be, and the same is hereby repealed; and the same power is hereby vested in the colonel of each regiment.—This act to take effect from and after the first day of January next.

JESSE B. THOMAS, Speaker of the House
of Representatives,

JOHN RICE JONES, President pro tem. of
the Legislative Council.

Approved—December 5th, 1806.

William Henry Harrison.

CHAPTER xxvi.

AN ACT *relative to the General Court, and the better to promote the impartial administration of Justice.*

§ 1st. Be it enacted by the Legislative Council and House of Representatives, and it is hereby enacted by the authority of the same, That the Chief Justice, or one of the Judges of the General court, shall hold a Circuit court and court of Oyer and Terminer and General Jail Delivery, once a year in the counties of Clark and Dearborn, in the same places where the courts of Common Pleas are held; the court for the county of Clark, shall be held on the first Monday of June, and that for the county of Dearborn, on the third Monday of June yearly.

**Courts to
be held.**

§ 2nd. And be it further enacted, That the General court, shall not be held by less than two Judges.

§ 3rd. And be it further enacted, That it shall and may be lawful for the Governor of the Territory, and he is hereby authorised and empowered, whenever he is officially informed that a capital offence has been committed in any county of this Territory, and the offender or offenders is or are confined, or likely to be confined for the same, to issue a commission for holding a special court of Oyer and Terminer, in any county in this Territory, at such time or times as he may think proper or necessary, which commission shall be directed to the Judges of the General court, or any one of them, who shall hold the said court accordingly.

**Governor
to issue a
commission to the
judges to
hold a
court.**

§ 4th. Be it further enacted, That no suit shall hereafter be commenced in the General court, or be removed into the said court from any of the inferior courts, by appeal or otherwise, except by writ of error, unless the matter in controversy between the parties shall exceed the sum of fifty dollars.

**Respect-
ing suits.**

In all actions of assault and battery, and slander, commenced and prosecuted in the General court, if the jury find under twenty dollars, the

plaintiff shall not recover any costs.—This act shall be in force from its passage.

JESSE B. THOMAS, Speaker of the House
of Representatives.

JOHN RICE JONES, President pro tem. of
the Legislative Council.

Approved—December 5th, 1806.

William Henry Harrison.

CHAPTER XXVII.

AN ACT to prohibit the giving or selling intoxicating liquors to
Indians within forty miles of Vincennes, in the county of
Knox.

Proviso.

WHEREAS many abuses dangerous to the lives, peace and
property of the citizens of the said county, and derogatory
to the dignity of the United States, have arisen by reason
of traders and others furnishing speritous and other intoxicating
liquors to Indians within the settled parts of the county
of Knox, for remedy whereof,

Penalty

§ 1st. Be it enacted by the Legislative Council and
House of Representatives, and it is hereby enacted by the
authority of the same, That if any trader or other person
whomsoever, residing, coming into, or passing within the
distance of forty miles from Vincennes, in the county of Knox,
in this Territory, shall presume to vend, sell or give, or direct
or procure to be vended, sold or given, upon any account, to
any Indian or Indians, or nation or tribe of Indians, any rum,
brandy, whiskey, or other intoxicating liquor or drink, he, she or
they so offending, shall on conviction by presentment or indictment,
forfeit and pay for every such offence, any sum not exceeding
one hundred dollars, nor less than five dollars, with costs, to
the use of the county.

Provided, That nothing herein contained shall be taken
or construed to impair or weaken the powers and authority

that now are, or hereafter may be vested in the governor or other person as superintendant or agent of Indian affairs, or commissioner plenipotentiary for trading with Indians.—This act shall be in force from and after the first day of January next.

JESSE B. THOMAS, Speaker of the House
of Representatives.

JOHN RICE JONES, President pro tem. of
the Legislative Council.

Approved—December 6th, 1806.

William Henry Harrison.

CHAPTER xxviii.

A RESOLUTION *for revising of the laws of this Territory,
and for other purposes.*

RESOLVED by the Legislative Council and House of Representatives, That John Rice Jones, and John Johnson, be appointed to revise and reduce into one code the laws in force in this territory at the end of this session of the Legislature, by bringing all laws and parts of laws on one subject

(30)

under one head, where ever the different parts of laws comport with each other, and where they do not, then the said committee are authorised to make the said laws, and parts of laws, as complete as the nature of the case will admit of, and report the same to the next session of the Legislature.

Resolved also, That the same persons contract for the printing of the laws passed at this sessions, upon the most reasonable terms they can, and that they be authorised to take the enrolled bills out of the secretary's office and return the same; and that they make out an index to the said laws, and also marginal notes; and that the said committee be authorised to send twenty copies of the laws to the Clerks of the courts of Common Pleas of the different counties, to be

by them given to the several officers of said counties, the expences of which shall be paid out of that part of the contingent fund subject to the order of the Governor.

JESSE B. THOMAS, Speaker of the House
of Representatives.

JOHN RICE JONES, President pro tem. of
the Legislative Council.

Approved—December 4th, 1806.

William Henry Harrison.

Table of Contents.	Page.
An act supplemental to an act, entitled 'an act for levying and collecting a tax on land, and for other purposes.'	3
An act to regulate elections of Representatives to the general assembly, - - -	5
An act to establish election districts in the county of Dearborn, - - -	do
A resolution directing sheriffs to take a census, -	6
An act to incorporate an University in the Indiana Territory, - - -	7
An act supplemental to an act to incorporate an University in the Indiana Territory, -	10
An act to amend an act, entitled "an act establishing courts for the trial of small causes, - -	do
An act for the relief of the territorial treasurer, and for other purposes, - -	11
An act to amend an act respecting county levies, - -	do
An act concerning executions, - -	12
An act relating to the duties of sheriffs, and for other purposes, - - -	13
An act concerning writs of ne exeat & other proceedings in the court of Chancery, - -	15
An act supplemental to an act regulating county levies,	17
An act to alter and amend an act, entitled "an act for incorporating the Borough of Vincennes, -	do
An act concerning Clerks of courts. -	19
An act altering the time of holding the courts of Common Pleas, of the counties therein mentioned, -	20
An act directing the taxes on law process, &c. in the different counties, to be paid into the county treasuries,	do
An act to incorporate the Vincennes Library company, -	21
An act concerning slaves and servants, - -	do
An act to regulate Marriages, - -	22
An act for improving the breed of Horses, -	23
An act for making appropriations for the ensuing year,	do
An act for allowing compensation to the Members of the Legislative Council and House of Representatives, of the Indiana Territory, and to the Officers of both Houses, for the last and the present session, -	24
An act to prevent altering and defacing marks and brands, and mismarking and misbranding Horses, Cattle, and Hogs, unmarked and unbranded, -	25

An act to revive and amend an act establishing and regulating the Militia,	—	—	27
An act relative to the General Court, and the better to promote the impartial administration of Justice,	—	—	28
An act to prohibit the giving or selling Intoxicating Liquors to Indians within forty miles of Vincennes, in the county of Knox,	—	—	29
A resolution for revising the Laws of this Territory, and for other purposes.	—	—	do